

✓

# THE COLONIAL RECORDS OF THE STATE OF GEORGIA

---

F  
281  
C72  
V. 22  
pt. 2

COMPILED UNDER AUTHORITY  
OF

THE LEGISLATURE

BY

ALLEN D. CANDLER, A. M., LL. D.

EDITED IN PART BY

WM. J. NORTHEN, LL. D.  
Compiler of Records

REVISED AND PUBLISHED BY

LUCIAN LAMAR KNIGHT, M. A.  
Compiler of Records

---

VOLUME 22.

Part II.

---

ORIGINAL PAPERS, CORRESPONDENCE,  
TRUSTEES, GENERAL OGLETHORPE  
AND OTHERS.

1737-1740.

AMS PRESS  
NEW YORK

Reprinted from the edition of 1904–1916, Atlanta  
First AMS EDITION published 1970  
Manufactured in the United States of America

International Standard Book Number:

Complete Set .....0-404-07260-7

Volume 22 Part 2 .....0-404-07588-6

Library of Congress Number: 70-138087

AMS PRESS INC.  
NEW YORK, N.Y. 10003

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WM. STEPHENS TO HARMAN VERELST, ACCO<sup>TANT</sup>.

RECEIVED 16 MARCH 1738, A PERSONAL LETTER  
SETTING FORTH CERTAIN COMPLAINTS. THESE.

{ RED  
WAX  
SEAL }

Savannah 3<sup>d</sup>. Jan. 173 8/9

Give me leave (Good Sir) to crave your patience in a separate letter, whilst you read a few lines, w<sup>ch</sup>. Necessity extorts from me unwillingly; & which I could have no confidence to offer to you, were I not perswaded in my self, y<sup>t</sup> by your own adoption I am allowd to esteem you my Real Friend. Without farther Preface therefore, I lay open to your View the present Situation I find myself in, together with my Son.

This letter,  
personal in  
character,  
written un-  
willingly.

Twould be impertinent in me to recapitulate to you the Terms I embarkd on, in the Service of the honourable Trust: 'tis the mistaken Foundation of what I was to trust to, that requires such an explication as experience has too plainly shewn ought to be set in a true light. I must first with a gratefull Sense of the Favour of the honourable Trustees, acknowledge the Benefit I rec<sup>d</sup>, from what they were so good to grant for my Outsett; whereby I was enabled with Spirit to proceed as I have done, and (without vanity I hope I may say) shewn what might be expected from the labour

Grateful  
sense of  
favours  
shown by  
the Trus-  
tees.



---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

Adverse  
conditions  
set forth.

Servants  
take the  
fever. Un-  
able to  
work crops.

of Servants, if well lookd after; provided they kept their healths. The Servants which I had, you'll please to remember, were estimated to me at £15 ~~⌘~~ an. each, w<sup>ch</sup> upon supposition. they were 10, must amount to £150: This had indeed an engaging aspect. Now let us see the winding up of the last year, & w<sup>t</sup> it produced. I may venture to say, y<sup>t</sup> what was possible for us to do was done; and our application to it, for examples sake, was such, as few, if any, have ever equalld: we felld and laid open 15 acres of strong Timber land, which we afterwards cultivated, & planted w<sup>th</sup> Indian Corn, Rice, Potato's, &c in due Season. Having no Lot of 500 acres run out for myself, in pursuance of their Honours Grant; and being desirous of having Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpes Opinion & advice in it when he came; I went to work upon a Town Lot of 5 & 45 acres for the Benefit of a Son in Law of mine, in whose name 'twas taken up, when M<sup>r</sup>. Oglethorpe was here last time. The land was found to be as good as I could reasonably expect, & great hopes we conceivd of a good recompense for our pains: but instead of that, behold what followd: nothing but Disappointments. As soon as the Summer Heats came on, our Servants grew sickly w<sup>th</sup>. Feavers; 2, 3, 4, 5, or 6 down at a time; one of the very best died; and as it went round among 'em, we could rarely, or scarce ever, since May last, have any good use from among 'em all: for those who recover'd in appearance, never yet regaind their Strength, but have been continually relapsing; and are become so dis-



---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

pirited, partly thro' the Effect of their long illness, & partly thro' a natural laziness, y<sup>t</sup> most of 'em are no better than Cyphers, & 2 or 3 only of 'em are fit for labour yet; neither can we foresee when such a stubborn Distemper, joyned with a stubborn Will, may be eradicated. Add to all this the Doctors Bill, for Medicines & long attendance; w<sup>ch</sup> for one year comes to near £20; and out of what am I to pay it? for in the next place, a Calamity has overtaken us, w<sup>ch</sup> is common to all others hereabout; namely our Expectations miserably defeated, by the failure of a Crop; occasion'd thro' such a Drought last Spring as in several years has not been seen here; besides the Colony being supplyd w<sup>th</sup> such Seed for planting, as experience has too plainly shewn was not good: so y<sup>t</sup> generally speaking, tis agreed by all, 3 parts in 4 are fallen short, of what was computed might have been gatherd in at Harvest. The expence moreover of cloathing these Servants, I presume need not be named. These Articles are surely sufficient to blast our hopes of subsisting, in the way we are at present. But to compleat this Gloom; since our Generals arrival here in Oct<sup>r</sup> last, & what followd upon his laying open the miserable Circumstances the Colony was under; it cannot but be shocking to men of the best Dispositions, when Want stares us in the face, far more terrifying than any Spanish Threats. The Estimate which the honourable Trustees were pleased to send for y<sup>e</sup> expences of the current Year, even so abridged as it was; by the next letters from

Some no  
better than  
cyphers.

Worst  
drought in  
several  
years.

Privations  
more terri-  
fying than  
Spanish  
threats.

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

Promise of  
help could  
not be com-  
plied with.

Inability to  
help mat-  
ters renders  
him con-  
temptible.

Commends  
his son,  
who needs  
a curb rath-  
er than a  
spur.

them we were advised could not be complyd with: so that now I really know not what to say. Twould be injurious not to acknowledge, y<sup>t</sup> hitherto thro' the Generals Favour, I have had such Supplys deliverd me out of the Stores by M<sup>r</sup>. Jones, as have been a Support to us; & the product of the Land I compute will be tantamount to what Bread kind we shall spend, or perhaps more, y<sup>e</sup> whole quantity not being yet cleansed; I can't speak of it with certainty; but you need not be told y<sup>t</sup> Food alone, without other necessary conveniencys of Life, must leave a man in a comfortless State; & I am sure 'twas never meant to fix me in such an one as to render me contemptible, & thereby defeat the Intent of my Service. It were easy to harangue on such a Theme; but twould appear very weak in me, to imagine any more words wanting, the better to elucidate what I mean. Tis my hearty desire to spend w<sup>t</sup> time I have left me in Life, usefully to the Publick, if I may be enabled so to do: and having said That; I must humbly submit the consideration of it to those honourable persons, who are the proper Judges how far I may be usefull. My Son, who is a sober young man, y<sup>t</sup> has been some years employd in Book keeping &c, & in a promising way of advancing in the World; affectionately chose to quit such Views as he had at that time when I engaged in the Service I am; and to attend his Fathers Fate: during the time of his being here, he has shewn himself indefatigable in promoting w<sup>t</sup> we came to do; and often with such a Spirit, even in bodily



---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

labour, for whole days together, that I have often thought a Curb more wanting y<sup>n</sup> a Spur; fearing such extremitys: & now, to find so unexpected a Turn of Affairs here, it cuts him to the heart; under sad apprehensions of future Misery; w<sup>ch</sup> I endeavour all I can to banish from his thoughts; most assuredly believing, y<sup>t</sup> none who have acted an honest & diligent part under the Trust, will be left exposed to Severitys. Such ought rather to expect it, who in these times of Difficulty, instead of uniting to allay the present Discomposures, have joynd in stirring up Discontents to that degree, y<sup>t</sup> I might as well hope to assuage the raging of the Sea, as the Madness of the People. No, nothing y<sup>t</sup> can happen will ever divert me from doing my utmost in the execution of what I am charged with; & I make no doubt but a little time will open another Scene to us that we may view with Comfort. When the General left us last, upon seeing w<sup>t</sup> Straits I was in, he was pleased to tell M<sup>r</sup>. Jones, y<sup>t</sup> he should assist me w<sup>th</sup> such necessary Cash as I wanted for a present Supply; who in about 6 weeks after, brought me 50 shillings: in the like manner M<sup>r</sup>. Causton, so long since as in Aug<sup>t</sup>. last, after my often asking him for a little in part of what remaind due to me of the £50 appointed by the Trustees, when I should demand it; was pleased in an ignominious manner (as I thought it) to send me in a Bag upon a mans head £5 ster. in Copper, alledging y<sup>t</sup> he had neither Sola Bills, nor any other Coin. These things cannot but grate sorely; & I hope I may be allowd to say so

Sad apprehensions of future misery.

But hope indulged of better conditions.

Mr. Causton offers indignities.



---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

Desires a  
hearing be-  
fore the  
Trustees.

without being thought petulant: To be obliged to bow down, & crouch in such a manner like a Mumper, is acknowledging such a Superiority as I never knew whom twas derived from; & am far from pretending to assume any thing like it, to my self; but glad when any occasion offers, wherein I am thought worthy of joyning in consultation for the common Good. Not to tire you farther—S<sup>r</sup> I must recommend it to your prudence, at what time & in w<sup>t</sup> manner to offer these things to the consideration of the honourable Trustees; to whose good Judgment, Candour, & Benevolence I most readily submit my self always.

Collonel  
Horsey's  
death.

The General went South the last time from hence on the 12<sup>th</sup> of Nov<sup>br</sup>: since which we have not seen him: but upon the melancholly News of our Dear Friend Collonel Horseys death, I wrote acquainting him y<sup>t</sup> I had rec<sup>d</sup> letters from both you and M<sup>r</sup>. Sam<sup>l</sup> Horsey, directing me to do the Office of a Friend, in applying properly in behalf of the Family, for obtaining the Fees & perquisites w<sup>ch</sup> are customarily paid, from the death of a preceding to a succeeding Governour: that I had a letter of Attorney for that purpose, w<sup>th</sup> other necessary papers; but was directed to conduct my self under his Instructions wholly therein; wherefore I hoped for his good advice and assistance, & should wait his Commands, &c. How grievous to me may you then imagine it, in so long time to have rec<sup>d</sup> no Directions touching it when I cannot justify my going without his appointment; nor, if I could do that, have I wherewith in my

No where-  
with in  
pocket.

---

Jno. McLeod to Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge.

---

pockett to defray the necessary expence of Travel, till he supplys that Want. This is not doing Service to my deceased Friends Family, with y<sup>t</sup> dispatch I would: but as we are every day now expecting the General here; I am in hopes of writing to Cap<sup>t</sup> Horsey himself in a short time something to better purpose. Please to make my sincere Respects acceptable to the Family. With my Wishes for a Happy new year to all my Friends, I remain

Dear S<sup>r</sup> / Your most humble & hearty Servant

Will: Stephens

My Son whom you were so good to remember in your late letter, desires to present his best Service to you.

The enclosed letter directed to the Isle of Wight, youll be so kind to take care may be put safely into the General Post.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

PART OF A LETTER FROM M<sup>R</sup>. JOHN MCLEOD MISSIONARY AT NEW INVERNESS IN GEORGIA, TO THE SECRETARY OF THE INCORPORATED SOCIETY IN SCOTLAND FOR PROPAGATING CHRISTIAN KNOWLEDGE, DATED JANUARY 6<sup>TH</sup>. 1738-9.

“Your Letter, bearing Date the 8<sup>th</sup> of July  
 “last came to my Hand some Days ago, by  
 “which, (as also by a Copy of a Minute Sign’d  
 “by M<sup>r</sup>. Harman Verelst, Accomptant to the

Establish-  
 ment of a  
 fixed mis-  
 sionary  
 proposed.



---

Jno. McLeod to Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge.

---

"Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees for establishing the Colony  
 "of Georgia you sent inclosed,) I understand  
 "the Society is willing to contribute to the  
 "Establishment of a fix'd Missionary here, tho'  
 "they can't at present go So great a Length  
 "that way as the Case requires, because their  
 "Funds are much burden'd by the Number of  
 "Schools, &c. they maintain; but they would  
 "cheerfully bestow a Sum not much exceeding  
 "£20 Sterling, provided that would answer the  
 "End together with what I might in time spare  
 "& apply for Improving the Ground mention'd  
 "in the above Copy. In answer to which, I beg  
 "leave S<sup>r</sup>. to put you in mind that I propos'd  
 "to the Society to Surrender the Ground allow'd  
 "me by the Trustees, upon Condition the Same  
 "should be granted to my Successors in this  
 "Mission, and that the Society would bestow  
 "money to purchase Servants to cultivate it, for  
 "the better Support of me & my Successors;  
 "and I firmly adhere to it: But a Sum not  
 "much exceeding £20 Sterling, would be in that  
 "Shape, a poor assistance, tho' better than  
 "None at all, to me; and of no great Advantage  
 "to the next Missionary, Seing a Servant in-  
 "dented for 3, or 4, years is not bought in this  
 "Colony under £10 Sterl<sup>s</sup>; and two Such, tho'  
 "they should outlive their Seasoning—Sickness,  
 "would clear but very little Ground cover'd  
 "with Wood as close as it can grow! But if the  
 "Society will bestow Money to purchase 4 Serv-  
 "ants, (which indeed is a greater Number than  
 "I would choose otherwise to be troubled with,  
 "and yet Smaller, Im afraid, than can be ex-



---

Jno. McLeod to Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge.

---

"pected to answer the Design) I'm apt to think  
 "that in Process of time they would be of some  
 "Assistance to me & my Successor, tho' he  
 "should have no other Advantage by it but a  
 "Title to possess Land conveniently Situated,  
 "which will be worth Something, if the Colony  
 "prosper; and it may be Suppos'd it will be  
 "improv'd at least as much as the Sum to be  
 "allow'd by the Society will be sufficient for.  
 "Yet after all, Dr. St. a Difficulty may ensue  
 "which I did not think of when I made this  
 "Proposition, Viz. as my Circumstances are so  
 "narrow that I cant furnish Servants with  
 "Vituals, Cloathing, Tools &c. but by borrow-  
 "ing from my Neighbours in this or other Geor-  
 "gia Settlements, who are all very kind to me;  
 "and the Returns of Servants Labour in Culti-  
 "vating Ground, will not in two, or hardly three  
 "Years balance their Expences, tho' they should  
 "all live in good Health. If my Master shall  
 "be pleas'd to call me out of the World before  
 "Im able to pay this Debt, I do not See how  
 "Justice will be done to my Creditors, because  
 "I don't expect to have Effects to leave Them;  
 "They cant possess the Improvements or Serv-  
 "ants on which their Money was laid out; for  
 "Both belong to the Mission: If it be urg'd  
 "that the improv'd Land may be continu'd with  
 "the Creditors till they are paid. That will  
 "not answer; for every one has, of his own, as  
 "much Land as he can manage; and for the  
 "Same Reason none will farm it. Perhaps None  
 "will think the Mission should continue Vacant  
 "till that Debt be paid; but that Remedy in

Victuals,  
 cloathing,  
 tools, etc.,  
 borrowed  
 from neigh-  
 bors.

Individually  
 insolvent.

---

Jno. McLeod to Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge.

---

“this Part of the World, is worse than any  
 “Other; for the poor Flock would either Starve,  
 “or stray without a Shepherd, among ravenous  
 “Woolves, unless the great Shepherd concern  
 “himself in an extraordinary Manner in their  
 “Cause! Wherefore I beg you’ll be pleas’d to  
 “represent my Case to the Society, who, I’m  
 “fully perswaded, will have a Fellow-Feeling  
 “of it; and I will, under Providence, be directed  
 “by Them.

Request for  
 a grant of  
 land for  
 missionary.

Grant  
 asked for  
 300 acres  
 of good  
 land for  
 mission.

“As for the Nature of the Right I have to  
 “the Land, you may soon know it, because it is  
 “no more than a Copy of the Letter sent by the  
 “Trustees to the Society, before I left Edin-  
 “burgh, purporting that they would allow me  
 “personally, as Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe understands  
 “it, 300 Acres of Land; tho’ in the Sign’d Copy  
 “of the Minute formerly mention’d, 50 Acres  
 “only are spoke of, which may be imputed to  
 “Forgetfulness, or a Neglect of looking to their  
 “Minute of it: So you See the Society may  
 “judge which of the Two, whether the Sign’d  
 “Copy of the Minute or that old Letter, they  
 “are to abide by. But ’tis the Judgment of  
 “Friends here that the Society ought to desire  
 “of the Trustees a formal Grant on Vellom,  
 “with the Trustees Seal to it, of 300 Acres,  
 “where-ever any Person or persons the Society  
 “will commission to that Effect, will choose  
 “them, of the Land not yet Survey’d or pitch’d  
 “upon, within twelve Miles of *New Inverness*,  
 “in *Darien*, for I don’t See how I, or my Suc-  
 “cessor will be the Better for the Society’s lay-

---

Jno. McLeod to Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge.

---

“ing out Money on the Improvement of Poor  
 “Land, or incommodiously Situated, and that  
 “on a precarious Footing too! And this Favour  
 “is no more than is usually allow’d to Men of  
 “lesser Consequence in the Colony than a Mis-  
 “sionary. It being probable that the Condi-  
 “tions in the Sign’d Copy will be inserted in  
 “the Grant, I think the Word, *Support*, in the  
 “last Paragraph, should be left out if possible,  
 “because the Mission Land chosen as above,  
 “may possibly, together with the Constitution  
 “of the People, (who will, then or never, be  
 “able to give Assistance) be a Sufficient Sup-  
 “port for the Missionary, 30 or 40 years hence!

“About ten Days ago I did myself the Hon<sup>r</sup>.  
 “of waiting on Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe, who receiv’d  
 “me very civilly, as he always did, & was so  
 “good of his own Accord as to tell me he would  
 “order the Trustees Storekeepers to give me  
 “Credit for any Thing I Stood in need of, &  
 “the Stores could afford; *for I know*, Say he,  
 “*your Paymasters are far off*. Sometime after,  
 “I told him the Inconveniency our People  
 “labour’d under by not having a Church; and  
 “his Answer was, that before he went for *Eng-*  
 “*land*, in Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1736, he left an Order, & small  
 “Fund, to build a Church in our place, but that  
 “Such Things fell out as Stopt it, and the Fund  
 “was otherwise employ’d; *and Since I came at*  
 “*this time to Georgia*, Says he, *upon Applica-*  
 “*tion, I caus’d a Carpenter draw a Plan of*  
 “*Specify’d Dimensions, & ask’d what he could*  
 “*afford to build Such a Piece of Work for, but*  
 “*his Demand was So extravagant that I would*

Funds for  
 a church  
 sorely  
 needed.  
 Conversa-  
 tion with  
 Oglethorpe.



---

Jno. McLeod to Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge.

---

“not answer it: I knew all this to be Fact. In  
 “the mean time (continued he) I will bestow  
 “out of my own Pocket upon building Some  
 “Sort of a House to defend You & the people  
 “from the Weather in time of Worship, 'till a  
 “Fund be obtain'd in Some Shape or other, for  
 “building you a Church. The Trustees, he said,  
 “have two different Funds; one for religious  
 “Uses, the other for peopling the Colony &c\*;  
 “The first is to be employ'd in Supporting the  
 “Church of England, consequently no part of it  
 “can be employ'd in building a Presbyterian  
 “Church: But a Woman dyed in Tower Street  
 “in London, who left in her Will a disputable  
 “Claim of Some Hundreds of Pounds Sterl<sup>s</sup>.  
 “upon the East India Company, to be apply'd  
 “to the Use of the Presbyterian Church in Geor-  
 “gia, & I put the Trustees in mind of this, tho'  
 “they have not done any thing in it hitherto.  
 “Soon after, having pass'd the ordinary Com-  
 “plements, on his Excellency, I parted; & hum-  
 “bly think the Society ought to look into this  
 “Affair. I send the enclos'd Copy of the  
 “Trustees Minute, in case there shall be use for  
 “it. So, wishing God to protect & direct you,  
 “I remain Dr. Sr.

Money left  
 in will for  
 Presbyterian  
 Church.

Y<sup>r</sup>. &c.

Jn<sup>o</sup>. McLeod.

New Inverness, in Darien,  
 Georgia-Colony, Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 6<sup>th</sup>.

1738-9.

---

Thos. Jones to General Oglethorpe.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

THOMAS JONES TO GENERAL OGLETHORPE SENT  
WITH THE GEN<sup>L</sup>'S LETTER TO THE TRUSTEES  
REC<sup>D</sup>. 29 APRIL 1739, GIVING A SHORT AC-  
COUNT OF CERTAIN IRREGULARITIES.

Savannah Janry 14. 1738.

Sr.

It is with great reluctancy, that I interrupt you in those weighty affairs you are engaged in, and add to your Disquietude, But the just Regard I bear to your Honor & the Trustees Interests; oblige me to trouble you w<sup>th</sup> this Short Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Some Occurencies out of y<sup>e</sup> many, that daily happen here.

Mr. Causton has at length contrived his Cash-Accompt, (of w<sup>ch</sup> I have a Copy) whereby he makes the Trustees indebted to him in a Balance of £780. He triumphs much thereat; I have looked into y<sup>e</sup> Acco<sup>t</sup>. & can, without examining the Vouchers, discover: That for two Years last past Several Sums of mony are Said to be paid to persons *as by their Receipts*. Whereas they received No Mony of him, but Effects out of the Store to that Value, And that not placed to their Acco<sup>t</sup> nor any mention in their Books of those Effects being issued—Several Sums paid to others in discharge of his own Debts, to whom the Store was not indebted. He has given Draughts to others on persons (not indebted to the Trustees) w<sup>ch</sup> have been

Mr. Causton's accounts irregular.

---

Thos. Jones to General Oglethorpe.

---

protested; having obtained a Receipt for those draughts as Cash; but will not repay the Mony.

Others im-  
plicated.

I am not so much Surprized at any thing of this nature that he has, or may undertake; But that others, who, I thought, to be men of Reputation and upright in their dealings should combine with him in the Same fraudulent Designs, has disturbed me greatly; Minis, Woodroffe, Brownfield &c. M<sup>r</sup>. Brownfield's demands on y<sup>e</sup> Trustees is greatly enhanced, Since y<sup>e</sup> Acco<sup>t</sup> given me of his Ballance in October; His going to Oxted of late and tarrying there Several Nights; And his joyning in the Representacon, contrary to his judgement, w<sup>ch</sup> he had declared to me,—gave me a Jealousy, that the Conjunction of such Opposites, portended some extraordinary Event. I examind M<sup>r</sup>. Brownfields Acco<sup>t</sup> (as in y<sup>e</sup> Store Books) for One Year past; And found Several Sums of mony to y<sup>e</sup> Amount of near Seventy pounds, (within that time) charg'd to the Trustees Acco<sup>t</sup>, which by his Bills of parcells appeared to have been placed to M<sup>r</sup>. Causton's private Acco<sup>t</sup>.

All the Sums before March last had been certify'd by M<sup>r</sup>. Causton, to have been delivered to the Store for Acco<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Trustees, (w<sup>ch</sup> Certificate has been p<sup>d</sup>. in England). I took a Copy of the Certificate & went to M<sup>r</sup>. Brownfield, I Asked him, whom he made Debitor in his Books for those Sums of mony, He told me, M<sup>r</sup>. Causton, being goods he had Sent for to his Own Use, But M<sup>r</sup>. Causton had agreed, lately, to charge the Trustees with them I shewd him the



---

Thos. Jones to General Oglethorpe.

---

Copy of the Certificate, And asked, Whether he did not know (when he receiv'd it) that the Allegations therein were false, and that Mr. Causton had therein certified a Manifest Falshood. He reply'd. The greatest part of the People who has Dealings with Mr. Causton, had done the Same; I told him, That it was with Concern, I must charge him w<sup>th</sup> fraudulent and base Actions, as well as Ingratitude; And that other people's being guilty of the Same fraudulent Contrivances was but a thin Subterfuge—That I should in Justice to y<sup>e</sup> Trustees acquaint them w<sup>th</sup> this Scene of Villany,—I do not pretend to remember exactly w<sup>t</sup> pass'd, being very much moved.

Mr. Brownfield charged with fraudulent and base actions.

About the Same Sum of money is lately taken from Mr. Caustons Debt to Minis & put to y<sup>e</sup> Trustees.

Last Sunday Mr. Henry Parker with Seven or Eight of his new Confederates (the Scotch) went to dine at Oxted— and the next day, A Letter was found by them, dropt in y<sup>e</sup> Street, (of three Sheets of Paper) directed to your Excellency, I have not Seen it, but Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens heard it read by Hugh Anderson (the Supposed Author,) who took much pains to expatiate upon it, It is the Second part of their Representation, but more insolent—I went that Evening to Jenkins's expecting to hear Somewhat of what had been contrived at their Meeting—I found there a full Assembly (16 in Number) They were for a long time Silent till at length Dr. Tellfier began the Complaint of their

Letter found containing insolent statements.

---

Thos. Jones to General Oglethorpe.

---

Capt. Stewart's toast:  
"Damnation  
to all  
Rogues."

injurious Treatment by y<sup>e</sup> Excellency and the Trustees, he was Seconded by Douglas & others. Then Cap<sup>t</sup>. Stewart (of y<sup>e</sup> Charles Transport) Stood up & drank, *Damnation to all Rogues*, which was much applauded, they asked me whether I would not drink the Health, I reply'd That unless they would name those they called Rogues and explain what they meant by Damnation, I should not do it, having never been used to Cursing they then dropt it, & fell into their Silent Mood.

Mr. Causton  
corrupting  
the minds  
of people.

Mr. Causton has by his mean Arts been Successfull in corrupting the minds of people of all degrees, And has reconciled Some of the greatest Enemies to one Another, Such as Parker & Fallowfield—Bradley & himself, he dined at Bradley's lately & has in Bradley's Case followed the Example of the Unjust Steward in the Gospell,—w<sup>ch</sup> shall explain fully to your Excellency, when you give me the pleasure of waiting on you, In the mean time shall endeavour to rubb on, in the midst of Insults; & endeavour to guard against the Snares which are daily laid for me—

Corn re-  
fused to Mr.  
Causton.

Mr. Parker came to y<sup>e</sup> Store last Saturday, & would have me issue an hundred Bushells of Corn to Mr. Causton, And also Some of the damaged Corn for his hogs at a Certain Value, which he would return in kind the next year. I told him that the other Provisions being near exhausted in y<sup>e</sup> Store, the only relief y<sup>t</sup> could be given to y<sup>e</sup> Poor people must be Corn, untill a fresh Supply came; he said he would go to

---

Thos. Jones to General Oglethorpe.

---

Col<sup>l</sup>.. Stephens and talk w<sup>th</sup> him; I had been before w<sup>th</sup> Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens (being apprized of the design) and told him that if they gave me Such unreasonable Directions about Issues out of y<sup>e</sup> Store, I should not comply therewith but would Shutt up y<sup>e</sup> Store and go to [sic] to yo<sup>r</sup> Excellency at Frederica to receive your Orders whether I shall be urged again to morrow, I cannot tell, but am persuaded Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens will not agree thereto.

It is reported That Mr. Causton is to go w<sup>th</sup> Stewart for S<sup>r</sup>. Cristophers, who is near laden, & falls down the River to morrow to take in y<sup>e</sup> Remainder of his Loading at Cockspur I am persuaded Mr. Causton has Some Such views, & what induces me to think that this Report of his going away w<sup>th</sup>. Stewart may be true, is the great Intimacy that there is between them nothing but your Excellency's coming Soon into these parts can prevent it. Not knowing of this opportunity of writing to your Excellency untill within these two hours, I cannot add but that I am w<sup>th</sup> all Sincerity

Mr. Causton  
suspected  
of an effort  
to abscond.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Excellency's

most devoted humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Tho Jones



---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. T. CAUSTON TO THE HONOBLE THE TRUSTEES  
FOR ESTABLISHING GEORGIA IN AMERICA, IN  
WHICH HE ANSWERS CERTAIN GRAVE CHARGES.  
DATED 4 JANUARY 1738. REC<sup>D</sup> 5 APRIL 1739.

Gentlemen

I make no doubt but M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Jones has inform'd you that I gave him a Reciept for Your Honour Orders under Seal of Your Comon Councill dated the 19<sup>th</sup> of May last.—

Mr. T. Causton's explanation.

As it has ever been my endeavours to execute your Comands, I return you thanks, that you have now put it in my power to make those endeavours more effectually, having long labour'd under the utmost uneasiness to see myself so embarrest without any prospect of Ease.—

Finding you did not approve of the Creditt given, for the Servants brought by Captain Thompson from Scotland to M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Upton, M<sup>r</sup>. John Broadie and others I acquainted them that they must forthwith pay for them, whereupon M<sup>r</sup>. Broadie, and M<sup>r</sup>. Upton apply'd to Generall Oglethorpe, and he having regard to their Circumstances has ordered those Creditts to be continued. As for those taken to my own Service, I have return'd them, for Your further Comands, and they are by the Generalls Order joyn'd with those at the Darien.

The motive for my giving the above Creditt was, because I apprehended, It was now become

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

necessary to give all possible civillitys, and reasonable Succours to Strangers at their first arrivall, as the Surest means to guard them against the bad Impressions they were lyable to receive, both with respect to the Country and the Regulations for its Settlement. How farr, I may have erred in such an Apprehension I submitt to Your Honours Judgment—

As to the 9½ heads of German Servants brought by Captain Hewitt and by me taken to my own Account, I am certain, I advis'd your Honours, that they having intended to pay their Own Passage, and go to Pensilvania, had made their Choice to Indent themselves to me, On the same Conditions with those Indented at Cowes for Your Service, having conciev'd an Opinion that it would be for the Service of the Colony to add to its Numbers, That the Cultivation of Land was an essentiall point towards its Support, and well knowing, that Your repeated Orders have been for giving proper Encouragement to those who were Industrious on that Account, I imagin'd that my Industry being sufficiently known might be equally deserving with other People, And the rather, because I can take upon me to say, that neither I, nor my Servants have spent our time (tho' with little Success) for any other advantage, than Your Service, or the Cultivation of that Farm, which I advis'd You, I had lately began.

German  
servants  
brought  
over and  
kept by Mr.  
Causton.

I imagine Your Honours, will think it impossible, for me to give particular reasons by way of Letter for the severall Creditts, to the In-

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

habitants of the Colony. Therefore, with great Submission, must in generall referr myself, to those Accounts, when they shall be respectively transmitted; And since you have been pleas'd to put a Period to my Acting in Affairs of the Colony, I shall call upon all the Debtors to balance their Accounts, whereby I may be enabled to lay before you the Reasons demanded agreeable to the Duty I have profest and endeavour'd at.

Regrets ineffectual endeavors to systematize expenses.

I hope, I shall not be lyable to Your Censure because Your endeavours have been hitherto ineffectuall for obtaining a Regular and known expence of the Colony, and providing a proper means of defraying it, because Variety of business arising from the urgent affairs of the Colony, prevented myself, and the want of proper hands, put it out of my Power to make those regular dispatches, And since it will appear evident, that the due examination of the various accounts of the Colony necessary for such your regular knowledge is a full employ for any one Person, I am at a Loss to think why the want of it should be imputed to me; and further hope, You will consider that any Calculation of Charges would be very uncertain, Where those charges are to arise from the execution of things, in Remote parts necessarily left to the discretion of each particular person concern'd and must be more or less as the Variety of Accidents or Circumstances of Affairs should require, And could not be known by me, till I had receed the Accounts from those entrusted.—

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

If the above mention'd or any other necessary expences of the Colony have exceeded the Calculations made in England, I hope such exceedings will not be imputed as my fault, being ever Vigilant to avoid every unnecessary Charge, as well as Industrious to provide against every thing, that seem'd to threaten its Welfare. —

Your censure, for my taking Surprizing Libertys, attended with your present Comands, gives me sufficient reason to Lament, that I was not more capable of serving you to Satisfaccon, Or that you did not make a more proper Choice. As I had not your Orders to advise with any one, till the Arrivall of Collonel Stephens, I am sorry to find myself accus'd with this conduct, when I was acting to the best of my Judgment, and when it was impossible for me to receive particular Instructions from you concerning such Cases as daily occurred.

Censured by the Trustees, he laments inability to serve them with satisfaction.

But that I may lay before you imediate Reasons (till particular Accounts are made up) for my Conduct, It is necessary to acquaint you, that I find by the Accounts now properly balanced to the 22<sup>d</sup>. day of November 1736. The sume of £4593 . 5. 11½ Sterling was then owing to Sundry Persons; towards the payment of which, (at that time not particularly known) Generall Oglethorpe, left with me, (in Cash,) about £350 including a Sume to be reced of Mr<sup>s</sup>. Bovey for the ballance of her Account, at which time, provissions were greatly wanted, there not being 20 Barrills of Meat in all Your Honours Stores in the Province.

Little money with which to meet obligations.



---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

I had then no other Prospect of answering the Sumes of money due; for supporting the People, either for Account of establishments or Encouragement for Industry, than the expectation of the Sume of £3000 which M<sup>r</sup>. Oglethorpe acquainted me, you intended to send to make good the calculated charges to the 25<sup>th</sup>. March 1737.

Money borrowed to supply wants.

As the Stores stood thus exhausted, I had no way to answer the most pressing demands of those who had money due to them, but by parting with what Cash I had in such small payments as might give the best Content; whereby I was in a Short time, out of Cash also. To supply this Defect, which M<sup>r</sup>. Oglethorpe, well knew would happen; he endeavoured to engage Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Montaigut & Co. and Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Jenys & Co. to supply me with Cash, on the Credit of the expected Bills, To negotiate them (when arrived) or other bills to their Value; The former I may Venture to say promis'd to comply with his request, But the latter answerd me, with a Deniall, and gave for Reason, that those Bills could not have the Protection of the Law, equall to Bills of Exchange; In the Month of December 1736. I apply'd to Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Montaigut & Comp, pursuant to their Promise, having then an Opportunity of buying upwards of 100 Hogs but could not obtain one farthing, till I drew a Bill of exchange on M<sup>r</sup>. Oglethorpe for £50 (having his leave for so doing) on my own Account, which I thus expended to Supply the Stores with provissions then much wanted at the

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

Southward, and accordingly at that time advis'd Mr. Oglethorpe.

As Your Honours did not think proper to transmitt more than one-half of the sune expected, it consequently occasion'd larger Ar-rears at the 25<sup>th</sup>. of March 1737. than would otherwise have been left, But what added yet more to the Distresses of the Colony, was advices from Comodore Dent at Jamaica; That the Spaniards had prepared for an Imediate Descent upon us; I am certain you will easily believe, that in these Circumstances, every Soul in the Colony must be in extream Surprize, when the Stores were exhausted, no imediate Prospect of supply, and an Enemy hourly expected for my own Part the Lives of self & Family must be as dear to me as others, It was the least of my concern, being much more Anxious, how to ease the People in their Distress by executing the Trust repos'd in me to their Comfort.

Received  
only half  
of money  
expected.  
Supplies ex-  
hausted,  
Spaniards  
threaten an  
invasion.

In this Condition it was impossible to Controul the attempt of making a Fort, then unanimously requir'd as necessary for the safety of their Lives, But tho' this Alarm ended, without those consequences that were (at first) apprehended, it not only Added very much to the Imediate expences of the Colony, but also prevented (in a great measure, the use that would have been made of the then planting Season and added to the Distresses of the people in the following Year.

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

Had your Honours resolutions concerning the intended expence for the Year 1737, come to my hands in any due time, It would have been in my power, to have avoided a very great part of the expence of that Year, But as those Orders did not arrive, till the first of November, It was impossible for me to make any considerable savings.

The arrival  
of Collonel  
Stephens,  
Secretary  
of the  
Trustees,  
brought no  
relief.

The Arrivall of Collonel Stephens at this time as Your Honours Secretary gave me hopes, That I might in some measure be releivd especially, as to such matters, wherein my own Judgment, had hitherto, been my only Guide; I therefore, from this time comunicated the generality of my Actions to him, and Seldom executed any thing, without his Concurrence; And I cannot help saying, the Calculation of expences was so greatly short, of the charge w<sup>ch</sup>. neces'sarily attended them That therefore I rather hope not to proceed (without such Concurrence) in the execution of some of them than to have hazarded your Approbation of what must (in such case) been the Act of my own judgment. —

Estimated  
expenses  
wholly in  
sufficient in  
Northern  
Division.

In the Northern Division, the Charge for the Settlement at Augusta in your establishment computes only the Pay for a Captain, Lieutenant and 15 private men, without any Allowance, for a Serjeant and a Constable, Provisions, Boats, Arms, Amunition, and Incident charges, that must naturally attend a Settlement so remote In building a Fort, raising of food, and Cultivating a friendship with neighbouring



---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

Indians; To effect which, Captain Lacey being sensible he should be expos'd to all the Obstructions, that his neighbours of Carolina could throw in his way, thought it necessary to hire several Labourers that he might loose no time in raising food, w<sup>ch</sup> would not only be a more imediate Support to the Garrison, but also be an Inducem<sup>t</sup>. to other Industrious people to joyn them. He also thought it necessary to take a journey into the Cherokee Nation, and thereby preserve, as much as possible the friendship already cultivated, by his former journey, and therein to acquaint them of such matters as were contain'd in Mr. Oglethorpe's Instructions to him, And Your Honours message to that Nation transmitted to me, And notwithstanding, all his endeavours (to avoid it) Six principall Indians of that Nation, would come with him to Savannah; To whom, it was necessary to make presents as usuall.

Fort  
Augusta.

Indian af-  
fairs dis-  
cussed. Ex-  
pensive  
presents.

That these unavoidable Occurrences were attended with a large encrease of expence, can be no doubt, But as a further justification of my defraying so considerable a Charge, I have enclos'd a Coppy of Captain Laceys written Orders.

I apprehend I do not flatter myself, if I think those Orders were sufficient, It being very Evident, that every thing done on that Account, has had it's desir'd effect; The Indians on that quarter, being in purfect friendship. The Fort completed, and the charge of provisions much Lessen'd; In opposition to which, the greatest

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

part of the Provisions thought to have been secured for them on the Carolina side of the water was artfully diverted another way, and many contrivances and false reports set on foot, to Irritate the Indians against the Garrison it being too advantageously scituated for the Enemies of the Colony to see with Pleasure. —

Support of  
the Saltz-  
burghers.

The Support of the Saltzburghers at Ebenezer is wholly left out of the Account of expences; or if I may suppose it to be included in any of those Articles which are left blank, it naturally follows, that 60 famillys of Industrious People, could not be supported without considerable expences, In defraying of which I strictly adhered to former Establishments, and made no extraordinary allowances, but what the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Bolstius [sic] seem'd with good reason to desire. —

Fort  
Argyle.

I humbly imagine, that you will easily believe, that Fort Argyle, every Garrison and Scout Boat, must be also attended with a Variety of expence; the particulars of which, generally arising from Repairs and unforeseen causes, could only be known, when they happen'd.

There is also a great Increase of expence, that has necessarily attended the Saw Mill and Cow Penn at Ebenezer in Provisions, Boats, Labour &c.

Expenses  
for the  
Western  
Road.

The expences calculated for making the Western Road, provides only for the pay of ten Men, and makes no Allowance for Provisions w<sup>ch</sup>. is

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

also their due; But as the execution of that Order was comitted by Mr. Oglethorpe to Mr. Robert Williams, I humbly hope, that the extraordinary expences thereon, will not be imputed as my Act, I having frequently given notice, how farr Your Honours Orders permitted me to go, and would have Stopt the work had not Collonel Stephens joyn'd him in Opinion, that the expence was necessary, ought to be continu'd, and would be certainly approv'd of; That I might safely continue the work, till the arrivall of the Generall, and need not doubt, but as he had given the Orders to Mr. Williams he would support them with Your Approbation. However, I prevail'd so farr as to reduce the Number of Laborers from 17 to ten Men; And as that Account remains open, I have delivered a Coppy to Mr. Jones to adjust the same with Mr. Williams.

I must farther observe, that notwithstanding the Calculation of the generall expences, Your Honours orders of the same date repeated your Comands for Support of the out Settlements, those who Industriously applyed themselves to Cultivation of Land, and those who were any ways distrest throughout the Province.

Support of  
the out set-  
tlements.

As the extent of expences of this kind then naturally depended on my own discretion as occasions required, hard woald be my Lott, if under such generall Commands the ill Success, attending my endeavours to obtain those ends which you thereby seem to be so Anxious for, should be imputed to my Misconduct.—



---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

Addition of  
servants to  
the Colony.

The Addition of Servants to the Colony by Captain Thompson and Captain Hewitt in December 1737 was a new Charge on the Store Subsequent to Your Honours calculation of expences every one of which Servants (at a Medium) cost £7 Sterling ~~7~~9 annum

Spaniards  
reported  
about to  
make  
attack.

As to the Generall Support of the Colony, and providing of Stores in so large a manner, I must farther Add, That in the Month of Aprill 1738, I reced fresh advices, Supported by Affidavits That a great Force of Men and Vessels from the Havannah, were arrived at St. Augustine and might be daily expected to attack us. In these Circumstances, the Industrious People having been from time to time disappointed of the fruits of their Labours in planting and wearied with their endeavors I could not help joyning in Opinion (which every understanding man, here will allow to be right, that it was necessary to keep the Stores well supplied as the means to prevent those desertions (as otherwise) thro' repeated Disappointm<sup>ts</sup>. would have then been unavoidable at a time when every mans hand was necessary to protect the publick safety. And if there should be no occasion for extraordinary Issues, they were ready in the Stores to supply any necessary demand on the arrivall of additionall Numbers then daily expected; And certainly so it was, and will be acknowledged, that had I not made such provision, His Majesty's Forces, would have suffered very much, And the want would have been attended with ill Consequences.

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

As to the expence for support of the Southern Division I must beg leave to say; That Generall Oglethorpe subsequent to Your Orders for Certain expences there, strictly enjoyn'd me, not to suffer those Settlements in any Degree to want Supplys. The Application of which, being under the direction of proper Officers I may reasonably hope, that his Orders, and their Accounts will sufficiently justifie me.

Orders of  
Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe to  
furnish cer-  
tain sup-  
plies.

Give me leave then upon the whole to collect the generall Necessity of such a Conduct. Generall Oglethorpe return'd to England in November 1736 leaving the Colony in the Circumstances as before related, with a full resolution to return to its Succour in May or June following. That he mett with many delays, which prevented the execution of his Designs, till September 1738 cannot be unknown to Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. That during his absence and till the expected Forces arriv'd continuall Alarms from the Spaniards, The well known attempts of raising Jealousys among the Indians and the necessitous circumstances of the Colony made it requisite to use all reasonable methods to prevent any Desertions, for as such a Desertion might be generall, I should have expos'd myself to Censures of a much higher nature, And Your endeavours for obtaining a Military Force of the Crown might probably have been rendred ineffectuall.

Prolonged  
absence of  
the founder  
of the  
Colony in  
England.

Means to  
prevent de-  
sertions.

The Clerks of the Store are preparing Coppys of books and Accounts, agreeable to Your Orders, and doubt not, but my good In-

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

Principal  
aim to keep  
the people  
together.

tentions for the Welfare and safety of the Colony, will be sufficiently manifest. And I shall ever esteem it my happiness that tho' my Actions should not meet with Suitable Approbation, my principall Aim was obtain'd in keeping the people together, without drooping under their disapointm<sup>ts</sup>. or being any ways intimidated by the threats of their enemys; And as this was the Scope of my Actions, I might easily expect that mistakes of a lesser Consequence would have been treated with Lenity and indulgence. —

Asks a sus-  
pension of  
judgment  
pending  
final  
reports.

I should be very farr from being uneasy at the different Measures you are pleas'd to take for the executing the business of the Colony, Did not I meet with farr different treatment, than what is exprest in Yo<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Letter to me. But least I should be supposd to preferr Complaints concerning what may appear harsh to me before my own justification; I shall for the present, only pursue that defence necessary for the Character of every honest man, And upon the Comon Right of justice may expect a Suspension of your belief, concerning what is laid to my Charge, till Answers can be given.—

Basely  
slandered.

Y<sup>r</sup>. Honours Orders, and the Proceedings thereupon, give me just Apprehension, that some body has basely charg'd me. I therefore pray to be acquainted with the Particulars, (without w<sup>ch</sup>.) as no Man can answer he ought not to suffer.

When I consider the Service, which without any View I have perform'd for near Six Years;



---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

Your own Approbation of my Conduct on severall Occasions; and Mr. Oglethorp's assurance in full Terms That you would never condemn me on any Charge, till I had been heard; I am at a Loss to know, why I am (not only) divested of all Your Honours favours, But also prevented by an Arrest, from getting my bread elsewhere; The former, I confess, would have been less grievous, had it been done in such a manner, as to have acknowledged my Services; But when contrarywise, accompanied with the latter, can now appear to me in no Other light, than a Condemnation, without being heard, and consequently Unjust. —

Condemned  
without  
being  
heard.

The Inventory of the Stores at Savannah, taken the 29<sup>th</sup>. of September last, Has with the Remains been delivered to Mr. Thomas Jones, together with severall extracts of expences which was judg'd necessary to be imediately transmitted.

Inventory  
of stores at  
Savannah.

I have also delivered him Mr. Bradley's whole Accounts, the Prodigious expence of w<sup>ch</sup> will be sufficient Reason for all my Complaints on that head.

Mr. Brad-  
ley's ac-  
counts.

Having mov'd the Town Court of Savannah to name another Trustee to the Orphans, I obtain'd the Order enclos'd, w<sup>ch</sup> I doubt not, will be put in Execution.

Town Court  
of Savannah  
moved.

My Cash Accounts is now under the examination of Mr. Jones and I humbly hope, that when you see how farr, I have devoted myself to the Service of the Colony, and neglected all ad-

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

Asks removal of clouds which eclipse his character.

vantages, which many men in my Station might and probably would (without Reflection) have made, Sacrificed every Minute of my Own, and family's time, And all my Goods, Eatables and Drinkables to Indians and Strangers for the sake of the Colony, and its Safety, expecting only such Rewards as might flow from Your Honour and Generosity, You will remove those Clouds, which eclipse my Character and reward my Services.

Handicapped by difficulties during the absence of Gen'l Oglethorpe in England.

I cannot conclude this my Address without mentioning the unequall Task I have laboured under, from my first Arrivall in the Colony, with what difficultys I have sustein'd the weight of publick business, what Solemn application I made to Generall Oglethorpe before his last return to England, and what Intreatys I afterwards made to The Rev. M<sup>r</sup>. John Westly, his Brother, and M<sup>r</sup>. Ingham, to intercede with him, that I might be releived from it, how Steadily, I have adhered, (against a Torrent of Opposition) to Your Honours Plans, Regulations and the execution of Your Laws, regardless of Enemys) who perhaps, (on that Account) will never be reconciled;

Desires not merely protection but reward.

From such a known Behaviour, I may reasonably not only expect Protection, but Reward; And not be condemned, without Proof or Conviction; who with due Submission, Subscribes

Yo<sup>r</sup>. most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>.

T. Causton.

Savannah.

Jan. 14<sup>th</sup>. 1738.

---

Anonymous Letter to Benj. Martin, Esq.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

TO BENJAMIN MARTIN ESQ<sup>R</sup>. SECRETARY TO THE  
COLONY OF GEORGIA AT THE GEORGIA OFFICE  
NEAR THE HOUSE OF LORDS. (NAME OF THE  
WRITER NOT GIVEN.)

A single sheet.

{	Red	}
	Wax	
	Seal	

WESTMINSTER, LONDON.

Jan. 22<sup>d</sup>. 1738/9.

S<sup>r</sup>.

As the following Letter contains some proposals about the Colony of Georgia, I directed it to you & as I found by the public Prints that you are the Secretary to the Trustees, I thought none so proper to write to as your self, because I am equally a Stranger to all of 'em, so please to lay this before 'em and let me know their answer as soon as possible.

---

Gentlemen.

As I always thought the encouraging of our poor to go over to Georgia, would be one of the chief means of serving my Country in general and those unhappy People in particular, I have done my utmost to perswade some of 'em to undertake a Voyage thither, but my Endeavours have hitherto been unsuccessful, the People being always against it, on any other Condition, than as hired Servants, in w<sup>ch</sup>: character sev-

The poor  
encouraged  
to settle in  
Georgia.

---

Anonymous Letter to Benj. Martin, Esq.

---

eral say they are willing to go, provided I will go along with 'em, which I shall very readily comply with on conditions as here in mention<sup>d</sup>. For I have consider'd, that if these People were once there and saw the Encouragement that is given to all, who are willing to settle for themselves, and were at the same time put into such a right Method at first as might with ease be follow'd afterwards, they would chuse rather to fix themselves in Lands of their own, than serve any longer as servants they would also at the same time be wean'd from that Prejudice they all of 'em have imbib'd against all Countries, except their own.

Growing of  
hemp and  
flax sug-  
gested.

I have considered also that one of the most necessary Branches of Trade would arise from growing Hemp and Flax, at least, we should stand in most need of That, if a war with Russia should break out: This Branch also would be easiest brought to perfection by our Countrymen, they being already so much us'd to it, especially in the Flats of this country, many of whom would be willing to go over, on the conditions as above mention'd and who at present are hard put to it to get their Bread, and some of 'em even want that. I consider'd farther that for the Encouragement of any Branch of Trade in its Infancy, it is necessary some Person of Fortune Should undertake, not only to countenance, but even to Support and assist the Labourers not only by his advice but also with his Purse, and one such Person should be appointed to undertake each particular Branch, viz: one for the silk, one for Flax & Hemp &c:

Persons of  
fortune  
urged to  
assist la-  
borers.



---

Anonymous Letter to Benj. Martin, Esq.

---

but I am sorry to find that so few who are so well qualified will undertake it, and it has been a common, tho' too true an Observation founded upon Experience, that for want of some such method as this at the first setting out, many Undertakings of this Kind have been late, if ever, before they were brought to perfection. These considerations have induc'd me to make some Proposals to you, with which, if you are enabled and are willing to comply, I will make preparations immediately; But as I am at present a stranger to you, I think it necessary to let you know that I have fortune enough to go thorough with it, and I hope am sufficiently qualified in other Respects, and am very willing to assist my Countrymen, even to lay out five or Six Thousand Pounds in Georgia, so as not to endanger the Lesseining my own Estate here in England; Therefore if you have a power and are willing to grant to me, my Heirs and Assigns forever, about 4000, or 5000 Acres of Such Land in Georgia, as I shall chuse upon my arrival there, with all Mines &c: and which does not interfere with any other Property: and also if you will convey the first Number of Persons, find em with necessaries &c: 'till I have reap'd one crop, and also with Hemp & Flax seeds for the first Crop, out of your public stock; I will carry over, support and maintain all the others which I shall send for, or fetch over, and will take care to find sufficient hands to manage the whole: If, I say, you will agree to these Proposals, I will go over with, and settle 'em there, and will, not only assist them, but also

Makes a  
proposal.

Asks for  
grant of  
land in  
Georgia on  
which to try  
an economic  
experiment.

Ready to  
embark for  
Georgia in  
person.

---

Anonymous Letter to Benj. Martin, Esq.

---

all others, who shall come upon their own account, or be there at present.

Establish-  
ing a silken  
trade.

I propose chiefly to encourage the growth of Hemp and Flax, but yet on each acre, one with another will leave or plant 2 mulberry towards the establishing a silken Trade. If these Terms are agreed to, I beg the Favour of having every thing done immediately, or we shall have the best part of Summer over before we can get there. I shall be glad to know when you will be pleas'd to give me the Grant of the Lands, that I may know w<sup>t</sup>. preparations to make.

Ready to  
come to  
London.

I should have waited upon you in Person, had I not been prevented from wintering in London this year, but yet if it be necessary for me to come to London I shall do it, but had rather defer it 'till I have provided everything for y<sup>r</sup>. Voyage. If you have any question you would have answer'd on my Part, please in your's to let me know and you shall be satisfied as soon as Possible after.

That you may succeed in the Trust that is repos'd in you by His Majesty is the sincere wish of

Gentlemen

Your very humble serv<sup>t</sup>.

tho' Unknown.

Mr. Martyn

S<sup>r</sup>.

I beg the favour of a Line by the return of the Post, in which please to let me know if

---

Jno. West to Mr. Veareless.

---

the Trustees have any fix'd meetings, and when they are, and whether you think they will agree to the Contents of this, and how soon the Deeds can be executed. Please to direct for Mr. Brookes to be left at Doct<sup>r</sup>: Burton's in York, who will convey it safe to\*

Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 22<sup>d</sup>. 1738=9.

\*Original tone.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

JOHN WEST TO THE ACCO<sup>T</sup><sup>T</sup>ANT MR. VEARELESS  
YE GEORGIA OFIESS NEARE OULD PALLESS YARD.  
WESTMINSTER, LONDON, BY CAP<sup>N</sup>. TOMSON.

Mr. Veareltss  
(sic)

Sr.

{ Red  
Wax  
Seal }  
}

I ham sorrey that I have noo good newse to acquaint you of as realeating to my self I have beene Vearey Ell Ever sence I Came heare Last & ham soo Sickly to Conteney I have a gratt Desior of Coming to England hoping that will be a meanes of my recofrey for I Cann have no help heare but as y<sup>e</sup> Trusttees have been soo good to me I will Doo nothing without thayor Consent if I Cann help itt I pray you to ask thayor Consent for me to Com home to England & that thay will give me a Lizanc for Desposing of my Lott that thay may be paid & Mr. plumsted I have Laid outt Upords of five hundred pounds starlen on itt I have too

Desires to  
return to  
England.

Wants li-  
cense to sell  
property  
with im-  
provements  
thereon.

---

Will Stephens Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

fine Brick worcks on itt & a farme house & outt  
 housis & hutts seavrell & a Large kell & kill  
 hous with too Large shops a Dwelling hous &  
 Counting hous & a Large shead in the town  
 with Upords of 20 Eackors of Land well kleared  
 & fenced which I shall plant this yeare if god  
 spar my Life I bag you will send me my note  
 of hand of tenn pounds starlen & I will De-  
 lever Up y<sup>e</sup> grant for itt Cann be of noo youse  
 to me now I have rett to M<sup>r</sup>. plumsted to Doo  
 his indaver to gett me a Lizanc for to sell my  
 housis & Lands that he may be paid with y<sup>e</sup>  
 Trustees I hope to havfe your asestance in itt  
 pray faver me with a onswar as soon as poso-  
 bell & you will much sarvfe & oblige your

Um<sup>ble</sup>: Sarvnt

John West.

Savanah

fabry 5<sup>th</sup>. 173 8/9

[Addressed]

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

FROM WILL: STEPHENS, SUPPOSED TO BE TO THE  
 TRUSTEES.

Savannah 6 Feb: 173 8/9.

Honourable Gentlemen

Very little has occur'd to me worth your at-  
 tention, since my last of the 2<sup>d</sup> of Jan<sup>ry</sup>; where-  
 of I now send Coppy, together with a continua-  
 tion of my Journal: from whence Your Hon-

State of  
 affairs in  
 the Colony.



---

Will Stephens Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

ours ready Discernment, may in a great measure lead you to judge how Affairs in general stand with us at present here: as to what has been doing in the South, 'twould ill become me to make a Narration of matters, not within the Compass of my knowledge; especially when they have been so closely under the Generals own Eye for a good time past; so that what Intelligence you have from thence, to be sure comes pure, & genuine, as from a Spring head; whilst I find my self often under some difficulty in separating Truth from Falshood; least in taking things on their first appearance, perhaps disguised, I should fall into unpardonable mistakes. I would not be misunderstood here to mean any of those enquirys, w<sup>th</sup>. are immediately under Mr. Jones's direction, relating to Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Causton and Bradley: they are Mysterys too deep for me to attempt the fathoming; and I can make no doubt but Mr. Jones gives Your Honours Information from time to time, what Progress he has made &c; tho' whatever letters he may have wrote to England, none have taken place in the ordinary Packett w<sup>ch</sup>. I send, & run the common Risque with others, in case he has sent any. Tis sufficient for me (as I humbly apprehend) so to do my best in narrowly watching the Dispositions, and Actions of people here in general, together with what Steps (or of late I may say large Strides) they take, towards making themselves more and more uneasy; that the Truth of every thing may appear as it is: which I have endeavourd in those daily observations I made.

Difficulty in  
separating  
Truth from  
falsehood.

Mysteries  
too deep to  
fathom.

Keeps a  
watchful  
eye upon  
the people.

---

Will Stephens Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

New list of  
freeholders  
of Savannah.

Difficulties  
of taking a  
census.

Absentees.

Howsoever unacceptable it may be to Your Honours, or disagreeable to my self; I think it is incumbent on me now to lay before you, a new List of the Freeholders of this Town &c; by comparing which with what I sent you soon after my first coming here, you may see the Difference, and how that Sett of People are deceased; tho' the Number of Souls inhabiting this part of the Colony, is certainly multiplyd; reckoning the Foreigners y<sup>t</sup> have been imported, with their Familys; who are mostly employd in Service, either of the Trust or private persons: many of them likewise have been disposed of in the South. I had it in my Intention to have made a perfect List of the Numbers of Men, Women, & Children, distinct: but we are at present in such a Fluid way, & so many alterations almost daily happen; y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> I cannot set down with certainty, I conceive is better defer'd a while, till we return to a more fixed and permanent State; which in good time I make no Question will come to pass; and that this froward Infant of 6 years Growth, which has been so tenderly nursed, will learn to do more for it self than hitherto has been done: tho' I dare not venture to answer for the immediate amendment of some peevish and dogged Dispositions, who make their own Will their only Guide. It must not be denyd that there are some few, among those noted to be away, who have taken pains, and endeavourd to live; but failing in their expectations of a Crop; without help from the Stores; and no Wages to be had for their labour now, if hired; Necessity

---

Will Stephens Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

has driven them to seek their Bread where they can find it; and whenever such can do it here they'll certainly return to their own Homes: but I think I may safely affirm y<sup>t</sup> the Return of at least two thirds of all y<sup>t</sup> are gone off, is rather to be feared than wishd: tis true indeed they added to the number of Fencible men; & during the Vapouring of the Spaniards, they were lookd on as usefull; but since his Majesty has been pleased to appoint a regular Force for our defence, Plough Sheers and Sickles I conceive at present more adapted to the use of the Husbandman here, than Guns & Swords; which nevertheless they ought not wholly to lay aside.

Necessity drives some to seek bread in other localities.

Plough shares and sickles versus guns and swords.

Mr. Causton shewing me a paragraph of his letter w<sup>ch</sup> he said he purposed to send to Your Honours by Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson, wherein tis alledged y<sup>t</sup> at the time when he meant to put an end to the Work of Road making under Mr. Williams's Inspection, I prevailed with him to continue that work a while longer; believing the General would like it, & procure your Honours approbation: I think it my Duty to offer a few Words, the better to illustrate that Passage. 'Twas some short time before Michas last (about 10 or 12 days as I remember) when Mr. Williams told me y<sup>t</sup> Mr. Causton had taken a Suddain resolution to break off that Work; which having no previous notice of, would be very detrimental, forasmuch as there was a Bridge newly framed and set up, at a considerable expence, over a Creek on that Road, about half a mile out of Town; & unless the

Mr. Causton's evasive policy in regard to road work.

Takes a sudden resolution, the consequences of which apt to be harmful.

---

Will Stephens Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

Working  
force re-  
duced one  
half.

Conference  
with Mr.  
Causton on  
the subject.

Road leading near to it was raised to a proportionable height, so as gradually to surmount the crown of the Arch; all that was done, would be of no effect: therefore he wishd I would speak to Mr. Causton about it, and perswade him to continue the men in that Employment, those few days only till Michaelmas, w<sup>ch</sup> would bring it to a proper period, & the way to the Bridge would be made commodious; otherwise twas not passable: which knowing to be true, from seeing it my self; I promised him y<sup>t</sup> I would talk w<sup>th</sup> Mr. Causton upon it, and when I did so, I should know better how far it was proper for me to meddle in such an affair: but I well knew y<sup>t</sup> Mr. Causton had some time before reduced the number of those Workmen from 17 or 18 to 10; which I always understood to be a Prudential Act of saving, from himself; wherefore imagining this likewise to be so, indeed I went so far as to say, when I conferd with him, y<sup>t</sup> I apprehended twas not a matter of very great moment, if the men went on for a few days more, as was requested, considering the circumstance of things relating to it; & I could not suppose the General would think much of it, whom we expected very soon, and who (it was known perfectly after) was at that time landed at S<sup>t</sup>. Simons: whereupon twas agreed to; & the men were all discharged accordingly at Michass, the time appointed, after finishing what appeard to be so necessary, y<sup>t</sup> without



---

Will Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

it the whole Road beyond must have been useless.

I remain

Honourable Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

{(Supposed to be to the Trustees.)}

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WILL STEPHENS TO MR. HARMAN VERELST ACCOMPTANT TO THE HON<sup>BLE</sup> THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY AT THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE HOUSE OF LORDS, WESTMINSTER.

{ Red  
Wax  
Seal }

Savannah 7 Feb. 173 8/9.

Dear S<sup>r</sup>.

After so much as I wrote you in 2 letters of the 2<sup>d</sup> & 3<sup>d</sup> ult<sup>mo</sup>; I may imagine you'll expect me to be more brief now: wherefore I shall avoid all rambling excursions, & come to those Points only w<sup>ch</sup> I apprehend it necessary you should be acquainted with: The first of w<sup>ch</sup> is relating to that affair of my late good Friend Collonel Horsey; whose Family might with reason expect me to be ever ready in doing them what Service lay in my power; & I am sure I

Relating to  
Colonel  
Horsey.

---

 Will Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.
 

---

Regrets in-  
ability to  
do more.

No com-  
mands from  
Oglethorpe.

The Gen-  
eral's re-  
turn  
awaited.

Some mark  
of his re-  
sentment  
appre-  
hended.

am so, from my heart: wherefore it really affects me very grievously, to think how ill I have been able to demonstrate it, by any act of mine, since I rec<sup>d</sup> those letters, Powers, & Instructions, from Cap<sup>t</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Horsey & yourself, in what manner to solicit those Demands, that the Family in all appearance have so just a claim to, from the Governm<sup>t</sup>. of Carolina; w<sup>ch</sup> I formerly (more y<sup>r</sup> once) wrote you, I had immediately acquainted our General w<sup>th</sup>; who was then in the South, but expected here every week since, from the time I rec<sup>d</sup> those orders; w<sup>ch</sup>. was tow<sup>ds</sup> the latter end of Nov<sup>br</sup>: in all w<sup>ch</sup> time nevertheless I have not had the honour of any Commands from him relating to it; and without his advice and assistance, 'twas not proper for me to stir, as I was very justly caution'd to act in it wholly under his conduct: & we yet continue here daily waiting his coming to this place, w<sup>ch</sup> was once his Delight; but by degrees he seemd to grow more enamour'd w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Southern Settlements; and the late mad Behaviour of these people with their Representation &c has more & more estranged him from it; in somuch y<sup>t</sup> it has e<sup>v</sup>er been surmised by some, he would shew them a mark of his resentment, by passing by this place without stopping, at the time he first went to Charles Town: but I hope he'll not carry things to those extremitys; for there is yet a Remnant here, of such as I apprehend worth more regard, who never wilfully meant to offend—(This by the By)—: Till I see him or hear from him, what can I say? Surely he means nothing but Good,

---

Will Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

to the Family, w<sup>ch</sup> he gave such large Proofs of Friendship to the Father of; and as soon as he allows me to proceed, twill quickly appear with w<sup>t</sup> a hearty good Will I go about it: in the mean while let me entreat you to perswade them not to suffer any ill impressions to be made, as if I wanted disposition to serve 'em, & I am continually in hopes of an opportunity soon to convince them effectually of that Truth: but till then, I have but little heart to write letters of no Significance.

Ready to  
act when  
authorized.

When opportunity offers, a Rheam of Fools-cap paper in folio, & the like of Post paper in Ditto, would [torn] very acceptable, not knowing easily under our present wants where to get it: little or none of what I [torn] has been applyd to wrong uses; & what I have seen filld, I hope has not been all wasted: Pens, Ink, Wax, &c we have plenty of left.

Asks for  
certain  
supplies.

I had thoughts of adding here a few small things, w<sup>ch</sup> I should also be glad of for my own private use; but I rather postpone that till another time, when I may ask your leave to mention them, on presumption of your kind inclination to contribute to the ease of

S<sup>r</sup>. Your oblidge'd humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

Pray be so good as to forward the enclosed by the Post to the Isle of Wight.

[Addressed]

---

Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

THO. JONES TO THE ACCO<sup>T</sup><sup>ANT</sup>, MR. HARMAN  
VERELST, REC<sup>D</sup> BY CAPT<sup>N</sup>. YEOMAN 14 MAY  
1739 READ MAY 23, 1739.

Savannah Febyry 8<sup>th</sup>. 1738.

Sr.

Finds it  
difficult to  
follow in-  
structions.

Strife and  
wrangling  
due to the  
General's  
detention  
in the  
South.

Life of the  
writer  
threatened  
by intimi-  
dations.

The Instructions given me by The Hon<sup>ble</sup>.  
The Trustees, I find impossible strictly to com-  
ply with, unless I act without any regard had  
to their Interests, or the Rights of others— I  
have, by every opportunity that offered, inform'd  
His Excellency, Gener<sup>l</sup> Oglethorpe, w<sup>th</sup> the  
Scituacon of the Trustees Affairs here, And  
have been, from time to time, favoured w<sup>th</sup> his  
Orders which, to the best of my power, I have  
complied with. But He, The General, having  
been detained at the Southward for three  
Months past, I have been ever Since in One  
continued Scene of Strife and wrangling —  
The Threats I hear, of Actions to be brought  
against me by Some, and of being Shot or other-  
wise destroyed by others, no not in the least  
terrify me; If I can by any means prevent  
their Honours good Intention in establishing  
this Colony, from being defeated, And their  
Effects Secured from Plunder & Waste for the  
future,— What has been done, of that Nature,  
for two years last past, you will in a Short time  
discover, tho' too late for a Remedy.



---

Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

That part of my instructions, relateing to The Notices to be affixed on the Doors of the Stores at Savannah & Frederica has been complied with as per my Letter to you in Octo 6<sup>th</sup>. But I have had no Acco<sup>t</sup>. from M<sup>r</sup>. White of the Remain of Stores at Frederica. The General having taken that Affair under his Care and Inspection.

No account  
from Mr.  
White.

The Instruction—to issue the Stores, under my care, pursuant to the Orders of W<sup>m</sup>. Stephens Esq<sup>r</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Causton and M<sup>r</sup>. Henry Parker or any two of them— I have not Strictly conform'd to, but have had the General's Orders, for my Guidance, in issuing Provisions &c<sup>a</sup> to Such as had Demands on the Store, As also for Magistrate & other Officers, The Widdows & Orphans, The Trustees Servants and some others, But Such who had no Demand on the Store, I have conform'd to the Directions given me by Col<sup>l</sup> Stephens & M<sup>r</sup>. Parker for the most part, yet have refused to comply w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup>. Parker & M<sup>r</sup>. Causton's Orders in Some instances—particularly in their Order, for issuing out of the Stores to M<sup>r</sup>. Causton, One hundred Bushells of Corn, and a large Quantity of damaged Corn for his Cattle, the Quantity not mentioned, but So much as he Sh<sup>d</sup> have occasion for; I told them, That the Stores being nigh exhausted of All Sorts of Provisions, excepting Corn, I could not find, how the Trustees Servants and others that were to be provided for by the Store, could be Supplied, if So large a Quantity was issued to one person, who, I

Follows the  
General's  
order in  
issuing  
provisions.

Refuses to  
comply with  
orders from  
Mr. Parker  
and Mr.  
Causton.

Reasons  
therefor.

---

Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Stores  
nearly ex-  
hausted.

Provisions  
taken by  
Mr. Causton  
and Mr.  
Parker.

Irregular  
character  
of the pro-  
cedure.

Day Book  
missing.

heard, had more Corn this Year raised on his own plantation, than any three other, in the Colony— They Said they would get Mr. Stephens to joyn w<sup>th</sup> them in that Order. I went immediately to Col<sup>l</sup> Stephens & represented to him, how destructive it would be, for him to concurr with them in Such unreasonable demands, when it was evident. Mr. Causton had plenty of Corn by him, as well as other provisions of all Sorts,— Mr. Causton had taken out of the Stores on y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup>. September (being y<sup>e</sup> next day after he had received y<sup>e</sup> Copy of the Trustees Orders, & Cap<sup>t</sup>. Piercy) a Large Quantity—as you may See by the particulars enclosed taken out of the Day Book, tho' Some people, (who Say they counted the Barrells of Beef on the Bluff as they were taking them into the Periager for Oxted,) assert, there were Six More than he is charged with— And About two in the Morning of the following Night, Several Barr<sup>n</sup>s of Beef & Flower were convey'd out of the Store to Mr. Parkers house, (but none put to his Acco<sup>t</sup>. which were Seen by Mr. Sterling's Family, who lives next door to him, and he has been often reproached there- w<sup>th</sup>.— but was Silent thereat; as I am informd.

I found an Inventory taken the 25<sup>th</sup>. June last of the Provisions and other Effects then in the Store, and having the Invoyses of what had been delivered into the Store Since that time; I imagined that I could easily discover by the Issues Set down in the Day Book, if any Such Frauds had been comitted, but found one of

---

Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

y<sup>e</sup> Day Books (N<sup>o</sup> 37) comencing from 24<sup>th</sup>. June to 27<sup>th</sup>. July missing (which Book I had in my Inventory of y<sup>e</sup> Books in the Compting house taken the 20<sup>th</sup>. October last) I have reason to Suspect, that M<sup>r</sup>. Causton had prevailed w<sup>th</sup>. my Servant (whom I put into y<sup>e</sup> Compting house to take Care of the Books) to connive at their conveying that Book away. I have discharged that Serv<sup>t</sup>. and his Family. I cannot find any one person whom I can confide in (excepting one M<sup>r</sup>. Harris, who came over w<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson, & who assists me in the Store) but what by Flatteries & presents are corrupted to betray the Trust reposed in them.

Discharges  
a servant  
for con-  
nivance.

The Instructions I had, to examine into M<sup>r</sup>. Bradleys Demands and Conduct I have not been able to comply with. I went to his house, the next day after my Arrival, and acquainted him w<sup>th</sup> the Instructions I had received. He said that he was then indisposed but hoped in a few days he should be able to Settle his Acco<sup>ts</sup>. with me. And in the mean time would order his Son to write out his Acco<sup>t</sup> with the Trustees. I sent to M<sup>r</sup>. Causton desiring him to order M<sup>r</sup>. Bradley's Acco<sup>t</sup>. from December 25 1737 to be given me: which could not obtain till 22<sup>d</sup> December, which is very defective, I examin'd the Day Books (at some leisure hours) and find many mistakes and Omissions therein, as you will See by comparing it with that which I have taken (N<sup>o</sup>. A.) tho' am not certain, having no Body to assist me in examining it— Please to observe the Valuation of the Provisions which was then given me (N<sup>o</sup>. 1), at which I was Sur-

Mr. Brad-  
ley's con-  
duct not  
examined.

Explanation  
for this.

Mistakes  
and omis-  
sions dis-  
covered.

---

Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Overcharges  
for pro-  
visions.

Mr. Causton  
makes  
friends  
with a for-  
mer enemy  
in order to  
defraud.

Mr. Bradley  
claims fall-  
ure of  
Trustees to  
provide him  
with cer-  
tain ser-  
vants.

Allowance  
made by  
Oglethorpe.

prized, and desired to be informed when any provisions had been brought into the Store at those prices — The Clerk told me that they were valued by the prices Set to Mr. Causton's, but desired I would give them leave to examine the Accot., again; And Some days after brought me that mark'd (N<sup>o</sup>. 2) — I had some time before told Mr. Causton that he had been very injurious to Mr. Bradley, Mr. West, and some others, by rateing some Goods issued to them at double the price he had charged the Same Goods to others, thereby enhancing their Debts. But now Mr. Causton, after three years declared Enmity, is entred into a professed Amity with Mr. Bradley, & has been entertained at his house at Dinner — Before this Friendship comenced I attended him (Bradley) several times, but could not prevail with him to enter into any Acco<sup>t</sup>. on y<sup>e</sup> footing of his agreement w<sup>th</sup>. the Trustees, (Of which I had a Copy) Nor would he Acco<sup>t</sup> for The provisions, Tools, and other Effects he had received out of the Store, Alledging that he was not Stinted as to provisions and other Necessaries for himself and his Family That the Trustees had not provided him with the thirty Servants they had promised. And that General Oglethorpe would Satisfy me about ye whole Affair. When the General came here I acquainted him with what had passed. His Excellency (the General) allowed, that Mr. Bradley's Servants arriving in the Colony some time before he came himself. He (the General) had employed them in the Trustees Service for some time. And there-



---

Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

fore would allow Provisions for all his Servants for One Year from their arrival. As soon as the General was gone for y<sup>e</sup> Camp at the Southward, I applied again to M<sup>r</sup>. Bradley, who now refuses to give any other Occo<sup>t</sup>. than that you have enclosed (N<sup>o</sup>. B) He hath ever Since taken all oportunities of insulting me; Saying That the Trustees had Sent me over hither to Starve the Inhabitants, and oblige them to leave the Colony— And that I had refused to give him Provisions which the General had ordered me to do, Several times in his hearing, and which, he Saith, I owned unto him.— Which is not true— What Improvements M<sup>r</sup>. Bradley has made on the Trustees Farm. I am not a Judge of, neither have I had Leisure to go So farr to See it; But am told by Others that what is done thereon might have been procured to be effected for Forty Pounds. If it does, or has produced any thing, there's no Acco<sup>t</sup> of it. His Son's five Acre Lot is well improved, where he also makes Bricks; He has under his Direction, (besides those, he calls his own Servants) These Dutch Servants, whose Names, Ages &c you have enclosed (N<sup>o</sup>. C) and who have their Provisions & Cloathing from the Store— Three of the Women Servants are his, or his Son's Concubines, as commonly reported. One of them lately delivered of, Another big w<sup>th</sup>. Child. Two Joyners or Carpenters (Servants) have been constantly employd in making Chairs, Buroes, & Decorations for his house as I am told, and have Seen them, when I have been at his house, So employed.

Insults offered by Mr. Bradley.

Improvements made by Mr. Bradley not in excess of 40 pounds.

His son's five acre lot well improved.

Servants.

---

Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

No account  
of live  
stock.

The Live Stock delivered into his Care, I can have no Acco<sup>t</sup> of; he Saith, that he gave an Acco<sup>t</sup>. thereof to Col<sup>l</sup> Stephens, & will not give Another; the Encrease he calls his own.

Mr. Causton  
and clerks  
given ac-  
cess to ac-  
count books.

The General having judg'd it adviseable. That M<sup>r</sup>. Causton and his Clerks, Should have Access to the Books in Order to make out his Accompt, I would not interrupt him therein, tho' there has not one Acco<sup>t</sup>. been attempted to this day, excepting what is called a Cash Accopt, which has been formed from M<sup>r</sup>. Causton's Minutes, (not produced) and the Receipt Book—which after three Months close Application, is compleated. And a Copy delivered to me, whereby it appears that M<sup>r</sup>. Causton has paid £. 800 more than he has received, which affords matter of great Triumph to his new Associates, But the Frauds in that Acco<sup>t</sup> are too barefac'd, I doubt not but you will readily discover them, only gives me leave to hint. That many of the payments, for which there have been Receipts given as Cash-were Goods delivered. And the persons Acco<sup>ts</sup>. not debited for those Goods, nor any mention of Such Issues in the Day Book— Robert How (who comes over w<sup>th</sup>. Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thompson) his Receipt of Nov<sup>r</sup>. 9<sup>th</sup>. 1737— for £ 6 .. 9 .. 2. Cash p<sup>d</sup>. him, can inform you, whether he rec<sup>d</sup> Any Mony at that time, it was linen Cloth Sold him at 4/6 ~~per~~ y<sup>d</sup> which cost 2/3 an English Ell, (w<sup>ch</sup> advance on the price of Some Goods issued hath been the comon practise for Sometime past. By which Means a very large Sum of Mony must have yearly accrued to the Trustees, but I find no

Frauds too  
barefaced.

Specific in-  
stances.

---

Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Acco<sup>t</sup>. kept of Profit & Losse)— Several of the Payments were in discharge of his private Debts, Some for Draughts he had given for the Value rec<sup>d</sup> of Persons, w<sup>ch</sup>. are return'd, protested,— The Accompt, together w<sup>th</sup>. the other Acco<sup>ts</sup>. and Vouchers, I suppose will be transmitted you, as soon as the General arrives here, (which I expect daily): I will not trouble you with any Observations I have made on the Acco<sup>ts</sup>, till I know what Course the General will take, but intend then to give you what light I can into any of the Acco<sup>ts</sup>. Only, That the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees may not be deceived by the Certified Acco<sup>ts</sup>. sent over. I would mention One Instance; you will find the Same practice has been used in most of the other Certified Acco<sup>ts</sup>.

Directions  
awaited  
from  
Oglethorpe.

In October last, M<sup>r</sup>. Causton, (pursuant to the General's Order) delivered me a List of the Debts owing to persons in this Colony, which had not been certified (for my Guidance in issuing Effects out of the Store towards their Satisfacon, which I send herewith (N<sup>o</sup> D) am<sup>o</sup> to £ 6673 .. 12 .. 11 (tho' far Short of the Debts incurred.) M<sup>r</sup>. John Brownfield, (whose Acco<sup>t</sup> you'll find in that List) who had been at Variance w<sup>th</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Causton for a long time, I understood, went often to Oxted, and lay there Seve<sup>l</sup>. Nights— In December, (about the time of the Association,) I went to the Compting house, And found the Ballance due to M<sup>r</sup>. \*Bromfield greatly enlarged; Whereupon I desired to See the Vouchers—the Last Article in that

List of  
debts owing  
to persons  
in Colony.

Mr. Brom-  
field's bal-  
ance en-  
larged.

---

\*Bownfield.

---

Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Other cer-  
tified false-  
hoods to  
defraud  
Trustees.

Acco<sup>t</sup> was £. 31 .. 18 .. 3¼ charged to the Trustees, as also Sever<sup>l</sup>. other Articles to y<sup>e</sup> Am<sup>o</sup>. of £ 70. and upwards, which I found by his Bills of Parcells to be goods delivered M<sup>r</sup>. Causton and charged to his Accot. I found likewise that all those Sums w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup>. Causton owed him before April last, had been included in the Certificate given him by M<sup>r</sup>. Causton, as for Goods delivered for the Trustees Use into their Magazine at Savannah. I took a Copy of the Certificate, & shew'd it M<sup>r</sup>. Brownfield, and askd him, whether he did not then know that M<sup>r</sup>. Causton had certified a Falshood in order to defraud the Trustees, (he combining with him therein) of a Sum of Mony: He replied that Others who had Dealings w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup>. Causton had done the Same; Which I find [to] be true—And few, if any, of those Sums were placed to M<sup>r</sup>. Caustons Acco<sup>t</sup>, untill of late, which you may discover by the Interlineations in his Acco<sup>t</sup>.

For some time after my Arrival here I found the principal In†

Loss of  
friendship.

†but ass †took Notice of the Fraudulent Methods used by M<sup>r</sup>. Causton in his Acco<sup>ts</sup>. wherein the greatest part of them were interested I soon lost their Friendship—And that brought on a Reconciliation of the greatest Enemies to one Another. And a continual Resort to Oxted (M<sup>r</sup>. Causton's Seat) which at length produced their famous Representation, And other Libels, w<sup>ch</sup>. are pretended to be dropt in the Streets.

---

†Original indictment.



---

Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

There's no person here that I can apply to for any advice or Assistance; besides Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens. Mr. Christie, I believe wishes well to the Trustees Interests, but is over awed by Mr. Parker, who, on all Occasions, acts with the greatest partiality in favor of Mr. Causton and his friends, He comes Sometimes to the Store reeling, And, (when in that plight) complains of the Trustees, their treatment of Mr. Causton and himself,—He has Seven heads (Dutch Servants) for whom he demands clothing, as well as provisions,— He has had out of the Store since 21<sup>o</sup> October last in Provisions &c. to the value of 23 £. He stands indebted by his Acco<sup>t</sup>. in the Books £ 239 .. 12 .. 0, if rightly Stated; I have not examind his Acco<sup>t</sup>. but find therein Several of his private Debts paid by Mr. Causton on the Trustees Acco<sup>t</sup>.

Trust re-  
posed in  
Coll. Steph-  
ens and Mr.  
Christie.

Intemper-  
ance of Mr.  
Parker.

Several of  
his private  
debts paid  
by Mr.  
Causton.

The Charles (one of the Transport Ships) Capt Stuart, has taken in her Loading here from Mr. Robert Williams, for S<sup>t</sup>. Christopher's— It was generally reported, That Mr. Causton designed to go with him for S<sup>t</sup>. Xphers, in order to go from thence to Eustatia. I acquainted the General therewith, And the Reasons I had to believe that Report, Viz<sup>t</sup>. The Rude Language used by Stuart in Some Companies, concerning the General and the Trustees. The frequent going of Cap<sup>t</sup>. Stewart in Company of Mr. Parker, Rob<sup>t</sup>. Williams, & Hugh Anderson to Oxted — Mr. Causton's continuing at Oxted a fortnight, having been in Town but Once in that time; And his conveying his Effects from Oxted & removing

Effects re-  
moved pri-  
vately in  
the night.

---

Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Mr. Causton  
prevented  
from leav-  
ing the  
Colony.

them to other places privately in the night time — All which I could make evident — His Excellency, the General, thereupon writ to Mr. Causton. And also to Mr. Fallowfield (the Naval Officer) commanding him to go on board the Charles & there remain until he Saild, and prevent Mr. Causton or any other person under Bail from going out of the Colony. He writ at the Same time to Cap<sup>t</sup>. Stuart, charging him at his peril not to attempt Such things — These Letters came to hand the 4<sup>th</sup>. instant, Stuart's Ship was loaden and at Tybee, he was to Sail on the Sixth Instant; Fallowfield has been on board ever Since, (tho' unwillingly) And Now Stuart Saies he does not know when he shall Sail.

Explains  
delay in  
writing to  
the Trus-  
tees.

Being in daily Expectation of the General's coming to Savannah ever Since the beginning of December last I have delayed Writing, having no certain Account to give of any affairs, but shall for the future give Such broken Acco<sup>ts</sup> as I am able — I have not time to peruse, what I have written, nor take an exact Copy, Only Some Minutes, that I may not trouble you with the Repetition of the Same again.

I hope his Excellency will arrive here before Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson goes from Charles Town, & Shall have y<sup>e</sup> Satisfaction of acquainting the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees with greater Certainty how Affairs are in this Colony I am w<sup>th</sup> Respects

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Tho: Jones.

To Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. T. CAUSTON TO THE HONORABLE THE TRUSTEES  
FOR ESTABLISHING GEORGIA IN AMERICA.

Savannah, Feb. 14, 1738

Gentlemen,

Your Honours Orders dated the 19<sup>th</sup>. of May being under Seal of Your Comon Council, I thought myself thereby particularly obligd to give it a Seperate answer, And as Your later Orders are a Continuance of Your Censures, I determin'd (at the same time) to pursue my Defence.

Mr. Causton  
defends  
himself  
against the  
censures of  
the Trus-  
tees.

I am Sensible, that the want of Your knowing the necessity of the Expences of the Colony as mention'd in Your Orders dated the 12<sup>th</sup> of June, which (I now apprehend) far exceed Your Conjectures, must naturally raise a Surprize, and some Doubts how farr my Conduct could be justified. And I may (by sad experience) be allow'd to say, That tis my great Unhappiness, the Weight of a Discretionall Power was in any Shape laid upon me, before a just Account of the Circumstances of the Colony, both as to Publick and Private Affairs; and especially before a more perfect Calculation of the charge of those things judg'd necessary for it's Defence and Support, was duly explain'd, and by some proper Channell convey'd to You. I hope I may be excus'd from beleiving that such a Calculation, was expected from me, Not

Expenses of  
the Colony  
exceed cal-  
culations.

---

 Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.
 

---

To guard  
against ac-  
cidents too  
difficult a  
task.

Incomplete  
accounts  
caused by  
lack of  
proper  
clerks.

only because the execution was in a great measure to depend on my Conduct, and therefore, (with humble Submission) Improper for me to Attempt, But also, That the events, from the good or bad Success. And from the Accidents, to which such undertakings were lyable, was a Task too difficult for my Explanation Or my Judgm<sup>t</sup>. to guard against. — Both which reasons being considered, I imagine, that I could contribute to such an Explanation, no otherwise, than by directing the Accounts to be properly ploying people for that end, And the transmitting them (when done) for Your Honours Approbation. To effect this, I made choice of such persons as I could find most properly qualifed, concerning whose neglects, I have frequently complain'd, and I hope, may take the Liberty to say (when I find myself accus'd stated, after the execution of the facts, The emotion that Acc<sup>t</sup>.) That As (in the Course of so many Years Service, under various Approbations of my Conduct) It was yearly evident, That those necessary Accounts were not completed, I ought to have been reliev'd, by such an Assistance of more proper Clerks, who might from time to time have shewn to Your Honours in a proper Light, the Nature and extent of such an Expen<sup>ce</sup>, from whence a more perfect Calculation might have been form'd. And Your Honours Unparell'd goodness forbids me to believe, that you will Censure me for not performing what was either thus Improper or Impossible for me. — Neither can I believe, that altho' my Distresses urg'd me Supplicate Your



---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

favours for my joyning the Colony. I had thereby subjected myself to what Calumny or Envy should (possibly) Suggest without being duly heard or proved. —

As the application of the severall Values mention'd in Your Orders, can be no ways explain'd but by the Accounts, no particular Reasons can be given till those Accounts are completed, In doing which, I give my daily Attendance, And if any extraordinary facts has Occasion'd those Applications, will as minutely as I can, Sett forth such facts, and transmitt them with the Accounts. — And as the necessity of such expences arises from Various Causes, I must confess myself incapable to relate the whole, But am apt to think, that when you shall see the Accounts, and have considered from them and other Facts, which I am apprehensive will soon (most necessarily) be laid before you, in the name of the Inhabitants, Such necessity will sufficiently appear; And if it can be beleived, That the Industrious people have hitherto labour'd under Difficultys arising from the nature of the Settlement, and Attend-ed with such Unavoidable, but Fatall Truths; I hope you will grant, That such prudent means, Ought to be used As might Stop the growth of such Discontents As well to preserve the Reputation of the Country, As the Safety of those who had courage to continue in it, and Despise those false Representations which ill dispos'd persons were Industrious to publish—Had I in any Shape, taken upon me to Represent what

Complete  
accounts  
necessary  
to an ex-  
planation.

Expenses  
arise from  
various  
causes.

Prudent  
means to  
stop the  
growth of  
discontent.

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

False representations published.

Exposed to public resentment.

Provisions not im. properly purchased.

ap- appear'd to be the Real Reasons of those Difficultys, I should naturally have been guilty of: presuming to Correct, where my Duty was to Obey. — But such is my Unhappy Fate, That (at present) on the One hand, I undergoe Your Censures for purchasing what I will venture to call necessary Subsistence And as such, was the only means to defend the Industrious under their Difficultys, and preserve their future expectations. And on the other hand, expos'd to the publick Resentments of my Countrymen for perswading them to persevere in planting, and thereby contributing to complete their Destruction.

The parcells which Your Honours observe to be purchas'd, and were not the proper species of provisions, or fitt for those whom You contracted to provide for, were never so purchas'd, but when the comon Food could not be otherwise obtaind; And have been issued, either upon a proper Value to the Creditors of the Store (or whose necessity might sometimes otherwise require) on such a reasonable Advance, as (according to the best of my Judgment) was sufficient to guard against necessary charges and Unavoidable Waist.

An Account of the severall Sums Certify'd, and to whom due, was with the severall extracts, as mention'd in my Letter of the 14<sup>th</sup>. of January delivered to Generall Ogleshorpe soon after his Arrivall And as all the Accounts are now bringing to a ballance, Those ballances will soon be exactly taken and transmitted.

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

Captain Thompson inform'd me of Your Honours Objections to his Account certify'd the 21<sup>st</sup>. of January 1737. agreeable to Your above mentiond Orders, And for the better Justification of the Values thereby said to be advanc't to the severall people therein mentiond I beg leave to Observe, that the Reverend M<sup>r</sup>. Boltzius had at that time, upwards of 5£ Sterling Value in Account with the Store in his Favour. — That part of M<sup>r</sup>. Broadie's Servants being then employ'd on the Western Road, The Value in said Account would thereby be soon repaid, Which if I had not agreed to, he must have Sold those necessary Tools with which (as a Carpenter) he propos'd to get his Bread; And I imagin'd, that the Recomendations which he brought M<sup>r</sup>. Provost Hossack, a Coppy of which (having been transmitted) might be judg'd a reasonable Inducement for such a Credit. — That M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Upton having deliver'd me M<sup>r</sup>. Verelst's Letter signifying, that the Earl Egmont was certain, that the Sum of £30 Sterling would be paid to the Trust for his Account, I was led to Imagine, that the answering for such a Credit on his behalf would be approv'd of, and needed no particular reason from me. — That John Moore Mackintosh, Samuel Smallwood, Eneas Mackintosh, Ensign Hugh Mackay and John Rea, being each of them in Your Honour's Service, and thereby entitled to their Severall Establishments, It would be easily suppos'd, That if they had occasion to purchase any thing of M<sup>r</sup>. Thompson, As the Value of such purchase, would stand in Ac-

Objections  
to Capt.  
Thompson's  
account  
considered.

Recommendations a  
sufficient  
ground for  
credit.

Took ap-  
proval for  
granted.

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

Jno. Warwick recommended by Gen. Oglethorpe as a planter.

James Smithers, Robt. Williams and Patrick Graham men of value to the Colony.

Must not judge by appearances.

No ill designs practiced.

count against such Establishments, It was not Immediately necessary to give other particular Reasons. — That John Warwick having been recomended by Generall Oglethorpe as one, who had a Genius for planting, and shewing a great desire to employ himself in that manner, I confess my zeal for giving the utmost encouragement, to so necessary a work led me to Answer for the Value therein mention'd, And as such Value was of small extent, I hope to be excus'd for not assigning particular Reasons. That James Smithers being mention'd to be employ'd in erecting the Saw Mill, Mr. Robert Williams's Servants on the Western Road and Patrick Graham in Attending the Sick, The Values for their uses would stand against their Respective Demands — And altho' it may be erroneously mention'd that the generality of the said Values are advanc't, It will appear that they were no otherwise so, than because the Respective Demands on the Store were not and could not, (by reason, the proper Vouchers were not reced) be then entred to Account or otherwise explain'd. — As Mr. William Williamson transmitts his own Account to his Relations, I apprehend, That such Value, will either be answer'd by them to the Captain or repaid to Your Honours. — And as to the Value on my Own Account, I humbly hope, that neither the Value there mention'd, or any other Value in any other Account, will be judg'd to be done with any ill Design, or unreasonable having allways been Strictly carefull, that the smallest matter, which has in any Shape, been



---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

lyable to a thought for the particular use of self or family, should be exactly entred to my particular Acc<sup>t</sup>. allways confiding, That when Your Honours should think proper to reward my Services you would, (as you are pleas'd to mention in Your above mention'd Orders dated the 19<sup>th</sup> of May) further reward me for the great Burthen which has lain upon me, for severall Years past. And I must beg leave, so much the more to insist on Your belief in this manner, because I can, and do Defye any Person whatever to prove that I have either Spent my time Luxuriously or Idly. But contrariwise, That all my Actions will demonstrate a Design to promote the Welfare of the Colony. And because of Sundry Malicious and false Reports which probably may have reacht Your Ears, I can and do Defye any one to prove or Shew that I have carried on any Secret Trade, or been a Factor for any One, That I have by any Means or Channell whatever, amassed or procured for my self at any time any unjust gains, Or made any Remittances in money or Goods to England, the West Indies or any other place whatsoever. — As the reasons for all the seyerall Articles with which my Account stands charged will more properly be laid before you, when I shall transmitt such Account, I beg that nothing will be (in the mean time) construed to my Prejudice, being extreamly anxious, That you should. be minutely acquainted As well, with all the Particulars and the Reasons for them As also of the purposes to which they have been apply'd. —

Seeks reward for imaginary burdens.

Sundry malicious and false reports.

Begs an unprejudiced consideration.

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

Concerning  
Mary  
Cooper.

Mr. Henry Parker not having paid me any Rent on Account of Mary Cooper, It has not been in my Power to make her any Remittances pursuant to her Letter of Attorney; And when I do receive any such Rent will not fail to Account for it, agreeable to Your Comands.—

Samuel  
Hurst em-  
ployed by  
Mr. Caus-  
ton as tran-  
scriber of  
Journalls.

Your Honours Orders dated the 4<sup>th</sup>. of August last mention'd the Receipt of my Journall to the 24<sup>th</sup>. of July 1737. And I humbly Apprehend, That you have since reciev'd a Continuance thereof to the 25<sup>th</sup>. of September, following. As the business of the Colony would not reasonably permitt myself to transcribe such Journalls, I was oblig'd to employ Samuel Hurst, (one of the Clerks) for that purpose, at such times, As Your other Services would admitt. And as his time (being in no shape an Accountant) was taken up in copying Letters, Papers, Day Books, and Accounts, the transcribing such Journalls was consequently delay'd.

Perfect  
diary of  
proceedings  
kept.

I have continued to keep as perfect a Diary of my Proceedings as my time would allow, And am sorry, it has not been in my Power to transmitt it to its proper time, being always sensible, that thereby I should (in a great Measure) remove those doubts which ill Dispos'd people might have rais'd, And my Conduct have reced a more favourable construction. As I am certain, I have at all times, duly confin'd myself to those facts which in some Capacity or other came under my Cognizance in discharge of my Duty to Your Honours, free

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

from any thought of aspersing any one in a private Capacity or Character, as is Suggested here I hope, (from Your known Justice) that altho' it might be proper to shew M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Jones those Diarys before he left England, He will not be countenanced in making his Observations upon it here to my Prejudice. I should be more particular in this Affair, but such is my Desire to Vindicate my Conduct, and Obey Your Comands, That I (at present) choose to undergoe the worst Event, than seem to expect your favour, further than my Actions shall be found, (on an Impartiall enquiry) to Deserve.

Desires to  
vindicate  
conduct.

I am Sorry to find myself charg'd with presuming to disregard Your Honours Orders dated the 14<sup>th</sup>. of December 1737. by certifying the Accounts of Captain James Macpherson, Robert Williams and Comp. and Mess<sup>s</sup>. Ellis and Ryan, because I can take upon me to say, That every one of those persons were acquainted with those Your Orders, and were then told, that they must consequently hazard, such Objections as you would certainly make should payment for them be demanded in England.— Captain Macpherson as Comander of the Garrison at Fort Argyle demanded such Certificate and represented to me, That he had been at extraordinary Charges in providing Horses and necessarys for his Company on Creditt, And that unless he was enabled to continue such a Creditt to his people, by my Imediate Payment, or such an Assurance, As he could Raise a Creditt upon, It was impossible for

Charged  
with disre-  
gard of  
orders.

Capt. Mac-  
pherson,  
commander  
of the gar-  
rison at  
Fort Argyle,  
makes cer-  
tain de-  
mands.

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

Capt. Macpherson's threats to quit the service.

The Spaniards and French busy among the Indians.

An order to make all payments at Savannah.

him to keep the People in Garrison, and threaten'd, That unless, I comply'd with his Demand, He and his men, would immediately quit the Service; This proceeding of Captain Macphersons, As it was Sudden and seem'd to be very extraordinary, I could not, (with humble Submission) think it proper for me to deny his Request. Because such a Deniall, might have given him a Pretence to have executed his threats; which (if done) would certainly at that time, have expos'd the Colony to many Dangers, The Spaniards and French, being then, very busy among the Creeks and other neighbouring Nations of Indians in making Presents, forming Treatys and Stirring them up against us;— I was at that time, very dangerously ill, and therefore in a more particular manner than usuall consulted Collonel Stephens and the Majestrates as to this matter and now enclose, Coppys of the Captains Letter and my Answer on that Occasion. As to M<sup>r</sup>. Rob<sup>t</sup>. Williams and Comp and Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Ellis and Ryan, I am certain, that I not only frequently repeated to them, That Your Honours had determin'd, All payments should be made at Savannah; But also, that many Accounts Prior to theirs would be certainly sent back, for like payment here. And That they must expect (As the necessary expences of the Colony had exceeded Your Calculations) to wait for such payment, till an Account of those expences could be laid before you and Affairs would permitt a Suitable remittance.— And it was never otherwise told them or any one else, than that as many



---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

Certify'd Accounts might be return'd for paym<sup>t</sup>. here, And many other Sumes likewise due to Sundry persons which was not certify'd, A farr less Sum would be remitted (at present) than would be Sufficient to discharge them; And that therefore, each person so concern'd, could only expect such a Part as was agreeable to their Demands and the other Imediate Services of the Colony would admitt of—And I can take upon me to say, That all my expressions were of this Nature to every one, who had (from the time of Your Honours said Orders) any demands upon the Stores.— And therefore if it shall thus appear upon an Impartiall Enquiry, and that the providing further Stores was necessary, I hope you will believe, that I thereby endeavour'd to discharge the Generall parts of my Duty, And Altho' the Sence of my own Integrity, and Variety of business prevented the thought, that such particular Reasons was necessary, You will recieve such endeavours, in mittigation of the Charge for dispensing with Your Comands; And contrariwise beleive, That I did render as punctuall an Obedience, as was consistent with the then Circumstances of the Colony.

Concerning  
delayed  
payments.

Just to  
every one  
with de-  
mand on  
the stores.

My Cash Account, is herewith sent wherein all Your Honours Sola Bills, As also all other Cash as hath in any other Shape come to my hands since the 6<sup>th</sup>. of February 1735. is duly accounted for. And as it thereby appears, that the Discharge exceeds the Charge, I beg leave to say, that I am apprehensive some part of my own particular Cash has been appropriated

Personal  
cash used  
by Mr.  
Causton on  
behalf of  
the Colony.

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

to the use of the Colony besides the Sume of £50 which I mention'd in my Letter of the 14<sup>th</sup>. of January to have drawn in favour of Mess<sup>s</sup>. Montrigut and Comp on Mr. Oglethorpe for the purchase of Hogs and other Provisions in December 1736. As Errours may possibly be discovered on a further perusall of the Accounts I have not charg'd the Cash Account as such, But have left it for my Credit (till Such further examination is taken) when my particular Account shall be laid before you.—

Errors  
through the  
incapacity  
of clerks.

The Generall Heads of Account for the Year 1736 as mention'd in my Letter of the 26<sup>th</sup>. of May last, were all then drawn out, And the Coppys near finisht; But tho' the utmost Charge was given, they appear'd (upon examination) to be so very full of Errours, thro' the Incapacity of the Clerks that it could not have answer'd the Design, which by my said Letter is mention'd, But least it sho<sup>d</sup>. be doubted if such Heads were prepar'd or some false Reasons Suggested for its not being sent, I enclose it to Mr. Verelst; And that those Errours may be amended, Those Generall Heads are put into other hands to be rectify'd, And will with a Continuance to the end of my Acting as Store Keeper be transmitted.—

Mr. Jeny's  
account.

I have herewith enclosd Mr. Jenys whole Acc<sup>t</sup>. after a full reexamination, which I imagine will clear up the Observations which Mr. Verelst has made upon it, to Your Honours Satisfaction.

The Reason, for my Suffering Mr. Bradley's Bill on Mr. Verelst to be charg'd in said Ac-

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

count, is, because M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Jenys produc't M<sup>r</sup>. Oglethorpe's Letter to his Brother, As an Authority for such a Charge, And having shewn the Coppy of such Letter to the Generall, I have herewith enclos'd it. —

The Inventory's of remaining Stores at Savannah taken the 29<sup>th</sup>. of September 1738. are herewith enclos'd Witnessed by the respective Clerks who took them, wherein those Articles purchas'd here, or of which, I have any bills of parcells are according to such Cost charged, And the Condition Noted.—Upon the Arrivall of Generall Oglethorpe I gave M<sup>r</sup>. Jones possession of the Stores; And expected to have reced an Imediate reciept, But he thought fitt, to Issue away the most necessary part, without any Examination, or giving such Reciept contrary to the Opinion of those, whom Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. had authorized to direct him; And afterwards refus'd such Reciept, under a Pretence, That he must examine into the Value of every particular. — I have also entred on these Inventorys Such Annotations, as I have been able to inform myself of, which M<sup>r</sup>. Jones after more than a Three Months Possession thought proper to make, But having no Reciept to this Hour, I thought it necessary, that the Clerks should certifie, their own Actions, And (they tell me) are ready (if occasion require) to Swear it is true.

Inventorys  
of remain-  
ing stores.

The French Prisoners mention'd in my Journal, were taken (among others) at a Battle, by the Chickesaw Indians, when the French attackt

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

The rescue  
of some  
French pris-  
oners by  
Mr. Thomas  
Andrews  
from the  
Chickesaw  
Indians.

those Indians; And Mr. Thomas Andrews, One of the Traders in that Station, having acquainted Mr. Oglethorpe, That he had been the means of preserving the lives of these and one other of the said Captives, from a Cruell Death, (Monsieur Bienville brother to the Governour of New Orleans, The Son of a Secretary of France, a Priest, and 19 other Captives having been burnt) Mr. Oglethorpe enjoynd him (before his last return to England) that at any price w<sup>e</sup>ver he would redeem, and bring them all three to Savannah. — In pursuance of which, The said Andrews with 4 Chickesaw Indians Sett out for this place. One of which Captives being taken (on the way) with a Flux, And not recovering by the Remedys which the Indians administred, they thought proper to hang him, The other two arrived here, to whom, I issued allowances from the Store, And they waited Upon the Generall at his Arrivall.—

One of the  
captives  
hanged on  
the way to  
Savannah.

Explains  
certain  
blanks in  
Journal.

The Blanks, left in my Journall for Sums paid, was intended to be filled up from the Leidger, But as it was forgot (the Books not being at hand, when the said Journall was transcribed, I humbly hope, that such an Omission will not be thought very Materiall, because the Accounts themselves will sufficiently shew what those Sums were. —

Mr. Causton  
accused of  
being Mr.  
Ellis's  
Factor.

I am Sorry, I should be suppos'd to be Mr. Ellis's Factor, when It is well known, and can be prov'd, That I have denied all Offers of that kind, And am ready to Answer any Charge, for being in any Shape concern'd (with design) in



---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

anything whatever, unbecoming the Character of one who Stedfastly was Your (only) Dutiful Servant, And the great Trust you were pleas'd to Repose in me. The Beef mention'd in Your said Orders, was (at first) purchas'd for the use of the Stores; And being soon discovered to be unwholsome (after a proper Condemnation) reced such a Fate, as the Law directs. And I humbly apprehend, that neither he, nor any one in his behalf, can have any just Complaint or Charge upon that Account.

I have enclos'd M<sup>rs</sup>. Watson's Letter of Attorney to me, together with the Defeazance of a judgment, which she was pleas'd to send; As also her Husbands whole Account with the Store, (w<sup>ch</sup>. some time) since Subsequent to his Discharge from his Confinement, were all examined and adjusted with his Consent.

Mrs. Watson's letter of attorney.

The Sum of £46 . 8 . 7 Carolina Currency has been allow'd to Rubrick Kalcher upon the Application of the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Boltzius, agreeable to M<sup>r</sup>. Vatts Letter and Your Order. —

I humbly hope, that what I have mention'd in my Letter dated the 14<sup>th</sup>. January with regard to the Creditt taken myself, for Servant, brought as well by Captain Thompson, As a Go-by—Cap<sup>t</sup>. Hewitt, And also to the Creditt given to M<sup>r</sup>. Broadie and M<sup>r</sup>. Upton, will receive Your Honours approbation; Those Servants delivered to the Creditt of Archibald MacBean, being particularly Subject to Your Comands, he has no pretence, from any Act of mine to deny a Return of or immediately pay for

Creditt for servants.

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

Lieut. Jno.  
Moore  
Mackintosh  
command-  
ing officer  
at Darian.

them. — Those to Alexander MacLeane, Benjamin Mackintosh, Lieutenant John Moore Mackintosh, and Kenneth Bayley were delivered to them respectively at the particular request of the said Lieutenant being the Comanding Officer at the Darian; I have therefore given them Notice That such payment is expected. Those in the Service of James Anderson being duly charged to his Acc<sup>t</sup>. there appears to be due to him the Sume of £77 . 3s . 8¼d ster on a Ballance. — LachSan MacBean's wife, is with her husband, and he being a Man of Substance (at present) in the Indian Station I hope to be excus'd for such a Creditt, which he will not fail to Satisfye at his Return.

Loaded with  
business an  
excuse for  
certain  
oversights.

Having thus endeavour'd to lay before you Satisfactory Answers to Your Honours Severall Comands before mention'd, I beg leave, further to Offer to Your Consideration, How far any One, tho' endow'd with far greater qualifications, than I can presume to be possess't of, can possibly in every part Acquitt himself, when thus Loaded with business (which I will Venture to call here, of the greatest consequence) without proper Assistance; Especially, when I imagine it will be allow'd to be necessary (As well for my better executing so generall a Trust, As for manifesting to the World my Fidelity with regard to the Expence) All Accounts, and Entrys Ought and were kept, and entred by such persons as seem'd to be best qualify'd.—

And I beg leave further to Offer; How farr

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

it was possible for me to Confine the expences of the Colony to Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Limitations (which my own Safety, as well as my Duty requir'd) when three fourths of the time was elaps'd, for which those Limitations were Calculated before they arriv'd, And consequently before I could possibly make such Alterations, as were agreable to those Limitations, the time for which they were calculated would be wholly expired. And (if the King's Forces arriv'd according to expectation) other different Orders might be reasonably expected. And I am very Apprehensive, that had I omitted any Reasonable endeavours to keep the People together, till those Forces arriv'd, I should have expos'd myself to a just Censure, Because when the Italian Silk winder was Suppos'd to have left the Colony thro' Discontent, I was told by Letter that you were much Surprizd to hear it, Because it was in my Power to have prevented it.

Difficulty of  
restricting  
expenses.

Italian silk  
winder left  
Colony.

From what ever Quarter Your Honours Doubts of my Conduct or good Endeavours may Arise, I can take upon me to say, That no Willfull Act of mine has occasion'd it, And as my past Services were rather the Effects of Your Choice, than my Intercession, I cannot yet believe, but that You will favorably accept Such Endeavours. And beleive me to be

Yo<sup>r</sup>. Honours

Most Dutifull Servant

T. Causton.

Savannah

February 14<sup>th</sup>. 1738.

---

Mr. Brooks to the Earl of Egmont.

---

MR. BROOKS TO THE RIGHT HON<sup>BLE</sup>. THE EARL  
OF EGMONT TO BE LEFT AT THE HON<sup>LE</sup>. PERCI-  
VAL'S IN PALL-MALL, LONDON.

{ Red  
Wax  
Seal }

York Feb. 17, 1738/9

My Lord,

Three con-  
siderable  
branches of  
trade: Silk,  
hemp and  
flax.

Things ma-  
terial in es-  
tablishment  
of a new  
colony.

The Honour of your Lordship's Letter came safe to me at my Return yesterday out of y<sup>e</sup> Country, where I had been a Week which prevented me from returning an Answer sooner. I am very Sorry the Trustees have it not in their power to comply with my Proposals, which I flatter'd myself would have laid the Foundation of three very considerable Branches of Trade very beneficial to Old England, because silk, Hemp & Flax might very well be carried on by y<sup>e</sup> same hands without interfering with each other, for after sowing of Hemp and Flax, the Mulberry-Trees come to be in perfection for feeding of Silk Worms; and the Silk Harvest (as they call it abroad) is over before Hemp and Flax are ripe, and the breaking and dressing of these may be work for y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> year, tho I have contriv'd a Machine, which will assist 'em in that part of the Work, so that many hands may be otherways employ'd: A material Thing in the first establishing a new Colony. Another Thing of great Consequence



---

Mr. Brooks to the Earl of Egmont.

---

ought carefully to be look'd after in the Beginning of such new Establishments, viz: to take sufficient Care that y<sup>e</sup> Poor be supplied with our own Manufactures, least they Should be forc'd to employ 'emselves that way, when their Industry should be turn'd into another channel more beneficial to Old England, which now may easily be done, but I am told this Circumstance has not been sufficiently attended to, none having as yet undertaken to do it, this I will contribute to as much as in me lays, for I have given orders for a large quantity of this Country Cloth and Hose to take with me; and as I find in the printed Letter from Savanna that they are in great Danger of wanting Corn before next crop can be got, I have also given directions for buying a great quantity of our best Wheat for their Subsistance w<sup>ch</sup>. I shall get away as soon as every thing shall be compleated, I am very sorry they are reduced to such Straits, but I hope they will soon have an End of their Troubles of that Kind.

A contribu-  
tion of  
cloth, hose  
and wheat  
to the  
Colony.

As the Trustees are oblig'd by their Charter not to grant more than 500 acres to one Person, yet I will go if they will grant to me and to my son each 500 acres to our Heirs and Assigns for ever with all mines & all other Priviledges thereunto belonging, tho that will be far short of my first proposal: Here is a neighbour of mine who will be glad of 500 acres also, whose name &c: together with my own I shall give your Lordship and the Rest of the Gentlemen when I shall do my self the Honour to wait upon

Not more  
than 500  
acres of  
land grant-  
ed to one  
person.

---

Mr. Brooks to the Earl of Egmont.

---

you, which shall not be delay'd longer than absolutely necessary after I shall have a Letter of your agreing to these Terms: I only conceal my Name &c: 'till I am certain of going, because I think it better so to do, together with other Reasons, with which I shall acquaint your Lordship if requir'd at a proper Time.

Wants to  
embark  
at once.

The Season now advancing very fast makes me that I would willingly be there soon, if I do go, which now I believe I may be certain off since I shall want no more from The Trustees than their grant which I make no doubt I shall have together with my Son's and also the other for my Neighbour, but of which I beg your Lordship will be pleas'd to give orders that I may have the earliest notice, because of sending the Servants to prepare every thing necessary for y<sup>e</sup> voyage, which I have so contriv'd may be done in a Month's Time; this will add to the obligations due to your Lordship from

My Lord

Your Lordships most Humble Sel.  
tho'

Unknown.

York, Feb. 17 1738-9.

Please to order y<sup>e</sup> directions for Mr. Brooks at Dr. Burton's in York. I never had an answer from Mr. Martin yet.

P: S: As I had made a mistake in the directions of my last, I am affraid of doing the like again, not having the Honour of knowing,

---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

where y<sup>r</sup>. Lordship lives, so have directed it to be left as your Lordship sees, least it should not arrive in due Time.

---

MR. JONES TO THE ACCO<sup>T</sup>TANT REC<sup>D</sup> BY CAPT<sup>N</sup>:  
YEOMAN 14 MAY 1739 READ MAY 23<sup>D</sup>. 1739

Savannah Feby. 17<sup>th</sup>. 1739

S<sup>r</sup>.

On the 13<sup>th</sup>. Instant in the Afternoon, thirty Six Indians of the Chactaw Nation arrived here, We knew not of their coming, 'till we Saw them at the Bluff, They were conducted to the Courthouse where they were entertained with Tobacco, Wine and Biscuit; They, by their Interpreter, (a French Youth who lived some Years among them, and deserted from a French Garrison in their Countrey about two Years Since) acquainted us, That they were Friends to the English; That they protected the English Traders and conducted them Safe to and from their Nation; That they were come a great way to have a Talk with The Great Man, and were determined to see him; That they would tarry for his coming here, or go to him where he was. There was no Meat in the Store, Nor Beer. I bought two Hogs And three Barr<sup>ls</sup>. of Beer (with my Own Money) And last night had three of y<sup>e</sup> Trustees Steers killd, And brew'd an hh<sup>d</sup>. of molossoes Beer, which I hope may Suffice untill his Excellency, The General arrives; I

The Choc-  
taw Indians  
guests of  
the Colony.

Indians  
come to  
have a talk  
with the  
Great Man.

---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

A canoe  
dispatched  
to advise  
Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe of  
the arrival  
of the  
Indians.

Tomo  
Chici.

Melancholy  
condition of  
the Colony.

Awfull con-  
trivances to  
put things  
into con-  
fusion.

imediately (with Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens<sup>s</sup> concurrence) dispatch'd A Canoe to advise the General and hope to See him, or to receive his Orders in a day or two, for they are troublesom and expensive Guests, but have hitherto kept them in good humor; Tomo Chici with his Chiefs came Yesterday to pay them a visit. The further particulars his Excellency, when he comes here will, I doubt not, acquaint the hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees with.

The Melancholy Condition this Colony is in at present, My own Insufficiency to undertake any Measures (if I was Sufficiently instructed) that may tend to bring Affairs into a better Scituation, The Absence of y<sup>e</sup> General for So long a time from these parts, And The Awfull Contrivances daily renewed by a party here, to bring all things into Confusion, And to reproach the Good Intentions of the honourable Trustees, endeavouring to lay the Blame of all the Calamity and Distress, the People labour under, at their Door, give me great uneasiness; but am resolved, with God's help, to use my best Endeavours to Stem y<sup>e</sup> Torrent, if I perish in the Attempt: hoping their hon<sup>rs</sup>. will not forsake the few honest industrious persons in Georgia, who have been the only persons for some time past neglected & put under hardships, but will in due time Appoint Some person of a better Capacity that can use closer Application to Business, than I have been inured to.

You have (for Some Years past) known that



---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

my good wishes alwayes attended the Wellfare of this Colony, which continue the Same Still, therefore intreat You will excuse to the Honourable The Trustees any unguarded Expressions, the Proliscity, and plainness, that may be used by me, I shall have, at all times, a regard to Truth in what I write—which had it been more consulted by some others in time past, This Colony would, in all probability, have been in a more flourishing Condition, than it is in.

For Some time, after I came to Savannah, I imagined that the great Disorder, the Trustees affairs were in, proceeded rather from Neglects; through M<sup>r</sup>. Causton's haughtiness of temper, And his having too many Affairs to manage, than from any design'd Knavery or Injustice in him; I took the Liberty of communicating my thoughts to his Excellency, to the Same purpose, And daily press'd M<sup>r</sup>. Causton to render as plain & full Acco<sup>t</sup>. as he was capable, of all the Affairs under his Care and Managem<sup>t</sup>., And tho' it was evident, The Trustees had Suffered greatly by his Misconduct, which he might be led into thro' an hurry of Business, and his being obliged to entrust the Managem<sup>t</sup>. of Some affairs to others, Yet, I did not doubt but their Honours would be Satisfied when he represented to them the Difficulties he had laboured under, And that it appeared he had not Sought his private Interest therein—He Said That he had not got the Value of a pair of Shoes in the Trustees Service, but Spent his own fortune, complain'd of his hard Usage,

Disorder in  
affairs  
caused  
from  
neglect.

Trustees  
suffered  
greatly  
through the  
misconduct  
of M<sup>r</sup>.  
Causton.

---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Mr. Causton's threat to apply to Parliament for satisfaction.

& threatned to apply to Parliament for Satisfaction. That he would not concern himself about the Accounts—that was the Clerks Business, that he had never writ in the Books, That he had been too faithfull a Servant, And had not dealt in any One Comodity, nor been concern'd in any Traffick or Business, whereby he gained One penny (tho' often Sollicited thereto) Since he had engaged in their Service— I was Soon after convinced to the Contrary. The Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Bolzius of Ebenezer desired me to See what Credit had been given him for a parcell of Linen (whereof ye Prime Cost in Germany was Seventy One pounds Sterling) which he had delivered to Mr. Causton; I look'd into his Acco<sup>t</sup>. in the Books, but found no mention therein of any; I then enquired of Mr. Causton, the Reason he had for not giving Mr. Bolzius that Credit. He told me that he had taken that Linen on his private Account and had Sold the greatest part of it, And that Mr. Bolzius might bring his Action against him, if he pleased, That there was one piece and a Remnant left, which Mr. Bolzius might have, or he would leave it in the Store. Many such instances, you will meet w<sup>th</sup> in his Acco<sup>ts</sup> when Sent over.

The heavy Expence w<sup>ch</sup>. the hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees have been at, in Supporting this Colony will appear, when the Vouchers for those Expences shall be sent over for your perusal, In the mean time I shall only mention two instances of what has been undertaken this last year, how necessary I shall not determine — The One is, Mr.

---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Bradley's house, w<sup>ch</sup>. Cost at least 600 £. and tho' magnificent enough, is not tenable, nor will last two years without being Underpropt and other Reparations, as I am inform'd, M<sup>r</sup>. Bradley is Still carrying on Additional Buildings; I have told some of the people, who Supply him with Materials for building, and Workmanship That y<sup>e</sup> Trustees have not given any Directions for Such Building, but he assures them the Contrary and carries on the work— The other, are additional Buildings to the Store. The Carpenters Bill being but a few articles, have enclosed a Copy, with Some Remarks I have made thereon therefore shall only add—That when I first came to this Town, I intended to build a small Room, as an Addition to the Lodging I had taken, and talkd with Carpenters about the price of their Labour, they demanded four Shillings 7<sup>d</sup> Diem, being what M<sup>r</sup>. Causton had always given; I told them that what I agreed for I would pay them in Money, And should not oblige them to take it in Comodities. That I never would employ any Carpenter or other, that requird more for his Labour than the usual prices paid in London, where Labour was dearer than in any other part of the World I had ever Seen—they then offered to work for me, at two Shillings & Six pence a day.

The construction of houses by Mr. Bradley.

I have not undertaken any thing of that Nature hitherto, not knowing how Soon I may remove hence (if with Aprobation of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees) yet could I see any way wherein I should be Serviceable to their Interests, Or that

---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

my Endeavours might be of any Use for the Good of the Colony, I should chearfully spend the remainder of my Days here, being, I think, a very healthy Climate, and agreeing the best with my Constitution of any that I ever breathed in— There are Some things in the Behavior of the People very disagreeable & offensive to me—Viz<sup>t</sup>.

Sunday not  
observed.

The Profanation of the Lords day. When at Church, in the time of divine Service, can hear continual firing of Guns, by people that are Shooting at Some Game, Others carrying Burthens on Wheelbarrows by y<sup>e</sup> Church door.

The Uncomon Leudness practiced by many and gloried in—

Retail of  
rum and  
liquors.

The Negligence of Officers, in permitting Several in this Town to retail Rum & Strong Liquors, unlicensed, who have no other visible way of Livelihood, where Servants resort, and are encouraged to rob their Masters — All which, I doubt not, when the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees shall be more fully apprized of, will be remedied.

Mr. Parker  
and Mr.  
Jenkins  
drunk and  
disorderly.

I need not Mention, Profane Swearing, and Drunkenness, which are not So comon here, as in Some other places, & few are notorious therein, besides M<sup>r</sup>. Baileff Parker, who, I have Seen wallow in y<sup>e</sup> Mire. On Monday last in the Evening he went to Jenkins's (a Public house) where (for the Entertainment of the Company) he agreed for a Bowl of punch That Jenkins should be Magistrate, And he the Land-



---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

lord for that Night, they Stript themselves before the Company and exchanged Cloaths; Parker called for the Liquor, but Jenkins exercised his New Authority in a very despotic manner, not only by calling his host, Parker, Drunken Swab, and other oprobrious Names, but chastised him, & threw him down;

It is with no Small Concern of mind, that I trouble you with Such trivial (tho' melancholy) Accounts, but have nothing agreeable and pleasing from this part of the Colony to acquaint you with Yet do hope when his Excellency visits us, Affairs will take a better Turn.

The Stores are (by the Issues made towards paym<sup>t</sup>. of the Debts incurr'd) rugh drained of All, Necessary, Provisions — There's no Meat-kind of any Sort; nor Rice, & but a Small quantity of Biscuit, But having Some Flower yet remaining, I have of late bought Indian Meal (w<sup>ch</sup>. I paid for) with which, and half Flower, I caused Bread to be made, which gives better Content than Biscuit, And comes at a much cheaper rate. The Meal cost five Shillings 7<sup>d</sup> F—

Provisions  
low.

There is a large Quantity of Indian Corn yet remaining, tho' none of it Sound and good, a great part damaged, all which I have remov'd into the Store, & hope to preserve from further damage, 6000 Bushells of Corn was bought last Summer at 2|4—2|8 & three shillings 7<sup>d</sup> Bush<sup>n</sup>, and put in large heaps into Several houses, in the Town, hired for that purpose, at a dear Rate, where it remained without ever being

---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

turned, or taken any care of, till 28<sup>th</sup> November, (I could not prevail on M<sup>r</sup>. Causton to deliver it into my Care before that time, Saying that Will<sup>m</sup>. Ewen (his Servant), who had privately withdrawn from the Colony & gone to Carolina) had the Corn under his care, and that I must wait untill he came). The Corn had sweated, the Weavil was got into it And Some of the houses it had rained into, that, when opened, the Corn Seemed to be a Green Field, it had Sprouted, & was grown to a considerable heighth— I have issued the best Corn at Eighteen pence  $\frac{7}{8}$  Bushell, (being the Price the people at Ebenezer Sell their new Corn at) tho' it is much cheaper in Carolina, as I am informed. The damaged Corn at One Shilling  $\frac{7}{8}$  Bush<sup>l</sup>.

Mr. Jones  
can find no  
one on  
whom he  
can depend  
as tran-  
scriber.

The Inventory of that, and the other Effects delivered into my Care, I shall Send over as soon as the General arrives here, And hope soon to Send an Acco<sup>t</sup>. of the Issues\_ tho' am much Strait'ned in time being (at the best) but slow in Writing, as well as Aprehension and having no person to Assist me that I can confide in, so much as to transcribe what I have written. I have a Youth (W<sup>m</sup>. Russel, One of y<sup>e</sup> Clerks) to assist me Sometimes, but is So attach'd to M<sup>r</sup>. Causton, by his being Sent for to Oxted, & caress'd, that I dare not depend on him, having found him tardy—when examining the Day Books with me.—

Yesterday, M<sup>r</sup>. Causton told me, that he had discovered Several Errors in his Cash Acc<sup>t</sup>.

---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

and desired me to deliver him the Copy, which he gave me of that Acco<sup>t</sup>. (w<sup>ch</sup>. I refused) And told me he must have Will: Russell to write that Acco<sup>t</sup>. over again, the which I consented to, he being but of little Service to me. —

Mr. Causton  
refused ac-  
cess to ac-  
counts.

If what I write is worthy of y<sup>e</sup> Regard of the hon<sup>ble</sup>. The Trustees, I doubt not, but you will acquaint them therewith,

I am

S<sup>r</sup>.

Yo<sup>r</sup>. very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Tho Jones.

To Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. JONES TO MR. HARMAN VERELST, ACCO<sup>TANT</sup>  
AT Y<sup>E</sup>GEORGIA OFFICE WESTMINSTER, REC<sup>D</sup> BY  
CAPT<sup>N</sup>. YEOMAN 14 MAY 1739, READ MAY 23,  
1739.

Savannah, February 23. 1738.

S<sup>r</sup>.

In mine of y<sup>e</sup>. 17<sup>th</sup> I acquainted you that the Chactaw Indians were come to this place, & that I had on y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>. Instant Sent a Canoe, advising the General, then at the Camp at S<sup>t</sup>. Simons, of their Arrival, I expected his Excellency here by the 19<sup>th</sup>, or to have received his Orders, but am hitherto disappointed.

General  
Oglethorpe  
not heard  
from.

---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Uncontrol-  
able in-  
juries done  
the Trus-  
tees.

The Difficulties I daily meet with, render the Scituation I am in, very uneasy to me, I cannot patiently acquiess w<sup>th</sup> the Injuries done to the hon<sup>ble</sup>. the Trustees, in the havock and Waste comitted on their Estate & Effects in this Colony which is now carried on without any Controul.

Live stock  
not account-  
able for.

Mr. Causton would give me no Accot. of the Live Stock belonging to the Trustees, therefore can only Report, What I had from others. Mr. Mercer tells me, That Ninety & Nine head of Cattle, bought of Mr. Clay in Carolina, were brought to this Town and, by Mr. Causton's Order, were delivered to the Care of Mr. Henry Parker, this last year, Those Cattle were turn'd out of the Penn, without being first marked w<sup>th</sup>. the Trustees Brand, as had been accustomed, Of which Number there are not Forty now remaining, (on Mr. Parker's Island or plantation, near Vernon River, whither they were then sent) but have either gone back to Carolina, or are destroyed. There are Several Steers and other Cattle belonging to the Trustees (under whose Care, I know not) that feed near Matthews (Musgrove's) Plantation, The Said Matthews is lately gone to live at the Forks, (being a great way in the Nation, on the Altamaha), he has some Cattle on his plantation here, which he has left to the Management of Mr. Robert Williams, as reported.— And has left one Critchley in his house at y<sup>e</sup> Plantation. Which Critchley, has kill'd Several Steers of late (belonging to the Trustees,



---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

as I am inform'd) and disposed of the Carcasses to People in this town, he has threatned to Shoot me, as I am told. I acquainted Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens w<sup>th</sup>. the affair, & designd to have gone with an officer yesterday to Matthew's in order to view the Hides, if not destroyed, but am advised to wait untill the General arrives, who is daily expected.

A threat to  
kill by  
Critchley.

I receiv'd a Letter from the General on the 8<sup>th</sup>. Instant, wherein he wills me, to let t<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. Bradley have out of the Store (inter Alia) 11<sup>lb</sup>. of Meat ꝑ Diem. I accordingly on the 10<sup>th</sup>, issued to him 109<sup>lb</sup>. Beef, & Since, 60<sup>lb</sup>. of Pork. About the Same time M<sup>r</sup>. Bradley brought, into his Yard, two of the Trustees Steers (being y<sup>e</sup> largest in the Colony, as Said) Which Steers I had Sometime ago brought in, w<sup>th</sup>. design to have them broke for draught, but was then told, that they could not be broke, being Six Year Old. M<sup>r</sup>. Bradley said he would break y<sup>e</sup> Steers for plowing on the Trustees Farm, which I did not oppose; I was told, the next day that he had mark'd y<sup>e</sup> Steers with his own Brand, & had Sent them into his Lot. And yesterday morning, I was inform'd, he had slaughter'd one of the Steers. About two hours after he sent his Servant to me, at y<sup>e</sup> Store, desiring I would let him have Some Meat, being out of Provisions. I told the Servant, That M<sup>r</sup>. Bradley might be assured, I would find some way to Supply him with the provisions, which the General had ordered, before the fifteen days were expired, for which time Provisions had been given him.

Provisions  
for Mr.  
Bradley.

Trustees'  
cattle  
slaughtered  
by Mr.  
Bradley.

---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

It is generally reported that he has frequently killed, and disposed of the Trustees Cattle, besides those he calls his own but cannot come at any Certainty of y<sup>e</sup> facts.

Reproaches  
and insults.

The Reproaches and Insults I meet with do not much affect me, but cannot calmly endure to See the Trustees Effects (w<sup>th</sup>. which I am, in Some measure, entrusted) squandered away by a Sett of Idle and Luxurious people: I have, heretofore been entrusted with, and had the direction of much larger Concerns (tho' not of so public a Nature) for others; I always lookd upon the Interest of my Employer, as my own, And hope, shall always think and act accordingly .

Ruin and  
overthrow  
of the  
Colony.

I would not willingly offend the Honourable, The Trustees, (for whom, And their generous Designs in establishing this Colony, I had the greatest Esteem (even before they were my Masters) but must beg leave to Say, That unless their Honours can find Some Expedient to put a Stop to the prevailing Iniquity, and Rapine, which at present prevail, I hope I shall be excused from the Engagements I am now under in their Service & that I may not be a Witness to the utter Ruin & overthrow of One of the most generous, beneficent, & disinterested Designs that I ever knew undertaken.

I am

Sr.

Y Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Tho. Jones.

---

Jno. Crosse, Junior, to Genl. Oglethorpe.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

JOHN CROSSE JUN<sup>R</sup>. ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO GEN<sup>L</sup>. OGLETHORPE.

Thencriffé Portorotava the 28<sup>th</sup>. Feby 1738.

Sir

Without having the honour of your acquaintance I take this freedom to let you know that I was informed a few days ago very accidentally by a person come lately from Georgia of your intention to provide that Colony with some Madera wines, and as this Island affords those of the same sort which are commonly called here Vidonias, likewise green mountain mamseys much the same as mountain Malagas commonly called here Batans, which several sorts by experience near these twenty years past I find to be equally well liked of late as Maderas over all our American Colonies, and doubt not may be the same at Georgia, wherein I am confirmed the more by a late experiment (which was the first ever made) at Charles Town in South Carolina where a friend of mine M<sup>r</sup>. Samuel Eveleigh by name had desired me to send him a hundred pipes which gave such satisfaction that I daily expect One vessell to load a hundred and fifty pipes and another fifty pipes and another fifty to sixty more for the same Province.

Madera  
wines for  
the Colony.

Mr. Samuel  
Eveleigh.

Said wines are not only every way equal in quality to those of Madera but cheaper in price, the latter being seldom or ever under fourty

---

Jno. Crosse, Junior, to Genl. Oglethorpe.

---

pes of 8/8 but rather more and the former as seldom exceeding thirty at a regular medium, besides two other considerable advantages in favour of these wines here which are all purchased in exchange of British manufacture and provisions with an advance commonly of about twenty per Cent when reasonable in price and well bought at home whereas Maderas are usually purchased either with bills of Exchange or goods at prime cost without any advance thereupon, which several beneficial circumstances in favour of these wines to the advantage of Great Britain it self and said New Colony I hope may preponderate equally with the laudable generous views of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees and your own to preferr these said wines to those of Madera when occasion offers, wherein besides complying with the obligation incumbent on me with regard to the Character which I have the honour to bear I shall with much pleasure exert my utmost efforts in this particular towards promoting the unexampled generous views of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees to whom my Brother M<sup>r</sup>. William Crosse will have the honour to deliver this in your absence, and to communicate whatever directions may be further necessary for prosecuting this matter to best advantage begging you will please to be referred to him in order to avoid protracting this to any greater prolixity.

Mr. William  
Crosse.

Brandies  
and mam-  
sey wines.

An Experiment likewise with some Brandies and proper mamsey wines may not perhaps be amiss. As a great true admirer of your won-



---

Hugh Anderson to the Earl of Egmont.

---

derfull indefatigable labour in your present  
Noble design I most Respectfully Salute you  
and Sincerely am

Sir Yo<sup>r</sup>. most Obed<sup>t</sup>. humb. Serv<sup>t</sup>.

John Crosse Junior Consul.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

COPY OF LETTER FROM HUGH ANDERSON TO THE  
EARL OF EGMONT. MARCH 3, 1739.

My Lord

When a person presumes to take up your  
Sops: time So Valuable in public and private  
life by a long epistle it Should Carry alongst  
with it an appollagie either from its value or  
necessity, The first I have no title to, the Second  
I plead as my excuse.

M'L<sup>d</sup>. I am no Politician and never entertain'd  
thoughts of meddling with Other policies than  
those of Nature and Vegetables, But When  
Signall Misfortunes threaten a Society each  
Member is Oblidg'd to Contribute his Mite for  
the publick benefite: Such is the Melancholy  
Disposition of our affairs, which oblige me to  
wave the following what inclination & Genius  
would dictate for those measures which prudence  
and Necessity for the present inforce,  
and to lay before your Sop': the present Citu-  
ation of your poor afflicted province of *Georgia*,

Not a  
politician.

The situa-  
tion of the  
afflicted  
Province of  
Georgia.

---

Hugh Anderson to the Earl of Egmont.

---

Deplorable  
condition of  
the inhab-  
itants.

which has been So much the Object of your Care and the exercise of Your Humanity. I no wise doubt but Informations from properer hands and more able Capacities are laid before your Sop/: but as Truth and Sincerity Shall guide My pen I rest assured it may be Some Confirmation to have the Same Conveyd in Different Channells.

The Representation of this Division of the Province of Georgia which Contains the principall Causes of the grivances and present deplorable Condition of the Inhabitants has I doubt not before this time been presented to the Honble board of Trustees. As the generall heads of it regard Culture and trade I Shall beg leave to lay before your Sop'': my Sentiments on both those points.

The Concurring Circumstances of his Majesty's and the Nations bounty and the Generous undertaking of the Honble Body of Trustees which could only flow from a disinterested View to the Happiness of Mankind, Were Incitements sufficient to engage Numbers of Persons of Spirit and Resolution To Risque their All upon the success of An Experiment So apparently well Concerted and Probable: and in the execution whereof the Adventures might War-rantably expect all Assistance of Wisdom, power and humanity.

Best con-  
certed  
schemes are  
but  
theories.

But the best Concerted Schemes are but Theories and can not arrive at Certainty untill put in Execution: According to the best of my knowledge and Capacity I shall endeavour to

---

Hugh Anderson to the Earl of Egmont.

---

Show how far the Concerted Plan has Succeeded; what now retards its further Success and threatens to Conclude: the hopes of the Nation, the joy of Friends and terror of our Adversarys in Confusion and Tragedy, Which no doubt your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. and the Nation will take the justest measures to prevent.

I repeat it My Lord That it was the Joy of Friends the envy of Neighbours and the terror of Enimys to See the Barrierr and Safeguard of British America Rise like an Exhalation under your forming hands, Beautifull towns built in the most healthfull and Advantageous Cituations Villages Cutt out and Cultivate Forts at the properest passes erected and guarded for the Safty of the Inhabitants, Our Navigable rivers Coverd with Vessells and made a New Azilum for Brittish Ships and Commerce in peace or war And the Outmost Isles and lines of our boundaries Fortifyd within Sight of our Adversarys. Such was lately the Cituation of Affairs Sufficent to Oblidge the French (After having in vain tried all the Arts of Peace and terrors of War to draw off from our interest or destroy our friendly Indians that border upon their Settlements,) to Send over numbers of regular Forces to reinforce their Garrisons, And the Spaniard to augment their forces at S<sup>t</sup>. Augustine and erect new fortifications upon the Apallatche fields. But Ah how faln: how Chang'd; The Beautifull town of Savannah Decaying and Desolate The greater number of its inhabitants

Paints a  
graphic  
picture.

Harrassing  
conditions.

---

Hugh Anderson to the Earl of Egmont.

---

Cultivated  
plantations  
deserted,  
villages, un-  
peopled, etc.

dispers'd in other parts of the world to Shun Misery and Famine, the Remainder Dispirited and in want of Common Necessaries of Life\_ supported only with the Assurance of the justice of the Nation and Honour and Humanity of the Trustees. The Cultivate Plantations deserted and overgrowing with brush The Vil- lages Unpeopled, Manufactures given over, Credit lost And publick works mouldering to Destruction before they are finishd. My L<sup>d</sup>: I may well apply here the Conclusion which the Trojan Hero draws from the review of the Tragedy of his Native Country *quis talia fando temparel a lachrimis.*

Colony  
composed of  
two setts  
of people.

This Colony is composed of two Setts of Peo- ple, those Who were Sent over by the Trustees and Supported by them or Others who from the probable View of Success ventured their pri- vate fortunes in the Adventure without being burthensome to the Publick, Both I Shall now view in the Same light, As either party have Spent their Publick Support or private stocks in prosecuting the intended plan in the first necessary and essentiall Article of Cultivation without Success, I do not Say that every person of the society has exerted himself this way But it Suffices for my Argument, that So many of each kind have with all dilligence, care and Application prosecute the Experiment, That now it appears from the repeated tryalls of Six, five, four, three, two and one Years, that the labours of the Industrious has sooner exhausted their Substance than Idleness could have done



---

Hugh Anderson to the Earl of Egmont.

---

And that it is impossible for us in the present Situation we are in by the produce of our improvements to ballance the expenses of them for which I Shall Assign the following reasons.

1<sup>st</sup>. The Nature of the Soil.

It appears from a Simple view of the Surface of the Soil of this Province and all the Maritim Coasts of America that we are now possest of the Spoils of the Ocean which Certainly at Some time Cover'd all this part of the Continent, the Particles of Matter while in a State of fluidity by their Mixture with the Water Subsided according to their Specifick gravity and upon the Retiring of the Sea exhibits a levell surface of Sand, of which Consists the greater part of our farm land. The Rivers proceeding from the distant mountains in their naturall tendency to the Ocean where they mett with resistance bedded, and dilated their waters forming Swamps and Morasses untill their Swelling and proper gravity overpowering all resistance diggd out those Channells in which now they flow, And therefore the Second and lowest levell of this Country is equall to the Surface of the Rivers and Consists of Savannahs, Swamps, Morasses, and Cane and Cypress galls many of which afford the most Valuable Soil the Violent Cource of the Rivers having Carried off the Moveable Sand and discoverd the Clay and loamy Strata that lay underneath, and of Such generally are the Rice grownds.

Nature of  
the soil on  
the Georgia  
coast.

Rice  
grounds.

The face of the earth Naturally Sowd with the Seeds By the hand of the Almighty, when

---

Hugh Anderson to the Earl of Egmont.

---

impregnate with the fertilizing dews and warmth of the Sun Would Soon be covered with vegetable productions most Suitable to the Nature of the Soil Climate &c. And thus I present Your So'p | : with a Natural Landskip of this part of the Continent.

Soil not  
enriched by  
the fallen  
leaves.

It might be expected that the Continuall falling of the leaves from the trees might in So many Centuries have covered the Naturall Soil with a fertile Crust of Rolled Manure, But such is the Absorbing Nature of the trees and plants who generally Spread their roots and fibers upon the surface or the exhaling heat of the Sun, or both, That hardly is the Sand tinged with a different Colour, and where it is upon the best high grownds which produce Oak and Hickery the mixture of black earth descends but a few inches. And where the Land is Pine-Barren the Soil is much less improveable, Ineed Say no more to Convince your Sop | : that No Extraordinary returns can be expected, that the grownd stands in need of Continuall Supplies of dung and proper manures (which for the present we can not furnish, And that So thin a Soil by the powerfull influence of the Sun must be soon exhausted, I talk of improving by Sowing of Corn and other the first necessarys of life. As for other manufactures of Silk and wine, I shall afterwards express my Sentiments. Tho the Returns are small the necessary culture includes a Continued Course of toilsome labour, and intollerable to the Constitution of British Servants, Such as Felling Cross-Cutting, log-

---

Hugh Anderson to the Earl of Egmont.

---

ging Heaping Burning Splitting, Railing, How-  
ing planting Clearing, Reaping &c. And es-  
pecially when we reflect upon the Second rea-  
son Viz the

2<sup>d</sup>. Heat and Climate.

It will easily be beleived that a removall  
from Brittain to So Southern a Latitude must  
very Sensibly affect the Constitution, and that  
the excess of heat in the Summer dissables the  
Servants from working in the Midle hours of  
the day, but to explain how the heat may occa-  
sion those many diseases that they are Subject  
to is the Province of a Phisician Only. this  
I know that it visibly affects the Barometer in a  
Surprising manner, Occasions a violent per-  
spiration and lanquor of the Animall Spirits  
and relaxes all the Sollids of the body.

Heat and  
climate.

Nothing more conduces to releive either per-  
sons or vegetables than a free Current of Air  
which as yet we enjoy in very few places, for  
their being no Concert or Methods taken for  
Cultivating Contiguous Plantations the many  
Small improvements made are Cutt out of a  
Surrounding forrest which Admitting no Ave-  
nues of Air the health of the inhabitants is im-  
paired and the hopes of the labourer diss-  
appointed.

Methods for  
cultivation  
of contigu-  
ous plan-  
tations.

3<sup>d</sup>. The Expense of Mantainance is so great  
that an extraordinary return must be expected  
to defray it. The lowest proportion that will  
Satisfy working Servants is one pound wt Flesh  
one pd bread kind per day and one bottle Mol-  
lasses per week, Many exceed this quantity and

Expense of  
mainte-  
nance  
great.

---

Hugh Anderson to the Earl of Egmont.

---

if it were possible to retrench it the Masters would gain nothing by it for Serts when discontented are of litle Service— It adds not a litle to our necessitys that as we can not raise those necessary provisions of our own We must buy the greater part from Strangers at double the price they give in the Neighbouring province. And in proportion as our Poverty encreases, our Credit decresses Provisions grow Scarcer and the price augments, to this join Cloaths, linnings, Shoes and oyr necessarys with the Chargeable Article of Sicknes and expenses And I must Conclude (tho I do not pretend to understand Politicall Arithmetick) the totall Can not be less than 10 or 12£ Str. each And I must Say that the expences of Phisicians and Appothecarys is amongst the greatest grievances we labour under, Our Servants are So Sencible that it is impossible for them to execute the most laborious parts of Cultivation with Safty that great numbers have deserted and dayly do So well knowing that in all the other provinces there are Negroes to undergo those labours that would be fatall to a British Constitution and of those who remain Almost Certain Sicknes and frequently death is their fate and the loss of time the Smallest part of the damage that the Master suffers.

Great numbers of servants have deserted.

4<sup>th</sup>. As the Plan of the Severall lotts were Cutt out regularly and without regard to the Quality of the Soil In many places they occur in pine barrenes which are Unimproveable or in Swamps where the necessary ditches and drains surpass the abilitys of the Planter.

Lots marked off without regard to quality of soil, etc.



---

Hugh Anderson to the Earl of Egmont.

---

5<sup>th</sup>. I Shall only add upon this head an other reason that hinders the Success of the laborious planter and that is Poverty. Cattle Hoggs &c would be most usefull in supporting the family but are absolutely necessary to enable him to improve his land Carry his Commodities to or from Mercat [sic] and oyr uses

Cattle, hogs,  
absolutely  
necessary.

M S: I presum to Say that Since my arrivall in this Collony I have with the greatest application I was Capable of prosecute the improvement of my Small farm. Cleard Enclosed and planted 15 Acres with Corn, Potatoes, Peas, Rice Cotton, Tobacco, Nurceries &c. In doing which and Mantainance of My family I expended 150£ Str The returns of all which amounted to about 6£ Ster: Nor was this the greatest of my losses, two of my Servants deserted to Carolina four dyed out of my family twelve Continued Sick a long time my Self after Six months of Illness given over by Phisicians and a Charge of Sick—bed expenses included in the former of above 50£ str. God Forbid I Should lay down my Case as a mean to judge oyr by, I hope few have Shared so many misfortunes, but I may be bold to Say that every Person has sustained losses and that none can pretend by his improvements to defray the fifth part of his necessary expending.

Shared  
many mis-  
fortunes.

That we are as incapable to relieve our Necessitys by trade as Culture will Appear from reflecting on what is said in relation to our Servants, No branch of Trade and Manufactures can be usefull or profitable unless the

Trade not  
prolific en-  
ough to re-  
lieve neces-  
sities.

---

Hugh Anderson to the Earl of Egmont.

---

Neighbor-  
ing Colonies  
enjoy great-  
er advan-  
tages.

profits arising therfrom dos Overballance the Necessary Charges, And Our private Conveniencies has Oblidgd ws to try Severall kinds of them, boards, bricks, tannage &c which has made Some Circulation from hand to hand amongst our selves. But how Could we ever expect to Export those Commodities to forreign places when our Neighboring Collonies Can affoord them at a Much Cheaper rate, and in a great measure have even broke off our endeavours to proceed further by pouring in upon ws those very Species much below the extent of our necessary expenses. I aknowledge that Some Lumber and slaves have been exported from this Collony But I do averr it as truth that no advantage ever did arise to the exporters further than that it was perhaps a less loss to employ their Servants in Such labour than Culture.

Want of  
credit.

The Second reason which dissables us to prosecute either Trade or Culture is Our want of Credit. Your Sop | : knows Very well that both the Meckanick and Mercantile part of Mankind live more by Credit than Stock, And the Man who has a probable Scheme of improving Credit is naturally entitled thereto, We have Exhausted our Publick supports and Private Stocks in prosecuting the Scheme laid down to ws by the Honble Trustees, And now Stand in need of Credit to enable ws further to go on This Credit now so necessary for our Subsisting and wellfare we are Cutt off from by wanting a full right and title to our lands and being laid under a Chain of restrictions to

---

Hugh Anderson to the Earl of Egmont.

---

which all his Majestys oyr Subjects in America are Strangers to. The Wisdom of the Honble board in not Dispensing to ws at Our first Settlement the full right and privileges Containd in the Kings most gracious Charter, with the conveyance of which in the properest manner those Honble persons were entrusted was never by ws calld in question, having Ashurances that those restrictions were temporary for preventing the abuses that might arise at the Settlement of an infant Collony and untill a proper body of laws under your Consideration Should be perfected, For who could scruple to entrust his interest in the hands of such Honble Guardians. Not untill the last Scene and I may Say Catastrophy of our Tragedy have we presumed in So unanimous a manner to request and insist for those just releifes Which the exigences of our Affairs, the justice of the Nation and Humanity of the Honble Trustees makes ws depend upon——

Not given full rights and privileges contained in the King's charter.

My Lord: I will be bold to Say that in no part of America are there a handfull of More resolute Spirits either to withstand an Enemy defend their property, (if they had any) or dare difficulties, And As we have not fled our Country for Crimes but generously ventured our lives in effecting a Settlement upon the most exposed point of his Majesties dominions Where the barrenness of the Earth, [sic] the Aspect of the Heavens and Cituation of our bordering Enemys all Conspire to Shorten our lives and Exercise our Courage and Patience,

A handfull of resolute spirits.

---

Hugh Anderson to the Earl of Egmont.

---

We might and do expect that Our priviledges and libertys Shall equall those of our fellow Subjects For who would Would [sic] venture his life to defend no propertie or fight to Secure to himself Slavery and poverty.

It would be presumption in me to launch into arguments for Support of our Cause with your So'p | : Whose Sympathy and Humanity will Supply Stronger & more moving defences than I can express The Voice of our Case is sufficiently moving without imbellishments to Affect the Generous, It is sufficient to the Skillfull Phisician that the Circumstances of the Patient be clearly and justly represented To prescribe the method of Cure were superfluous.

Manufacture  
of silk and  
wine.

As For the Manufactures of Silk and Wine, I entertain the most promising hopes that they (especially the former) may turn to the great Support and enriching of the Collony and in time If your Honrs Shall be pleas'd to give the Proper orders and Supply the means of bringing those Experiments to perfection Commence a Staple Commodity wherein Our Neighbouring Collonys do no wise interfere with ws or we with them. But this is more the subject of our faith and hopes than of our present Advantage.

Recapitula-  
tion.

And Now M L.: To Summ up the Whole It appears morally Certain That this Collony Cannot Subsist upon the present footing, and if is to be alter'd in the favours of others why not of ws who have risqued our all in the Adventure, And who are chargeable with no blame but that We could not effect impossibilities.



---

Hugh Anderson to the Earl of Egmont.

---

Were I to Advance that The Dissolving of this Collony would Dissapoint the Noble designs of the Nation, and leave this now important Pass a prey to the French or Spaniards, render the advantages of a regiment and garrison Useless as well as impracticable, Irritate the Indians, endanger the loss of the Indian trade and Expose all the Northern Collonys to the Insults of Adversarys. These might be informations to oysr but can be none to your Sop | : Whose Comprehensive knowledge engrosses the Politicall interests of States and Countrys.

The effect  
of dissolv-  
ing the  
Colony.

It is probable My Lord, that the particular difficulties of my own Cituation may necessitate me to Seek bread for my family & Children in Some other Corner of the World before Measures for retring the State of this Collony Can be taken by the board But this Shall never abate my Solicitude for the Prosperity of this society of which I am a present Member, nor my Gratitude to the Honble Trustees and particularly your Sop | : for favours received Which I Shall allways Aknowledge And I presume to hope that your Goodness will regard my Sincere intentions as an Appollogie for Many weaknesses which render this letter unworthy of being presented to your Sop | : I am &c.

May have  
to seek  
bread else-  
where.

---

 Robt. Trevor to Mr. Martyn.
 

---

FROM ROBT. TREVOR TO MR. MARTYN.

Hague, March 3<sup>d</sup>. n. s. 1739.

Sir,

The Transit  
of emi.  
grants.

Complaints  
by the in-  
habitants of  
Gueldres  
and towns  
along the  
Meuse.

As I was not favoured with Yours of the 11<sup>th</sup>. past O. S. till Sunday last: This is the first Opportunity, I have had of assuring You, that I shall not be wanting, if applied to, to serve the Persons therein recommended to Me, in their Passage thro' This Country, as far as lays in my Power; tho' I hope They will not have much Occasion for my Assistance, but that all the Precautions required by This Government, with respect to the Transit of Emigrants, will have been taken, & complied with, either by Them, or whoever has the Direction of their Journey, or else that the smallness of their Number may have exempted Them from being regarded, & treated, as Emigrants; whom the Dutch Governors, & Commanders upon the Frontiers have now standing Orders (occasioned by the Complaints of the Inhabitants of Gueldres, & the Towns along the Meuse, of the many Inconveniences, They suffered from These People) not to lett pass, without They produce a Certificate of some sufficient Subject of This State having given Bail for their orderly Passage thro' & contracted with Them for their immediate Transportation out of it. Till of late there was but one Merchant at Rotterdam, with his Associates, who was allowed to answer for, &

---

 Robt. Trevor to Mr. Martyn.
 

---

transport These Emigrants; but the States, apprehending that such a Monopoly might give Occasion to abuses, and Extortions, now grant Their Passport for the Entrance of These poor People to any of their Subjects of Credit, & Substance, who apply to Them for the same, & engage Themselves under sufficient Caution, for the good Behaviour, & speedy Embarcation of such as They shall introduce into the Country; which Method, & Regulation seems to render it necessary for Your Board to have some Agent, or Correspondent at Rotterdam; who by timely applying, whenever You expect any Companies of These Emigrants, to the States for their said Passport; depositing the Caution required; and taking all necessary Measures for their immediate Embarcation, may save These poor People from the Hardships, & Miseries, to which the least Detention, on Molestation in their March cannot but expose Them.

A grant of passports for the entrance of emigrants.

There is another Ordonnance, which the States have lately issued, on Account of the Contagious Distemper in Hungary, which, as it forbids the Entrance of all Strolers, Vagrants, & poorer sort of Travellers, especially on the Side of Germany, may possibly somewhat affect the Emigrants too; at least, it seems to render it necessary for Them to present Themselves for admittance with the fullest, & clearest attestations of Health from the Towns, & Countries from whence They come, or thro' which They may pass in their Journey to the Frontiers of This State.

Ordonnance on account of contagious distemper in Hungary.

---

Col. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

In answering Your Favour I have been insensibly led to touch upon the foregoing Particulars; and I hope the Relation They have to the Business of Your Board, will engage You to forgive This Trouble from,

Sir,

Your most obedient

humble servant

Rob<sup>t</sup>. Trevor.

Mr. Martyn.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

A LETTER FROM COL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES RECOMMENDING MR. OBRYAN FOR A LOT OF 500 ACRES.

Savannah 8<sup>th</sup>. March 1738/9.

Gent<sup>m</sup>.

A grant of  
land to Mr.  
Obryan.

Settlement  
of Augusta.

Mr. Obryan is a man who hath kept a Storehouse for furnishing the Indian Traders with Goods, he took up a Lot on the first Settlement of Augusta, and hath returned me the Inclosed Plot thereof. I should recommend to You the granting to him and the heirs male of his Body under the same Restrictions, Reservations and Limitations as usual, the said 500 Acres of Land and to send over the said Grant under your Seal unto him. The Settlement of Augusta is of great Service it being 300 miles from the Sea,



---

Gen'l Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

and the Key of all the Indian Countrey, therefore I recommend to You the forwarding the said Grant, it being a reward of a considerable Inhabitant, who begun the Settlement of the Town at his own Expence, with a well furnished Warehouse. There are also several other Men who have deserved extreamly well of the Trustees, whom I shall recommend to you for Lotts near the said place.

Gentlemen

Your most obedient

humble servant

James Oglethorpe

The honble the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES RECD 18

JUNE 1739

Savannah 9<sup>th</sup>. March 1738/9.

Gentlemen

I acquainted you upon my first Arrival with the terrible bad Situation of Affairs, but I find you received those Advices extreamly late by reason of Neglect at Charles Town.

Terrible  
situation of  
affairs.

The Store hath received a second advice from You that You have sent back an account Certified by M<sup>r</sup>. Causton of L 772 : 4 : 7 due to M<sup>r</sup>. Symond for Goods deliver'd to the Stores here, and that you have ordered it to be paid here.

---

Gen<sup>l</sup> Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Mr. Symond  
demands  
payment of  
debt.

The Scituation of the Stores you will find by Mr. Jones's Letters as well as mine, and that there was a great deal more due amongst the People upon the Spot here, than the Stores amounted to. The Store offered Mr. Purry (who is Mr. Symond's Correspond, to deliver him Provisions &c. that were in Store in payment of the Debts at the prices which other Creditors offered to take them in Payment of theirs, but he said he was unwilling to take the Provisions which was all that the poor people here had to keep them from starving, out of their Mouths. And also that his Demand was for Goods sold for Money, and not for Provisions and Goods which he did not know how to raise money upon if he had them. Mr. Purry here, as well as Mr. Symond at London, have been of great Service to the Colony. All that they have delivered into the Stores has been of the best Sorts, in a good Condition, and at the lowest prices, and if other people had dealt as well by the Trustees, there had been several Thousands of Pounds saved. I should therefore recommend it to You as a Point of Expediency as well as Justice, to pay out of the first Monies that come to hand the Demand of Mr. Symonds—

There was £426 .. 0 .. 2 more delivered by Mr. Purry to the Store here before my arrival, & expended, otherwise, he would have took the same Goods back again. I am

Gent<sup>m</sup>.

Your most obedient

humble Servant

James Oglethorpe

---

Gen<sup>l</sup> Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

There is also ano<sup>u</sup>. Acco<sup>u</sup>. not yet settled, but w<sup>ch</sup> Is supposed may amo<sup>t</sup>. to ab<sup>t</sup>. 400 and odd pounds. for prov<sup>a</sup>. & goods del<sup>d</sup>. before my arrival. and Money to the Missionary. The hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES, REC<sup>D</sup> BY  
CAPT<sup>N</sup>. YEOMAN 14 MAY 1739.

Savannah 12<sup>th</sup> March 1738/9.

Gentlemen

It is with great difficulty I carried on Affairs here, Mr. Jones hath acted with Steadiness and Courage, he desired me not to confirm a Certificate signed by Mr. Causton in favour of Mr. Williams, for the reasons in his Letter. Mr. Williams is very angry, and hath got the poor People of Savannah, many of whom are deeply in Debt to him, to sign the Petition for Negroes, which affirms that white men cannot work in this Province. This Assertion I can disprove by hundreds of Witnesses, all the Saltzburghers, the people at Darien, many at Frederica, and Savannah, and all the Industrious in the Province. The idle ones are indeed for Negroes. If the Petition is countenanced, the Province is ruined. Mr. Williams and Doctor Talfeur will

Mr. Williams' petition for negroes.

If petition is countenanced Province is Ruined.

---

Gen'l Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

buy most of the Lands at Savannah with Debts due to them, and the Inhabitants must go off and be succeeded by Negroes. Yet the very debtors have been weak enough to sign their Desire of Leave to sell.

The regi-  
ment furn-  
ished with  
credit  
through Col.  
Cochran.

A worse affair hath happened, Upon the Civil Letter wrote by y<sup>e</sup> Trustees to Mr. Causton to furnish Colonel Cochran with what he wanted for the Regiment, and paying for the same, a Credit hath been given to his order to y<sup>e</sup> amount of £935 : 13 : 3, and Mr. Causton hath taken from Col<sup>o</sup>. Cochran £198 in Diries. The Debt cannot be demanded of the Regiment, for Regiments have nothing but the pay of each individual Officer and Man. When Six Soldiers were subsisted out of y<sup>e</sup> Trustees Store, no more should have been issued than what their Pay would have discharged, but they have received and spent their Pay, and the Debt for their Subsistence is still due to the Trustees nor can I tell from whence the money can come for to discharge it.

Money ad-  
vanced by  
Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe.

I have advanced for the Service of the Colony about £2000 and have drawn Bills upon Mr. Verelst upon my own account, and have ordered all my Cash, Pay and Salary & Appointments in his hands, to answer those Bills, with that Sum I have paid the 5 months Expences since my arrival and if the Parliament have granted any Money I hope you will reserve that Sum, that when you are satisfied that it hath been applied in such manner as You shall approve of, you will pay that Money



---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

into the hands of Mr. Verelst for replacing my money that paid the Bills.

There are 10 Ounces of Silk Worms Eggs hatched, and Lyon hath planted  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an acre of Vineyard, which thrives well, and hath 20 Acres cleared already which he intends to plant in the fall. The Trustees have  $\frac{1}{2}$  an acre and the Plants have began to shoot & promise well.

Vineyard  
planted by  
Lyon the  
Gardner.

I am

Gentlemen

Your most obedient

humble servant

James Oglethorpe.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM MR. STEPHENS TO THE HONOURABLE  
THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY  
OF GEORGIA- REC<sup>D</sup>. BY CAPT<sup>N</sup>. MACKAY MAY  
9TH 1739

Honourable Gentlemen

My last of the 6<sup>th</sup>. of Feb was intended by me to be followd with another a week since, in order to go by Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson then loading at Charles Town: but the Generals presence among us, requiring frequent application from such as have the honour of serving you, to diversity of Matters, as occasion offerd, during his short abode here; I was oblidge to postpone

Why letter  
was post-  
poned.

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

it, till a few days more were past; so y<sup>t</sup> I fear Thomson will be sailed: and now my Duty calls upon me to present you with Coppy of my Journal continued, & Duplicate of my former letter, as customary; both which are herewith enclosed: and from thence I conceive Your Honours may in some measure form an Opinion what posture we are in here

Deep Re-  
sentment  
shown by  
Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe.

The late Representation so much in Vogue w<sup>th</sup> some, & in contempt with others, I have no farther occasion to touch upon; since (if I am rightly informed) tis gone to England, & either is or will be, exposed to your View, with all its celebrated arguments, as well as notorious absurditys; more especially relating to Negros: and there let it take its Fate. The General has shewn evident tokens of his deep resentment here; wherein tis to be hoped Men of different Sentiments will not be all alike equally involved. Twould be great Injury in me, not to say with confidence, y<sup>t</sup> a Remnant is yet left, of such as peaceably and quietly follow their own Business, without meddling with matters above their Reach.

Seed for  
crops fur-  
nished.

We are now come to the high Season for planting: and upon the Generals giving Orders for providing a sufficient Stock of good Seed of divers kinds for that purpose, he also required the Officers to bring in Lists of the several Tythings of such as intended to plant, and what Store of Seed they stood in need of for that Use: The Returns of which Lists he appeard well pleased at, exceeding far what he

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

expected: but whilst I would be an Advocate for those who are truly deserving, I must not swell that number beyond due Bounds: wherefore I took the freedome to offer a Caution in delivering out such seed; being not without reason apprehensive, that there might be some among those Promisers, who sought corn or Potatos, rather w<sup>th</sup> a view of putting it into their Bellys than into the Earth: for which reason I conceive, when Planting is over, is the only time to judge of those who have busied themselves truly in that Work: and That (if it so please God) I shall be exactly carefull to give an account of: and not palliate even my own Defects, which with Grief I foresee will appear in a disagreeable light; not thro' want of an hearty good Will and sincere endeavour to do better; but through the Inability of some, and the incurable Slothfulness of other, of that wretched Crew of Servants, that have been a plague to me for so many months past (which I have often before taken notice of, and is too well known distinguishable from all about me) I have the Mortification to find my self sadly defeated in those essential Points, whereon I raised my greatest Hopes; and must submit (I fear) to be ranked in a Class far inferiour to what I aimed at as a Planter.

Wretched  
crew of  
servants.

When I look upon my self in another capacity; having the honour to be employd in your Service; I beg leave to say without giving offence, that living in a distressd State cannot but abate those Facultys which should enable

Difficulties  
surrounding  
him in a  
distressed  
state.

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

Cannot submit to the low work of writing by hearsay.

Debts incurred for necessities.

a man to act w<sup>th</sup> Vigour, and a Spirit requisite to break thro' many difficultys which he must expect here to encounter, in discharging his Duty as he ought. Your Honours kind approbation of my service, which I receivd some time since, with an assurance of supporting me against all opposition, gave a fresh Spring to my endeavours; & I think I may without vanity take upon me to say that as tis at my heart to render you more acceptable service, so I am confident I could make it effectual, were not my Wings clippd in the attempt: but whilst I am tyed down to the narrow Limits I live in, through scantiness of means to better my self at any time as occasion may require; tis not possible but many things must escape my knowledge, w<sup>ch</sup>. undoubtedly you ought not to want information in: and I cannot easily perswade my self to submit to the low Work of writing by Hearsay; believing it incumbent on me to maintain the truth of what I lay before you. Nothing can be more in my aversion than to be thought craving: tis well known I seek no expensive way of living: but notwithstanding all the Retrenchments I am content to make, I cannot avoid the hatefull running in Debt for the necessary incidents of Life; w<sup>ch</sup> affects me heavily. The General was so sensible of this, that he was pleased to order me £20 immediately towards supplying my Wants, additional to the small Sum he gave me in November last; & advised me to write to your Honours about it, that your pleasure might be known: which indeed I had partly done before, in my letter to M<sup>r</sup>. Verelst



---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

of the 3<sup>d</sup> of Jan; & which I begd the favour of him to make known, as he saw proper. To set forth the incessant application to the Business my Son and I came about, which we have done our utmost in, would be making an Eulogy on our selves: a task against my nature: and to be seeking Favour with a Quantum meruit, I think would be absurd and ridiculous: wherefore I lay that wholly aside; & humbly submit it to Your Honours consideration, how far you'll judge us capable of being usefull in your service henceforward: for in proportion to that, & no otherways, we ought to rely upon being favourably upheld from sinking: which I will not entertain the least doubt of; y<sup>t</sup> upon such a firm and certain footing I may go on with Courage, & act in every thing required of me so as to insure the continuance of your good opinion.

Discour.  
aged but  
hopeful.

Mr. Jones ( I am perswaded) has wrote largely what he thought needfull, concerning all such Affairs as he got the knowledge of; but by what conveyance he sent it, I cannot tell. After looking over the Contents of my present Journal, I am at a loss what to add more, who am

Honourable Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servant

Will Stephens.

To the honourable the Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia.

---

Mr. Verelst from Jno. Martin Bolzius.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

COPY OF A LETTER TO MR. VERELST FROM JOHN  
MARTIN BOLZIUS. EBENEZER MARCH 14<sup>TH</sup>  
1738/9.

Dear Sir,

Request for  
subsistence  
towards an  
orphan  
House.

I took the 6<sup>th</sup> of November. last the Liberty of beseeching the Honourable: the Trustees both for some subsistence towards our Orphan House as for the generous Gift of 2 dutch Families, who are imploy'd to be Cowherdsmen over the Saltzburgers Cattle, given us by His Excellency, General Oglethorp. till the Trustees's Approbation, which humble Petition, I doubt not, will be taken in good part but their Honours My Duty obliges me now to give them a humble Account of the Condition of the Saltzburgers, & how far they have proceeded in their Labour in the Ground last year. His Excellency General Oglethorpe ordered anew after His safe Arrival the Surveyor Ross to lay out our Farms at Abriicorn—Creek, 2 miles below our Place, which he had neglected by reason of his own Interest, leaving untouched the very good Ground down the River, where is abundance of thik Cans, thorns, Bushes & Swams, a great deal more difficult to run it out than open pine-Land. I could wish, the Saltzburgers were settled last Spring upon this very fruitful Island, & then I would have the satisfaction of acquainting you with a larger Crop of several

Surveyor  
Ross order-  
ed to lay  
out farms.

---

Mr. Verelst from Jno. Martin Bolzius.

---

Countrey Grain, than they had last year at our Place. However God be praised, who has graciously given them such an Harvest, that they was able not only to maintain themselves hitherto, but some of the people could sell a good Quantity of Corn, Peas, Potatoes & some Bushles of Rice too. We had at least at our Place by the meer Blessing of God 1104 Bush. of Corn, 429 Bush. Indian Peas, 518 Bush. Potatoes, 398 Bush. rough Rice, a great many Pumpkins, Cabbitch & other Garden-Stuff, & if not disappointed by the yellow Pensylvanie-Corn, which was strongly recommended us for planting, we would have had a larger Produce. I cannot forbear to mention to the Praise of merciful & Almighty God, that the people, which are imploy'd by me for the sake of our Orphan-House, have brought in a Crop of about 100 Bush. of Corn, 40 Bush. Peas, 30 Bush. rough Rice, & a great many Potatoes, besides several sorts of Garden-Stuff, which tho' not sufficient for maintaining our Orphans & the imploy'd people, but is a very good Blessing of Heaven, which encourages our Hope very much to be indewed in time to come with the same Blessings in our weak Endeavours. If the Honourable Trustees & other Benefactors would be pleased to contribute some Benefactions towards the maintaining the Orphan-House, & paying the Debts which I was necessitated to make in raising up the House & Out-Houses, & for other necessary Expences in the Beginning, it would redound to many good uses of my Congregation & other people. General

Offers  
thanks for  
a good  
harvest.

Contribu-  
tions to-  
wards the  
mainte-  
nance of  
orphan-  
house.

---

Mr. Verelst from Jno. Martin Bolzius.

---

The Saltz-  
burgers find  
the country  
fruitful.

Oglethorpe was so generous as to send to our Place, besides the Cowherds, some other dutch Servants, which are imploy'd partly in the service of the Orphan-House partly of the Saltzburgers, who will be willing in time, when they have made sufficient Provisions for their own subsistence, to pay some interest in Grain for them to the Orphan House, for which great Benefit, depending of the Trustees as well as of the General, I return them most humble Thanks. Whereas our Saltzburgers know now by five year's experience what wholesome, fruitful & for industrious honest people very convenient & profitable Climate this Countrey is, in which we live by the wonderful Providence of God, they have taken the Liberty to intrest the General in a Letter to joyn with the Honourable Trustees in sending over from Germany to Georgia an other Transport of Saltzburgers, and to give them the same Encouragements, which the first Comers had by the free gift & Benevolence of them. They have wrote to their Brethren likewise in Germany, & acquainted them with their being settled comfortably, who will be without Doubt ready quickly for being conducted hither, if Mr. Senior Urlsperger should be impowered again to gather a fourth Transport: and when they are brought hither to Ebenezer, they will be here as well satisfy'd, as we are, having not the least reason now to make any Complaint about the hot season of the Countrey, being not so very hot, as idle & delicate people endeavour to persuade themselves & others, & for that unreasonable Reason

The em-  
ployment of  
Negroes.



---

Mr. Verelst from Jno. Martin Bolzius.

---

would like it mighty well rather to imploy Negroes in their Work, than white European people. As the Saltzburgers have beseeched General Oglethorpe, so I take the Freedom to beseech the Honourable Trustees not to allow any Negro-man or Woman to be carried to & imploy'd at our Place or Neighbourhood, seeing that the Consequences of it would be very bad & the Ruin of poor Labourers. White people, if industrius & desirous to follow the Direction of God Gen: III. 19 are capable enough to plant here every sort of Country-Grain without hurting their Health in the Summer season; of which is Witness my whole Congregation. I am told, that people in the Colony are endeavouring to get Liberty from the Trustees to sell their Land, to whom they please, which if it should happen to be granted, would be of a very unhappy Effect in my Congregation, seeing that bad people, being kept under strict care & Discipline, would in spite of Ministers & their Neighbours sell their Land for a trifle, & we would have our Ebenezer filled with people, troublesome & oppressive to the poor. I doubt not but the Honourable Trustees according to their Wisdom & tender Care for the Welfare of poor distressed, but honest & industrious people, will go on in their prizeworthy zeal & aiming at the true Welfare of the Common, & not patronize the privat Interest of some Persons, who endeavour commonly to promote their privat Interest by poor people's Loss & Detriment. I beg the favour of you to present to the Honourable the Trustees the most humble Respect of

Liberty to  
sell land.

Ebenezer  
filled with  
people  
trouble-  
some and  
oppressive  
to the poor  
if allowed  
to sell  
land.

---

Mr. Thos. Causton to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

mine, my Fellowlabourers and of the congregation, which you would be pleased to accept of

Dear Sir

your most obedient

humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.) .

MR THOS CAUSTON TO MR. HARMAN VERELST  
REC<sup>D</sup> 26 JUNE BY THE JOHN GALLEY, CAPT.  
PATTERSON. THESE.

Savannah March 20<sup>th</sup>. 1738/9

S<sup>r</sup>.

Extract of  
accounts for  
year 1736.

Agreable to what is mention'd in my Letter to the Honoble Board of Trustees, I enclose the Extract of Accounts under generall Heads for the year 1736.

Those Heads I hope to send Completed, and what ever else shall appear necessary on my part.

I doubt not, of your Advice, in matters unavoidably perplext, as the fruits of Your Humanity, especially when Affairs of the Colony require it.

And Am S<sup>r</sup>.

with Sincere Respect

Yo<sup>d</sup> very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

T. Causton.

To Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WM. STEPHENS ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO MR. VERELST BY THE  
JOHN GALLEY CAPT<sup>N</sup>. PATTERSON, RECD 26  
JUNE 1739

Savannah 29 Mar. 1739.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Having sent away my last no longer since than the 22<sup>a</sup> inst, for want of an opportunity of doing it sooner, tho' twas ready long before; I have scarce any thing particular immediately to offer as from my self; but intend soon to write again fully of what I apprehend may be proper to notify. The occasion of this is from M<sup>r</sup>. Causton; who just now brought me the 2 enclosed packetts, desiring me to take charge of y<sup>m</sup> (as he had formerly rec<sup>d</sup> orders from the Trust to send w<sup>t</sup> he wrote under cover from me) and as a Friend of his was going instantly for Charles Town, he said he should be well pleased if I would commit the care of it to him, who he could confide in to deliver it safe into the hands of some Master upon sailing, Y<sup>t</sup> should take a proper rec<sup>t</sup> for it; &c: and as the Affair was properly a Concern of his own, I thought w<sup>t</sup> he askd was not unreasonable. I find M<sup>r</sup>. Jones and he, after long prelude are near coming to closer work; and Defiance seems

Defiance be-  
tween Mr.  
Jones and  
Mr. Causton.

---

Kend O'Brien to the Trustees.

---

to be given on both sides: but as those are matters out of my cognisance, I meddle on neither.

I am

Sr.

Your most humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

To

Mr. Harman Verelst

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

KEND<sup>D</sup> O BRIEN TO THE HONBLE THE TRUSTEES.  
Augusta in Georgia Ap<sup>l</sup>. 1. 1739.

Gentlemen

I Settled in this TownShip upwards of two years ago by Mr. Oglethorpe's Permission before he went last to Brittain and have made Considerable Improvements here which has Cost upwards of £300 sterle and that without a farthing Expense to your honours.

Request for  
a grant of  
land.

Since General Oglethorpes last Arrival here I have Waited on him and shewed him the inclosed Platt which he has been Pleas'd to approve So far as to Affix his Letter to your honours to it; And if your honours will be pleased to Comply with What he there Recommends to you by Sending me a Grant for the



---

Thos. Jones, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

Same, You will lay the most Lasting Obligation  
on

Gentlemen

Y<sup>r</sup>. Most Obed<sup>t</sup>. hum. serv<sup>t</sup>.

Ken<sup>d</sup> o Brien.

To the Honble the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

THOS. JONES, APR 1739 (SUPPOSED TO BE TO THE  
TRUSTEES)

Gentlemen

I have, ever Since I arrived in this Colony  
endeavoured to the utmost of my power and  
Capacity to discharge my Duty pursuant to my  
Engagem<sup>ts</sup>. to Your Honours. but have met  
with those difficulties therein, that cannot be  
Surmounted by any Endeavours or Application  
of mine.

Difficulties  
in discharg-  
ing official  
obligations.

I cannot act contrary to my Obligations to  
Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. in the Trust reposed in me, Nor  
offer Violence to my own Judgment & Con-  
science (tho' perhaps misguided) in order to  
gain the Esteem or good Opinion of any, There-  
fore hope, Your Hono<sup>rs</sup>. will bear with me in  
declaring my Sentim<sup>ts</sup> of the Scituation of Your  
Affairs in this part of the Colony. I could even  
wish, that I was mistaken therein, & would con-  
tentedly bear the Reproach and Blame, if other-  
wise than I apprehend.

---

Thos. Jones, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe ex-  
pected to  
arrive at  
Savannah.

By Mine of the 8<sup>th</sup>. 17<sup>th</sup> and 23<sup>d</sup>. February, directed to Mr. Verelst, & Sent of the three Brothers, Cap<sup>t</sup> Yeoman, (w<sup>ch</sup> hope arrived Safe) I mentioned Some of the discouraging Circumstances we are under; Having nothing Certain then to write to You Honours, expecting daily his Excellency General Oglethorpe's Arrival at Savannah, When I hoped, his presence would have deterred those who seem to have confederated to ruin this Colony, and injure the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees in their property, from any further Attempts of that nature.

Artfull pre-  
tences to  
delay en-  
quirys.

But his Excellency's Affairs requiring his presence in Carolina, The Artfull Insinuations & plausible pretences made by Some, to delay inquirys into their Conduct, have occasioned Affairs to be left in the Same Uncertainty and Disorder they were in before. If on his Excellency's return hither from Charles-Town, he can have Leisure to examine into those Matters w<sup>ch</sup> I have, & intend more fully to lay before him. And will give Such Orders thereupon, as may bring them to a Certain Issue, I shall not fail, by the first Opportunity that offers, to acquaint our Hon<sup>re</sup>. with what is done therein

Mr. Causton  
perplexing  
accounts.

Upon his Excellency's Arrival at Savannah, the Sixth of last Month, I renewed my Request to him, That The Books of Acco<sup>ts</sup>. & Vouchers might be Secured, and Sent to England, as the only Expedient towards coming at any Certain Knowledge of the State of Your Affairs, For that M<sup>r</sup>. Causton made daily Alterations in the Acco<sup>ts</sup>. And that what James Houston declared,

---

Thos. Jones, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

(That they (the Clerks) were employed by M<sup>r</sup>. Causton in perplexing the Acco<sup>ts</sup>. that he defyed me, or even M<sup>r</sup>. Verelst to unravel them,) Seemed to be his only Design by the whole of his Conduct— His Excellency told me, That he could not Send M<sup>r</sup>. Causton to England unless he consented thereto; However he Sent for him. When he came, he said That he received a Letter from His Excellency which informed him, That I had reported, he designed to depart out of the Colony w<sup>th</sup>. Cap<sup>t</sup>. Stuart, which he Said was very injurious to him, and was false, I then declared the Reasons I had for my suspicion of Such his Design, (which I had acquainted the General with, & have mention'd in my Letter to M<sup>r</sup> Verelst of Febry. y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup>.) And added, That it was evident, he (Causton) never intended to render any Occo<sup>t</sup> to the Trustees, And that Some of the Acco<sup>ts</sup> he had Sent to them already, were not to be found in the Books, but were feign'd Acco<sup>ts</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Causton Said, That he had given me a Copy of his Cash Accompt, And designed to finish his other Acco<sup>ts</sup>. but wanted Clerks to Assist him That I employed W<sup>m</sup>. Russell, That he had but two left with him. I replyed, That I acknowledged to have received a Copy of what he called a Cash Accompt, which might justly be called an Original, but desired to know from whence he had formed that Acco<sup>t</sup>., if from any thing extant in Writing, or from his own Memory or Invention, That there appeared Such manifest Frauds & Forgeries in that Acco<sup>t</sup> (Several of which I instanced to him) that I wondred how any per-

A report  
that Mr.  
Causton had  
designs to  
leave the  
Colony.

Feigned  
accounts.

---

Thos. Jones, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

Manifest  
frauds and  
forgeries.

son could attempt to publish Such, without blushing, unless he designd thereby to bid defiance to the comon Understanding of Mankind— Mr Causton Said, That when he delivered that Copy to me, he had told me that there might be Some Mistakes in it, And that he had Since recollected y<sup>e</sup> Receipt of several Sums of Money, to the Amount of £700 which he had placed to the Accompt, which was now ready to be sent to the Trustees— I desired that he would give me a Copy of that Acco<sup>t</sup>, so amended, (w<sup>ch</sup> cannot obtain,) but am told, it is Sent to England for your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Perusal.

Writers of  
accounts.

In September last, (when I came to Savannah) I found five writers, (besides Will<sup>m</sup>. Ewen who had also the Care of the Store) employed in the Acco<sup>ts</sup>. Viz<sup>t</sup>. Sam<sup>tl</sup> Hurst, John Tye, and W<sup>m</sup>. Russell, covenanted Servants, Adrian Seyer & James Houston, on a Salary of Forty pounds ꝑ Annu. Each, W<sup>m</sup> Ewen, (Mr. Causton's Servant) has credit in the Books for Thirty Pounds ꝑ Annu And Provisions, And Mr Causton has also Credit, Forty pounds, for two Years Service of Said Ewen in the Store to the 29<sup>th</sup> September— Sam<sup>t</sup> Hurst (who lived with Mr. Causton, & Said to keep his Private Acco<sup>ts</sup>.) withdrew from the Colony, Soon after I came to Savannah, Mr. Causton assured me, that he went away without his Consent or privity, And gave me a Letter which he had received from Hurst, And which I send herewith— W<sup>m</sup>. Ewen and James Houston absconded privately in ye Night time of the 28<sup>th</sup>. October. The General (upon

---

Thos. Jones, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

my advising him with what had happen'd) Soon after came to Savannah, & dispatch'd two Officers, Lieu<sup>ts</sup> Horton, & Dunbar. The One for Port Royal, to reclaim & bring back, Ewen & Houston; The other to Charles Town, for Sam<sup>t</sup> Hurst— The Recorder granted his Warrant for apprehending them, if found within this Colony, Upon my Information before him on Oath— A Copy of which, and also that relating to M<sup>r</sup>. Causton, I send herewith (having been threatned with Law-Suits to be comenced against me. On Acco<sup>t</sup> of both)— M<sup>r</sup>. Dunbar when he return'd from Charles Town, informed me, That having had M<sup>r</sup>. Christie's Warrant back'd by a Magistrate of that province, he apprehended Sam<sup>t</sup> Hurst, & had him before M<sup>r</sup>. Abercromby, (the Attorney General) who discharged him, Upon Hurst's Alledging, That he never was a Servant to, or under any contract with the Trustees, Notwithstanding what I had declared on Oath to the Contrary— Will<sup>m</sup> Ewen returned to Savannah soon after M<sup>r</sup>. Horton went for Port Royall, and a few days after Ja: Houston bro't me a Letter from M<sup>r</sup>. Horton, w<sup>ch</sup> I sent enclosed to y<sup>e</sup> General, whereby I incurr'd M<sup>r</sup>. Hortons displeasure—

A<sup>n</sup> warrant  
for Ewen,  
Houston  
and Hurst.

I insisted (before M<sup>r</sup>. Christie) on Ewen & Houston's giving Security, that they should not depart out of the Colony without Leave obtained; Untill the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees their Effects, which they had been entrusted with by M<sup>r</sup>. Causton, were delivered to me And that The Acco<sup>ts</sup>. were finished— M<sup>r</sup>. Henry Parker, (who was



---

Thos. Jones, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

Several reflecting  
speeches.

Sent for by them) ask'd me, how I could Swear That the Trustees were like to receive Damage by their going out of the Colony? And if any he desired me to declare to what Value: He complain'd of the Hardships, the Young Men were put to, And used Several reflecting Speeches towards me, Saying he did not think it convenient to put me to my Oath— They entred into Recognizances w<sup>th</sup> Sureties, but Houston's Recognizance was soon after vacated, (I was told) Upon Mr. Caustons declaring, That Houston was his Servant, that he had discharged him; having no Occasion for his Service any longer.

Steps taken  
to protect  
books of  
accots.

I shall not have troubled your Honours, with so tedious a Relation of these trivial Occurrences, But That Mr. Causton has of late employed One Searles, a Pettiaiger-Man, to assist him in the Acco<sup>ts</sup>. And requires Credit for him in the Store at the Rate of Forty Pounds ʒ Annum for such his Service— And I have employd a Person, (with the Generals Approbation) at Nine Shillings ʒ week, who constantly attends in the Comptinghouse, in order to prevent the Books of Acco<sup>ts</sup>. from being destroyed or carried away (which has been attempted) tho' Some times neither Mr. Causton nor any of his Clerks are there for Several days together;— This last mention'd Expence is occasioned by Mr. Causton's removing the Books of Acco<sup>t</sup> from the Compting house in the Store (since Michaelmas last), into a Room hired by him at Twelve pounds ʒ Annu Rent.

---

Thos. Jones, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

The excessive prices given for House Rent, & Labour for the Service of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Trustees, have been very expensive, And no real advantage to the people.

Excessive  
prices for  
house rent  
and labour.

The Demands that Several have for Houses hired this last Year An Acco<sup>t</sup> of which I could not obtain from M<sup>r</sup>. Causton, but have got by enquiry, And which M<sup>r</sup>. Causton does not contradict, amount to a considerable Sum— How long these houses have been occupied, I can not arrive at Any Certainty, but have herewith Sent the Acco<sup>t</sup>. of the Rents, & how occupied— Some of the Houses were hired for the Service of Lieu<sup>t</sup> Colon<sup>l</sup>. Cochran, & others for that part of the Regiment which arrived here with him, which last charge, I find (by Instructions Sent M<sup>r</sup>. Causton by the General) is to be defrayed by your Hono<sup>rs</sup>.

Col<sup>l</sup>. Cochran's Acc<sup>t</sup>., And That which is called, The Regiment's Acco<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup>. the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees, were delivered to the General, in order to their being transmitted to Yo<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>, but are imperfect, And not agreeing with the Acco<sup>ts</sup> entred in the Books— When the Clerks were employed in forming those Acco<sup>ts</sup>. in March last, I had a transient view of some part of them and have reason to believe that the Acco<sup>t</sup>. was modelled from directions receiv'd from the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Col<sup>l</sup>. (who was then at Savannah) by the many Alterations & Erasements then made therein, (Which will appear by the Books

The regi-  
ment's  
acct. im-  
perfect.

His Acco<sup>t</sup> (as Stated in the Leiger) has credit

---

Thos. Jones, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

for Sundries (not inserted in the Acco<sup>t</sup>. sent over) which I objected to, Such as— For Wines Sold by him to Jos. Fitzwater, about 40£ — For One Pipe of Wine Sold Widd<sup>w</sup> Bennet and delivered her by the Col<sup>l</sup><sup>s</sup>. Order. 7<sup>o</sup> August, last)— 16£. w<sup>th</sup> many others,

I beg leave to mention this Circumstance— That Eleven pipes of Wine bo't of him, by Mr. Causton, for Acco<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>bl</sup>. Trustees, (29<sup>th</sup> July) are charged at Eighteen pounds 7<sup>s</sup> pipe; being the Same Wines as what was Sold Bennet— And that Fitzwater, Bennet & others whose Debts, to Col<sup>l</sup><sup>ts</sup> Cochran, are placed to Acco<sup>t</sup>. of y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees, were then indebted to the Trustees, (as appear by their Acco<sup>ts</sup>.)

Mr. Graham the apothecary.

I went with Mr. Causton to attend Col<sup>l</sup>. Cochran, where I found Mr. Graham (the Apothecary) earnestly Solliciting for the payment of his Bill, (about 40£) being for Medicines &c administred to Soldiers, by his (the Colon<sup>l</sup><sup>s</sup>) Apointm<sup>t</sup>. The Colon<sup>l</sup> Said, That the Trustees must pay him,—Mr. Graham inform'd him That I had refused him Credit in the Store on that Acco<sup>t</sup>.—notwithstanding Mr. Causton had placed his Bill to the Trustees Acco<sup>t</sup>.— At which the Col<sup>l</sup>. was very angry, and Said, He would let the Trustees know. what a Fellow I was, and would justify Mr. Causton's Conduct— That I was very impudent to appear before him in that Dress, (I had a Velvet Cap, on, without a Wigg, being Warm Weather)

Manner of dress considered impudent.

I know, That Complaints of this Nature cannot be pleasing to Your Hono<sup>rs</sup>. when Affairs

---

Thos. Jones, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

of much greater Importance are Neglected — Such as, The State of your Acco<sup>ts</sup> Which I cannot obtain, neither have I the Books w<sup>th</sup> those Acco<sup>ts</sup> under my Direction— I cannot finish An Inventory of yo<sup>u</sup>. Hono<sup>rs</sup>. Effects, which were to be delivered into my Care, Those in the Store I received, at Sundry times by the first of December, last, But have not receiv'd, neither can I obtain, any Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Several Effects, belonging to yo<sup>u</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>. which remain yet in the Custody of others, I receiv'd (last week) 416 Bush<sup>ls</sup>. Salt, which M<sup>r</sup>. Causton Saith, he bought of M<sup>r</sup>. Rob<sup>t</sup> Williams in Aug<sup>t</sup>. last, but had remain'd ever Since in M<sup>r</sup>. Williams Custody—

I intend, soon, to Send the Inventory of what I have receivd, w<sup>th</sup>. an Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Issues to 25<sup>th</sup>. March And shall on all Occasions endeavour to approve my Self to be

Gentlemen

Yo<sup>r</sup>. Hono<sup>rs</sup>.

Obedient & faithfull

humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Tho Jones.

---

John Gerald to Mr. Harman Verelst, Esq<sup>r</sup>.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

JOHN GERALD TO MR. HARMAN VERELST, Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
S<sup>o</sup>. CAROLINA, MAY 17, 1739 JU. LONDON

1 . 2 . 10.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your favour of Jen<sup>r</sup>: 9<sup>th</sup>: directed to y<sup>e</sup> downes is But this day Com to hand I Imeadatly deliver'd y<sup>e</sup> Inclosed to M<sup>r</sup>. Abercromby who sometime ago sent the things y<sup>t</sup>. I Brought for y<sup>e</sup> General to Savana to Be forwarded to him.

I shall be in London in June or begining of July when If you have any Commands this way shall much Esteeme your favours.

Sshubrick's  
opinion on  
affairs at  
home.

We are alarmed here at what Shubrick says of y<sup>e</sup> situation of affairs at home Imagin that a war may hapen.

Proclama-  
tion of Gov.  
of St.  
Augustine  
in regard to  
freedom of  
slaves.

If peace should Continue there is one thing that Seems to thretten this province with uter ruin that is a late Proclamation made by y<sup>e</sup> Governor of S<sup>t</sup>. Augustines promicing freedom to all Slaves y<sup>t</sup>. repair to y<sup>t</sup>. Garrison & when our Government Insisted upon it as an Infrac-tion of y<sup>e</sup> good understanding subsisting betwene y<sup>e</sup> two nations y<sup>e</sup> Governer affirmed y<sup>t</sup>. he had y<sup>e</sup> King of Spayns orders for so doing.

Begg y<sup>e</sup> favour y<sup>t</sup> in any Conversation you may have with M<sup>r</sup>. Glinn you will mention this as a thing of very great Consequence & I make no doubt but he will take Care to prevent so



---

Hugh Mackay to Harman Verelst and Mr. H. Newman to Messrs. Bolzius, etc.

---

great an Evil I am With y<sup>e</sup> greatest Esteeme  
/ S<sup>r</sup>. Your obedient Hum<sup>ble</sup>: Ser<sup>t</sup>:

John Gerald.

S<sup>c</sup>. Carolina May 7<sup>th</sup>: 1739.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

HUGH MACKAY TO MR. HARMAN VERELST.

Dear Sir

I arrived late last night and as I cannot go abroad to day, and that it happens to be Yr Committee day, I have sent you here with the papers I had from the General, that, that has one of the Seals Broke was Sent me after I came on Board the ship. I am

Sir

Your most humble serv<sup>t</sup>.

Hugh Mackay.

Wednesday 9<sup>th</sup>. May 1739.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

TO MR. H. NEWMAN, EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM  
MESS<sup>RS</sup>. BOLZIUS &

Gronau at Ebenezer in Georgia. 15 May 1739.

To M<sup>r</sup>. H. Newman.

The Honourable Society being always heartily concern'd in Promoting our & our Flocks true welfare, will have their Reward

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to the Trustees.

---

Condition of  
the Saltz-  
burgers.

A good har-  
vest expect-  
ed.

from above, for all their Works of Love, heaped upon us heretofore, for the obtaining of w<sup>ch</sup>. our Wishes & Prayers in publick & private are constantly offered before the Throne of Grace. The present Condition of the Saltzburgers here is by God's Providence still the same, as we had the Satisfaction to give you & the Society an Account of in our last Lett<sup>r</sup>. dated y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup>. of March & besides this we have wrote another Letter to you viz. the 12<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. last, which will we hope come safe to your hands long before this. Everything, that the Saltzburgers have planted this Spring, grows so well, as in any Year before, which affords them a good hope of expecting a very good Harvest, which will enable them not only to provide better, than formerly for themselves and Families, but to be Serviceable the better to another Transport of Saltzburgers, which we hope will be sent over next Fall by the generous Care and Goodness of the Honourable Trustees & Society.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WM. STEPHENS ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO THE TRUSTEES REC<sup>D</sup> 22  
AUGUST 1739.

Savannah 19 May 1739.

Honourable Gentlemen

When I wrote to M<sup>r</sup>. Verelst on the 21 ult<sup>mo</sup>. after enclosing Coppy of my former, together with a continuation of my Journal, as usual; I

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to the Trustees.

---

prayed him to obtain your pardon if I defer'd giving you farther immediate trouble of that kind; intending in my next to see if I could find any thing which I might perswade my self was worth laying before Your Honours, without appearing a Commentator on my own Journal. In this Interval of time I have had the pleasure, to be informed by M<sup>r</sup>. Verelst, in his letter of the 22 Dec. w<sup>ch</sup>. I receiv'd on the 1<sup>st</sup>. instant, (so long was that letter in its passage) that what Endeavours I had hitherto used to be of Service in the Station appointed me, were kindly accepted and well approved: which I should be wholly unworthy of, were I to slacken the like Endeavours for the future: nay, I have not such an opinion of my own performances, as to think what is past a sufficient testimony, how great a desire I have, to be of more Significance, in laying open everything to your View, y<sup>t</sup> I can attain to the knowledge of, w<sup>ch</sup>. I apprehend is requisite for your Honours to be informed in: but therein, as I have reason to believe I am lookd on by some under the Character of an Informer (a Title odious in many cases, but such as I assure you I am no ways ashamed of, when tis part of my Duty) you'll easily imagine, y<sup>t</sup> a pretty deal of care is taken, to hang out false Lights on some occasions, in order to mislead my unwariness, and then meaning to expose my Ignorance: but under proper caution in these times of darkness, when Truth is so obscured, and hard to be come at, I do what I can to trace it; & shall never hesitate to repre-

Mr. Stephens' efforts in the Colony accepted and approved.

Looked on as being an informer.

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to the Trustees.

---

sent it as I find it, tho' it cannot be always agreeable; as appears too plainly in my Journal.

Long scene  
of jarring  
betwixt  
Messrs.  
Jones and  
Causton.

After a long Scene of Jarring betwixt Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Jones and Causton; wherein abundance of Reproaches, & scurrilous Ribaldry, have been plentifully bestowd on each other, to the Sport indeed of too many, who thought y<sup>m</sup>selves under no Obligation to either: there seems at present a calm Intermission, and a quiet application to the matter in hand: from whence it ought to be hoped, that some eulaircismment will at length be found, and a Period put to it in time: tho' I am not capable of judging when: but as I make no doubt Mr. Jones writes you fully of all y<sup>t</sup> he thinks proper; so I can make none, y<sup>t</sup> This among others he is more particular in. 'Twere to be wished also y<sup>t</sup>. something more satisfactory than (I fear) he is yet enabled to iay before you, could be attaind, with relation to Mr. Bradleys Affair; whereon I touch'd a little in the Close of my last Journal, ending the 18<sup>th</sup>. ult<sup>mo</sup>. but the Foot Mr. Bradley leaves that account on now, seems to require such a decision as Mr. Jones (tho' a good Accomptant I must presume, & I mean it as no Reflection on him) probably is not capable of but the Gordian Knot which he cannot untie, he may leave for such to cut, who dare. To be plain, Mr. Bradley gives out, y<sup>t</sup> the Injury sustained is on his part, by the Trust not having fulfilld their agreement with him; which if they had, he would have done—Wonders. He appear much elated of late; and tho' he makes a feint outward Skew, of an

Mr. Bradley's account a Gordian Knot.

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to the Trustees.

---

Intention to settle on his own 500 acres; yet few believe it; but rather, as he has sent some of his Family by little and little to Carolina, y<sup>t</sup> he means ere long to follow 'em thither himself.

So many within few months past have left the Colony in exchange for Carolina, that this Town is become now apparently thinner in people than twas; nevertheless I can't depart from what I have before asserted, y<sup>t</sup> the greatest part far of those y<sup>t</sup> are gone, are not to be wishd for again; very few of such as are really valuable, being among 'em, and they who remain, appear generally fixed, and determined to try their fortune yet farther, at all Events: tho' too many are hard put to it to live; which I know to be true. Under such time of Tryal they have surely an undoubted Right to be dealt tenderly with, and when they have no pretence of Claim from the Stores; soft Words and a kind Deportment towards them, would be encouraging, in expectation of better things to come hereafter. This, however trivial it may be thought, I have taken particular care myself to observe; & found a good effect from it; divers y<sup>t</sup>. have accosted me with sorrowfull faces, growing by such means in better temper: and I wish the same experiment were thought more worth making by others: for a morose surly carriage from any person in Authority, to a man in need; certainly puts it in the poor mans power to look on him as an Instrument of Cruelty; from whence an Odium naturally follows. Far be it from me; & I hope I shall not from hence be

Many leaving the Colony for Carolina.



---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to the Trustees.

---

Mr. Williams going for England.

thought to palliate, much less appear an Advocate for, any of those most unjustifiable steps taken by hot brain'd angry men; which I have always taken care to represent in a true Light, as they happend, & will be found in the daily observations I made. Mr. Williams, who stands most noted for such Excess of Heat, is now going (he says) for England; where he gives it out he'll appear before Your Honours, & speak for himself: in the mean time, an handsome Plantation of near 30 acres; which he has well cultivated, & brought to good perfection, he leaves entirely neglected, to run to Ruin; w<sup>ch</sup> is great Pity and Shame.

Discord between Magistrates and storekeeper.

When I reflect on the present Discord between the Magistrates and Storekeeper, (w<sup>ch</sup>. is also taken notice of in my Journal) & seek to learn whence it arises; I find little difficulty w<sup>th</sup>. my self to determine, that it proceeds from a false estimate they make of their several Powers; each looking on the other as subordinate: whereas in Truth there is no relation between 'em y<sup>t</sup> I can discover. The Magistrates have often complained, of Mr. Jones's sending for them in a peremptory manner, to come to him, on very light, or hardly any occasions; that frequently on such Call, they have been allowed only to put in force what he required, in a summary way, without proceeding regularly, as the Law directs; w<sup>ch</sup> they say they are now weary of. Mr. Jones's Badge of Authority is the key of the Stores; w<sup>ch</sup> they found lately exemplifyd: but any other Power than what thence arises,

Mr. Jones's badge of authority the key to the stores.

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to the Trustees.

---

they deny, unless he shews it: and if he has such, he ought (they say) most certainly to produce it. I have it registerd, and publishd; otherwise, they think y<sup>m</sup>selves not obliged, to pay an implicit Obedience to his Will. During such wrangling my labour is always for Peace; but so much Rancour is now grown among 'em, that I begin to fear the Breach too wide, for me to soder easily: for it began, from w<sup>t</sup>. I learn, early; Mr. Jones looking on Parker with a jealous Eye, as one who wished too well to Mr. Causton; and therefore he conceiv'd him instrumental in giving what joynt assistance he could, to obstruct the Discoverys, expected to be made in that Enquiry. Parker owns his having always had a good opinion of Mr. Causton, & a long familiarity: but as to his Acc<sup>ts</sup> in the Stores, he professes he never was conversant w<sup>th</sup>. what was doing; nor was he capable, if he would, of giving him any help in those matters, w<sup>ch</sup>. were far above his Reach: he has often taken occasion to declare, y<sup>t</sup> as soon as any Fraud, y<sup>t</sup> Mr. Causton has been guilty of, is laid open, he'll be as forward to renounce all farther acquaintance w<sup>th</sup>. him as any; but till then, he apprehends it no crime to converse with him as a Neighbour. Parker moreover makes grievous complaint, that Mr. Jones is become such an inveterate enemy to him, as to do all he can, to blast his Character with the Trustees, as a Sot, and an idle fellow; and particularly in one letter that Mr. Jones wrote to your Honours, (w<sup>ch</sup> he shewd to a certain person who told Parker of it again) he exhibits it against him as a notorious offence,

Mr. Parker's  
good opinion  
of Mr. Causton.

Mr. Jones  
trying to  
blast the  
character of  
Mr. Parker.

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to the Trustees.

---

Mr. Parker's friends  
urge in his  
behalf.

y<sup>t</sup> one Evening at Jenkins's (where he happend to be, tho' he is scarcely there perhaps twice in a year) he was drunk, & behaved unbecoming the Character of a Magistrate, by a foolish Frolick, too mean and ridiculous to relate; which very probably proceeded from taking a Cup too freely and unguarded: but nothing was done that created any mischief; and only Mirth; as the Story was told to me: such Freaks however, are certainly not to be allowd, among strict Moralists; but the Greatest of Men in Authority may sometimes slip; and a poor Bayliff of Savannah cant be supposed at all times to appear w<sup>th</sup> the same Gravity and Form, as when on the Bench. So far M<sup>r</sup>. Parkers Friends urge in his behalf: and as to his being an idle fellow, I should do him wrong not to aver what I know; that he has been a Zealous Planter, cultivating land, every year since I knew this place; & will appear (if I mistake not) among those who have improved y<sup>e</sup> greatest Number of acres this Season; when I shall hereafter have the honour, I hope, to lay that before you.

Commanded  
to express  
thoughts  
freely.

I must confess I find myself under many Doubts, in giving my pen such liberty, not knowing how far it may give offence; but as it proceeds from a conscientious regard to Truth, without the least prejudice; and your Commands were expressly to write my thoughts openly and freely; I hope I shall not thereby split on that Rock w<sup>ch</sup> I might easily avoid. I look on M<sup>r</sup>. Jones as a person Endued w<sup>th</sup>. unquestionable ability, to go thro the Work he has

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to the Trustees.

---

the Direction of; and I am fully perswaded he has it in his View, to do all things with the greatest frugality: Happy would it be if he could command his temper a little more; & suffer his resentments to die away sooner, which he sometimes conceives (I fear) rather from Jealousys & Suspicious, than Reason well informed. M<sup>r</sup>. Parker has in his Station, as far as I could well observe, acquitted himself like a good Magistrate, & an honest Man; having strict Justice in his aim, at all times; and his good understanding will not easily misguide him: but the present difference betwixt M<sup>r</sup>. Jones and him, arises from the Causes before mentioned; wherein each might assume less Dignity as I apprehend, without any Diminution of their Real Power, w<sup>ch</sup> I am sure would conduce more to y<sup>e</sup> public Benefit. — To pass on from these things to somewhat more agreeable — I have the satisfaction to see the late seasonable Rains w<sup>ch</sup> we have had, give a promising prospect, that those who have taken due care and pains in planting, are likely to meet with a better return for their labor, than of the former years within my observation: but twere to be wished that I could at the same time acquaint you, with an encrease of the number of acres planted; which I fear will fall short of what the last year produced; tho' I would not anticipate what I may have to say on that occasion, when I shall go through each individual.

Differences  
between Mr.  
Jones and  
Mr. Parker.

Better crops  
expected.

Your Silk Manufacture encreases a little, and as they are now winding off the Bolls, I

Increase in  
manufact.  
ure of silk.

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to the Trustees.

---

Insufficient  
number of  
Mulberry  
leaves for  
the raising  
of silk-  
worms.

think we are not mistaken in computing more than double the quantity of what we saw the last Season. I cant but be of opinion y<sup>t</sup> it has been a loss in suffering the seed to hatch too soon: our Spring comes on here very early; and That produces the Worms faster y<sup>n</sup> the Mulberrys will afford leaves to feed 'em; especially if a Frost happens in March (which has been our misfortune for 2 years past) and that cuts off all early tender leaves; the consequence of which must be y<sup>t</sup> infinite numbers of 'em perish; so y<sup>t</sup> probably there are not more y<sup>n</sup> a 4<sup>th</sup> part of the Worms preserved, from which we are to expect any good; and they are such as come abroad latest. The Family who have the management of this, appear very diligent, and give sufficient marks of their skill: but upon my observing to them what I have here done, they seem to think as I do; and intend another Season to preserve the Seed in a Cellar, or some cool place, till they can be judged out of any such danger.

Oranges and  
vines hurt  
by frost.

Your Oranges and Vines in the Garden, likewise felt severely the effects of that cruel Frost about the middle March (as noted them): such Vines as were very young. & began to put forth Tendrils, especially suffered, & divers were cut off: such as had taken good Root, & were of age to bear it, escape a little better; and many of 'em shew us very promising Clusters; by which



---

Mary Townsend to the Trustees.

---

we hope to see different kinds, & be better able to judge which to give the perference to.

Honourable Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MARY TOWNSEND'S LETTER TO THE TRUSTEES.  
REC<sup>D</sup> 7 Nov. 1739.

Savannah May 29 : 1739.

To The Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Board of Trustes

I Beg Leve this once to trubell your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: I asked a faver in my widdowho<sup>e</sup> which was a Licane which your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: Grantded. I think I Prormed with as Strick Regard and defie any Persons to aledg one Crime before Merreg or after My Husband Observing the same we had it Renewed some short time Before M<sup>r</sup>. Oglethorps Second Arriavl some time after we had a Company of indan traders as Lodgers Jacob Mathes with a half inden Came in and Pickd a quaril with them and insulted them So Long that thay Sent for the Gard desiring them by No Means to Let the indan go to the Guard hows My husband the Same: Mathes Said he Should go accordingly took him he would stay all Night the Next Morning he Applied to M<sup>r</sup>. Oglethorpe and acused my hub<sup>ad</sup> of sending him thither my husband was Sent for and was

Asserts her  
probity of  
character.

Jacob Mathes and an Indian half breed pick a quarrel with traders.

---

 Mary Townsend to the Trustees.
 

---

Husband  
unjustly ac-  
cused.

License for-  
feited to an  
Irish Rogue  
and an Eng-  
lish fool.

Grievances  
set forth in  
detail.

Falsely con-  
demned for  
selling  
liquor with-  
out a  
license.

Readey to bring teen Men to Prove the Con-  
trary but Neither he or they Could be heard a  
Very ood way of administering Justice tho  
Common to us we Must Loos our Licanc Right  
or Rong to make Room for an Ierish Roge and  
an English fool the one had not honesty enouf to  
live and the other not Sence as to Peavy when  
he had Run his Credit as fare in the Publicks  
and Privet as he Could in about a ear he Run  
also and Left his wife at augusta the other  
Stands indepted to the Publick which he hops  
Mr. Oglthorp will Pay for in all apearane the  
Poor Man will Never we Let him our hows he  
heald it about Six Months all the Licker was  
ingrosed for them one Credit when we had  
Reddy Money in the Stors and Denighed having  
Lickor: when we ware turned out of our Brad  
My husband agreed with a Cap<sup>t</sup>: for a boat at  
twenty Pounds Ster<sup>l</sup>. the good Gent<sup>m</sup>: employd  
Mr. Rob: willams to bye her out of his hands  
he Not knowing the Gen<sup>al</sup>: or My husband aright  
did and gave 20 geneys for her and th gen. gave  
her totow Loosyong men which Lost her at Cards  
in Charls town in Six weaks time which gave Me  
some small Pleasure besides Money lent to  
trade with: in the accounts your hon<sup>rs</sup>: will se  
their Names are Named Jams heuet the other  
Charls Bowler after this four of the Constabls  
Came with an Acte of Parlement what was to be  
done to Persons that Sold Licker without a  
Licanc at the same time we had the Licanc and  
the time Not expired we send word as we had  
Not brok tenor we shuld not let our Lickor Spoyl  
thay sayd if we would ask Pardon thay thot all

---

Mary Townsend to the Trustees.

---

wod but as we had done no Crime it was beneath an honest Soul that had No Mean Vies for my Part I think an honest Poor Man has a grate a Right to a Subjects Lawfull Privilegs as a Rich I asked Mr. Oglethorp for what Reason we were so Vexed if any Person had blackend our Carickter he sayd No we bore an unquestonabell Carickter he Said there was 15 or 16 better gone then hear indeed I made this Reply by his good will their shuld Not an honest English Man live in this Plase: and I Plead my one and Nabors Rights as free Subjacks the best I Could we Cannot have Redres by Law it will be hard indeed Gent<sup>m</sup>. if we are denighed Spaking in a Right Case thus we have faired with Many More of our honest Nabors the Barer Mr. Williams can give your hon<sup>rs</sup>: a very good account of the Plase and Persons and I dare say will be faithfull if Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: are, willing to heare My husband has bin sick and Lame above a year tiby Light hows broke his Contitusion all to peases and want to imploy and sicknes has brok his littil Substane but hithertow we have god be Praised lived independant till Latly I could get Now and then a littil but Now all ways is blocked up as to any littil way of dealing the Publick stors Selling Retail the inhabitants very few and very littil Money that eating Moath devors all had that fatal Plas bin Shut four Years ago it wod have done some littil good but if we had had six Year agoe the Privegles as his Magestys Subjeks has in other Colonys in all Probabilty your Honrs would have had No Need of Palament Supplis or the Nation the Charg of a

Pleads her own and her neighbor's rights as free subjects.

Reduced to sore straits by unjust treatment.

---

Mary Townsend to the Trustees.

---

Much of the  
truth still  
untold.

Prefers to  
suffer rather  
than do  
wrong.

Complains  
of General  
Oglethorpe.

Ridgment our numbers wod have bin a defnc.  
Numbers at first was Coming from one Plase or  
oather but thay finding the tenore of Lands so  
falty with the train of inconvenancy fownd our  
Plase Like a fine drawn Dish which may Plase  
the eye but will Not Norish the body thay know-  
ing Amarick better sone departed thus I hav  
wrot Nothing but truth but Not all the truth  
that would be endless the Barer Can deliver  
more in an hower then I can Scarl in weake if  
your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. ask why we do Not Pant You Hon<sup>rs</sup>.  
will See by the accounts how heavy it falls one  
the Publick and how hard one a poor man as to  
my husband he has No Land as to Mine we  
spent twenty pounds one it and Never had  
twenty peney worth of one it then haveing our  
bread torn from us we ware not abell to goe one  
except we had Cheated our Marchants or Run  
in dept to the Publick as to the first we wold not  
do for all the Plase knowing a good Name is  
better then bread as to the Latter we had as  
good a Right to Pertake of a Shear of our kind  
Benifactors County as our Nabors which with-  
out dout was given for a Comfortabell Support  
to all honest industros Men but My husband  
haveing No Land and Mine as soon as the breath  
is out of my Body becomes my Childs and the  
tracks being boath smal and Laying Miles apart  
and Nither Larg ennofe for Stok and grain with-  
out which No family Can be Maintained if we  
had Run and improv on a Larger M<sup>r</sup>. Oglethorp  
might with as Much Justis have torne us to  
Peases thare as he did hear but if your Hon<sup>rs</sup>.  
Pleases to bestowe on him a 500 Acar track with

---

Mary Townsend to the Trustees.

---

a Proper grant and Certifacat from the Plantation offis then we will think our selves obliged to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. but your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: may Qury how shall a man that is Redused improve land Several has taken up tracks and Lots in hops your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: Minds will Chaing when you are Rightly informed of the Many Inconvencies we Labor under it may be your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. will say why do we not aply to the Genal. the Reason Gen<sup>l</sup>: is this a mans word is Not suffisient for a titel to land which the Charing to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: is incomprehensab I only harttly wish your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: Clemancy would willing give us 500 for Clearing five. I do Not love Beging but when I Consider your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. as a kinde of parant that imboldens me as we have Suffered so much by your Representitif I hope your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: will make me some Restytusion if your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: Pleases to give Me a hundred Pounds Ster<sup>l</sup>: that woud make us toping sort of Planters in tow or three years time and not at all over balance our Injury but if your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: will not give it if your hon<sup>rs</sup>: will Lend it without intrest tow Years and lawfull intrest till we Can Pay by degres I Now am very loft to Leve the Plase but if Nessety shuld drive us of how can we help it it wold have Pirsed the hardes hart had your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: seen M<sup>r</sup>. Wardrop an honest aged man with what Coresern he Spook being forsed to Leve this Plase but how can an honest man see his famaly in Nesselsety when he thinks he can get brad elsewhere very Likely your Honors will say I am a Very Bold Beger to aske So Largly I answer Less will do me No Servis to buy Cat-

Restitution  
asked.

Not a bold  
beggar.



---

Mary Townsend to the Trustees.

---

Wants money placed in hands of Mr. Brownfield.

tel and Provid hands Nither Shuld I Care to be Confind to a Set Number of Servants as to the germans they may be good Masters but all that has tried them finds thay are bad Servants we do Not fear geting Servants if we have money if Your hon<sup>rs</sup>. is Pleas to grant our Requests I beg the Money May be Lodged in the hands of Mr. Brownfield or Some honest Man that will Let us have it to Paye for Cattel or Servants or other Neserserys that will be wanting when drane for if your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Suespex and frad no Parson ever yet had ever any occasion or ever found any fraud in our hands or Gile in our Mouths we haveing Paid Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. and all other Persons Could we have favend or flaterd we might have more faver but Prefaring a good Conciانس before grate Riches we enjoy a pease of mind amongs all our afflictions

Prays for the trustees.

I hope my honest blunt way of writing will not offend your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: if it shuld I shuld be Sorry becace to a word it is truth My Poor weake Prayers for your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. to god is for wisdom from heaven with a spirit of deserning to find out any wickedness or Givel whareby your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: have bin decved and all honest Men oppressed to the utter Rueing of the Setteltment as fare as our Shallo Reason goes and hurt to Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: good Name may god grant all such Persons may have their Just Reward Shall be the Prayrs of her who is allways your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: Faithfull Hum<sup>ble</sup>: Servant in all honesty Mary Townsend.

---

Mr. Abercromby to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. ABERCROMBY TO MR. HARMAN VERELST  
 ACCO<sup>T</sup>ANT TO THE TRUSTEES OF GEORGIA AT  
 THEIR OFFICE IN WESTMINSTER. 6 JUNE 1739  
 REC<sup>D</sup> 13 JULY 1739. ANSWERED 14 D<sup>O</sup>.

Sir

By Capt Haarman I had the pleasure of  
 Yours and immediately hird a Perreagiuir to  
 transport the People and goods to Savannah to  
 prevent Expence in maintaining them in  
 Charlestown, I shall at all times be proud to  
 receive the Trustees Commands in any Shape.  
 But Commissions of this Sort I must Execute  
 by 2d. hand, but by one whom I can confide in.  
 I wish I could do this without charge to the  
 Trustees but its what I cannot answer for un-  
 less I could command their time as my own; In  
 this Shape the Trustees can never lay me under  
 any Restraint neither shall they Suffer in any  
 Degree by those who act under my Direction,  
 let the Commission be of whatever Nature I  
 am

Perreagiuir  
 to transport  
 people and  
 goods to  
 Savannah.

Sir

Your Most Humble Ser<sup>t</sup>.

Ja Abercromby.

6<sup>th</sup>. June 1739.

---

Mr. Hugh Mackay to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. HUGH MACKAY TO MR. HERMAN VERELST AT  
THE GEORGIA'S OFFICE NEAR THE HOUSE OF  
LORDS.

Sir

Scoute boats  
for the safty  
and protec-  
tion of Prov.  
ince.

as I took the Liberty of mentioning to you the unavoidable necessity there is for keeping up the Scoute Boat at Amelia for the Safety and protection of the Province I must Inform You of Another Expence, for the Same use, not provided for, viz, the Boat at S<sup>t</sup>. Andrews The crew of which Consists of a cockswain and Seven Rowers, The Principall use of this Boat, is, to give Intelligence to And to keep the Communication open with S<sup>t</sup>. Simons. Amelia is at least 50 miles, by the Inland passage, from S<sup>t</sup>. Simons if the Boat at Amelia should by Any Accident be Surprised, S<sup>t</sup>. Andrews And all Cumberland may [be] lost, whilst those at S<sup>t</sup>. Simons know nothing of the matter Besides one Boat would be necessary to observe the motions of any Enemie that might Approach, and give Intelligences, from which Intelligences, our people would be Enabled to take such measures as Suited best with their Then Circumstances, where as they might be Tottally lost for want of them.

Boat at  
present  
maned by  
soldiers  
from St.  
Andrews.

This Boat at present is man'd by Soldiers from the two Companys at S<sup>t</sup>. Andrews, to whom the General gives in provisions and Shoes,

---

Mr. Hugh Mackay to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

to the best of my knowledge, at the rate of six pounds per annum each man.

I believe it will be visible to every one that I can have no personall Interest in representations of this kind, but from my own knowledge of the Situation of that County I know that this is absolutely necessary, not only so, but many more Boats would be necessary for keeping up a regular Intelligence in a Country where all communication along the coast can only be kept open by watter, And I beg leave to Add that when the Trustees makes up the Annual Necessary Estimates for the protection of the Province, the more of those Boats they have, the Safer the Colony will be. My Duty to the trustees And my regard for the Colony is the reason of my giving you this trouble.

Many more  
boats neces-  
sary.

I am

Sir

Your most humble serv<sup>t</sup>.

Hugh Mackay:

Johnsons Court.

19<sup>th</sup>. June 1739.

The Georgia Scout Boat consists of  
a Patroon & 10 Men & Provisions  
for them ----- 258. 15. 1.

8 Hands for the Boat at S<sup>t</sup>. Andrews  
for Provisions & Shoes at 6£ each 48. — .

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WM. STEPHENS ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO MR. HARMAN VERELST  
 ACCOMPTANT TO THE HONORABLE TRUSTEES FOR  
 ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA AT THEIR  
 OFFICE NEAR THE HOUSE OF LORDS WEST-  
 MINSTER. RECD 3 SEPT. 1739

Savannah 22 Jun: 1739.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your Favour of the 15 Feb. came to my hands here the 6<sup>th</sup>. inst, and not sooner; as you'll find it particularly noted in my Journal of that day, to w<sup>ch</sup>. I beg leave to refer. Coppy of the Minutes on M<sup>r</sup>. Cookseys petition, which was enclosed, I observe duly; & twill at any time be a Rule, whenever occasion may require it. The letters enclosed I dispatchd forward to the General y<sup>e</sup> next day: w<sup>ch</sup>. is all y<sup>t</sup> I apprehend needfull to be said in answer: only I must not forget to desire you'll do me the Friendly Office of returning my humble thanks to the honourable Trustees, for their kind disposition to gratify the Request I made 'em, concerning Jos' Watsons land; which at present I ask leave to wave saying more of, till I have spoke with the General again, & can learn whether or not I may depend on that land, w<sup>ch</sup>. was partly fixed on the last time I saw him, at the mouth of Vernon River; as you may find the particulars of what passd there, in my Notes of the 19 Apr. I hope I shall not fall, between 2 Stools.

Coppy of  
the minutes  
on Mr.  
Cooksey's  
petition.

A request  
concerning  
Jos Wat-  
son's land.



---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

I am next to acknowledge the rec<sup>t</sup> of that Packett w<sup>ch</sup>. came by Cap<sup>t</sup>. Shubrick & was brought from Frederica by Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Norris and Brownfield, who returned thence together, & put it into my hands on the 10<sup>th</sup>. inst: wherein I found divers letters for several people in these parts; w<sup>ch</sup>. proper care was taken of: & there also I met w<sup>th</sup>. yours of the 3<sup>d</sup>. Mar, signifying to me the pleasure of the Trustees, especially relating to the issuing £500 in Sola Bills, by Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Causton, Parker, & my self, or any 2 of us; & £710 more in the like Bills, to be issued by Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Jones, Parker & my self, or any two of us; with particular orders y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup>. Parker and I should make out an acc<sup>t</sup>. shewing to whom and for w<sup>t</sup> Services each respective Issue is made of the £500, agreeable to the aforesaid Directions; which accompt He and I are to send to the Trust, signed by both of us, together w<sup>th</sup>. a List of y<sup>e</sup> Bills so issued, in order to be discharged therefrom: And likewise the same manner the issuing £710 by Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Jones, Parker, & my self; together with the produce of 15 Tunns of Beer; two of us three are to accompt for the Trustees; & shew thereby in what Services, agreeable to the foregoing Instructions, the produce of the Beer & said Bills have been applyd. From all this put together, I was led to think, y<sup>t</sup> something was required of those who signd the said Bills, y<sup>t</sup> deservd their farther particular care, as they were to be accountable: but from what M<sup>r</sup>. Parker tells me M<sup>r</sup>. Jones said to him, I am informed nothing is expected from him & me, than to sign to the issuing

Packett  
which came  
by Capt.  
Shubrick.

Relating to  
the issuing  
of Sola  
Bills.

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

An effort to  
cast suspi-  
cions upon  
survices.

Defeated in  
fixing crime  
on son.

of them, & the rest Mr. Jones is to take on himself: which answer Mr. Parker was not so well satisfyd with, as to persuade himself to meddle rashly in a matter of so great consequence, w<sup>th</sup>. out being better advised and as to my self, no question has yet been askd me about it, nor (possibly) ever may if not, I shall have no cause of being displeased, nor give any occasion I hope of displeasure to any one else: w<sup>ch</sup>. I fear might be the case if I should refuse signing those Bills; or sign 'em without farther Regard to what Uses they were issued. I cannot avoid saying y<sup>t</sup> so difficult a peice of Conduct, is a little too abstruse for my simple unwariness to get through, without great hazard of Blame; which I would most gladly avoid. I will appear to plainly by my Journal. w<sup>t</sup>. Steps have been taken, by a Person, to render my Services suspected, whom I never, to my knowledge, provoked to use me or mine ill, by any unfair action, or Shew of Disregard: on y<sup>e</sup> contrary I have never failed to behave w<sup>th</sup>. a Friendly Familiarity towards him; sought all occasions of conference, for promoting those Ends we came here for; & whenever he pleased to ask my attendance on any business, I am sure he never sent to me in vain: but in that for a while past. he spares me, or himself any trouble: for ever since y<sup>t</sup> memorable day of the 21 ult<sup>m</sup>, when he found himself defeated, in fixing so vile a crime on my Son, w<sup>ch</sup>. it behoved me to see thoroughly canvassd; he will hardly vouch safe to take any notice of w<sup>t</sup>. I say to him: nor has he, in return to many Neighbourly visits I made

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

him, (intending thereby to wipe out all remembrance of what was past) once set foot within my doors; but by all outward carriage, appears determined to keep me at a distance; nor shall I intrude, where I find I am no longer Welcome. I am very sensible tis with good reason expected y<sup>t</sup> I and every one else, who act in behalf of the Trust, should contribute all we can, to countenance and support Mr. Jones in carrying on the affair he has committed to his charge; & I can take to my self the satisfaction, to say w<sup>th</sup>. a good Conscience, y<sup>t</sup>. I have to my utmost endeavourd, to discharge my Duty in so doing: but his unhappy temper will not allow him to look upon any body, howsoever well inclined, without Jealousy and suspicion of ill designs: and who knows how for y<sup>t</sup> may carry him into secret accusations to which if we add that haughty and morose carriage, w<sup>ch</sup> he gives no restraint to; it cannot be wondered at, if people on the other side look on him with less respect y<sup>n</sup> otherwise might be due. Pardon me S<sup>r</sup>. for this freedom I take, in the fullness of my heart to give a short Sketch of the present Situation I am in; not designing to exhibit a charge against any man, nor to give any disturbance in y<sup>e</sup> present course of business; which I well knew is of the greatest consequence. My meaning only is, y<sup>t</sup> when I see an angry man brandishing weapons, I think it time to look about in my own Defence — But enough of that.

Mr. Jones  
jealous and  
suspicious.

Short sketch  
of present  
situation.

What farther relates to my self, as to my future support here. I have in some of my

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

Mr. Stephens' son preparing for a voyage to England.

former letters given you sufficient trouble; not to enlarge upon the same again now: not doubting but the honourable Gentlemen whom I have so hearty a desire to serve effectually to good purpose, have ere this time thought it worth consideration, so as to enable me to perform it. My Son is preparing for his Voyage to England, in pursuance of what I wrote in my last, of the 19th, ult<sup>mo</sup>, & for the reasons y<sup>n</sup>. given: I hope he may by good Providence arrive there in Sept<sup>r</sup>. & if he shall be thought worthy of being asked any Questions by the honourable Trustees; tho' he may be defective in Eloquence, I dare pawn my own Credit he will not be so in the veracity of what he says, for I know he detests Falshood we shall part with expectation of meeting again here in few Months (God willing) to carry on our Work with comfort.

Mr. Thomas Eyre at St. Simmons.

Mr. Thomas Eyre, I learnt upon enquiry, was living & well at S<sup>t</sup>. Simons; & having some occasion to write to Lieut<sup>t</sup>. Dunbar there, I enclosed the letter to him, w<sup>ch</sup>. was sent from Mr. Eyre, who is of the honourable Trust: to whom I beg leave to offer my Complements of due Respect.

Permission to make will in favor of daughter.

I acquainted Edward Bush, with the leave given him by the Trust, to dispose of his Lot by Will to one of his Daughters, in case he dies without Issue Male.

In my last of the 19 May I sent Coppy of my Journal, &c, as usual, and do y<sup>e</sup> same now to the 21 inst inclus: and having nothing at pres-

---

Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

ent farther, y<sup>t</sup> I think particularly deserves  
laying before the honourable Board, I remain

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your most assured humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

THE REV<sup>d</sup>. MR. BOLZIUS TO MR. HARMAN VERELST  
THE ACCOTANT REC<sup>d</sup> 5 OCTOBER 1739.

Ebenezer July 4<sup>th</sup>. 1739.

Dear Sir

Your both very acceptable Letters of the 3<sup>d</sup>  
of March & the 2<sup>d</sup>. Apr. last are delivered me by  
Col. Steaphans at the Arrival of our Carpenter,  
Sauttleben, who arrived at Ebenezer the 27 of  
June together with the Shoemaker & five single  
Women safe & in a very good state of Health by  
the Way of Charles Town, being used very  
civilly by the Captain in their Sea Passage. You  
are pleased to acquaint me with the surprizing  
great Kindness & Benevolence of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>  
Trustees towards M<sup>r</sup>. Gronau as well as to our  
Orphan - House, having generously allow'd 30 £  
for the Building of This House, & £ 40 towards  
the Maintainance of poor people in our Orphan-  
House. Besides this they have bountifully sup-  
ply'd the Shoemaker upon his humble Request  
with Leather & other Necessaries, for which he  
is very willing according to his Agreement to

The arrival  
of the car-  
penter, the  
shoemaker  
and five  
women.

Mr. Gronau  
and the  
building of  
an Orphan  
House.



---

 Revd. Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Harman Verelst.
 

---

Testimonies  
of the gener-  
ous love and  
favour of  
the Trustees  
to the Saltz-  
burgers.

Forced to  
run in debt  
for the sake  
of Orphan-  
House.

Hopes for a  
good har-  
vest.

make shoes for the Orphan - House at half Price. May the Lord of Lords crown the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees with manyfold Blessings in this & the other Life for these & many more Testimonies of their generous Love & favour to us & the Saltzburgers, which shall be the constant Aim of the Prayers of grown people & children as long as we are able to breath, & I doubt not but gracious God, who loves Mercy, will pour down upon them all manner of Happiness for supporting them under the great many Fatigues, which they generously undergo for the true Welfare of the Colony. His Excellency General Oglethorpe has issued Order to pay me the above mentioned Sum for Mr. Gronau & the Benefit of the Orphan - House, which shall be apply'd faithfully according to their Honours generous Intention. I was forced to run in some Debts for the Sake of the Orphan - House by raising its Buildings & buying several Necessaries in Cloathings & Provisions. But God be praised, who has inabled me now to pay the greater part of those Debts, & to carry on this necessary Work, whose foundation is laid in the Name of the Almighty, in which I hope his further Assistance. By industry of the people, that are imploy'd in the service of the Orphan - House, are planted last Spring several Acres with Corn, Peas, Rice & Potatoes, & if God gives his Blessing to it, we are in hopes of getting a good Harvest to a very great Assistance in supporting grown people & Children, that stand in need of being maintained here. Our good God is graciously pleased to bless our weak En-

---

 Revd. Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Harman Verelst.
 

---

deavours in bringing up the fatherless & other Children in his fear, & insuring them from their youth to necessary & useful Labour, each to the Capacity of his Sex. I return you hearty Thanks for your good Advice in regard to our Children to be instructed in the English Tongue. In the first time of our Settlement, when things use to meet with many Difficulties, our biggest Children were imploy'd in the Work of their Parents or Relations, & I having been partly weak & sick, partly Surrounded with ecclesiastical & temporal Business, being intrusted likewise with the Charge of procuring & delivering the people's Provisions, had not opportunity to spent much time in teaching the Children that may, but must be satisfy'd in laying a good foundation in their Hearts by the Articles of our Christian Religion, & preparing them to the holy Table, in which assisted me very heartily my dear Fellowlabourer Mr. Gronau, being busy likewise in teaching the Children read, write & little Accounts. After I had recovered a little my Health & Strength, & having got a little more skill in this useful Language, I made some Applications in the School teaching the Children English, & not without a hopeful Success. But being interrupted afterwards by many Business & ill state of Health, & the Children being used in their Parents Works in the Field, I could not come to that point, which I did aime at in my weak Endeavour. If the Lord is pleased to strengthen my Health, & conserve the Children's great delight & Relish, which they have in the English

Children instructed in English Tongue.

Mr. Gronau teaching the children of the Colony.

Children taught English.

---

Rev'd. Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

School-  
master Ort-  
man's ineffi-  
ciency.

Mr. Bolzius'  
son instruc-  
tor of the  
English  
Tongue.

Tongue. I am in Hopes, that, what we have begun again for their behalf, will answer the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees Wishes & Commands. There are already several young people of both Sexes in my Congregation, who have obtained some Skill in the English Tongue, & by much speaking they will improve themselves & others. I cannot forbear to mention, that our School-master, Ortman is not able to do any service in teaching the Children English. His Pronunciation is quite wrong, very tedious & obscure, & having no Method & skill at all to lead Children in an easy & plain Way of learning this Tongue, we must be satisfy'd to apply him to instruct the smal Children in reading German. My Boy, Bishop is now more able to be in some measure serviceable in this point, being better acquainted with the German Language, & leaving the longer the more off from being fainthearted, he engages himself to do what lyes in his power towards the Instructing of the Children in the English Tongue, for which if the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees would allow him some thing, it would redound to his very great Encouragement. I make bold to assure you, good Sir, that by the Grace of God we endeavor to aim at nothing else but to be in every part useful Instruments to the Saltzburghers & other people in this Colony, & as we beg of the Father of Mercy, Wisdom & Grace for performing our Duties with good Success, so we will take it allways for a great favour, if you are pleased to take upon you the trouble of reminding us their Honours good Intentions, & what means they find proper for

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

promoting the Welfare of our Settlement.  
 Wishing the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees & yourself all  
 manner of Happiness, & recommending me, my  
 Flock & Orphan - House to the Continuance of  
 their great Favour, I take leave to subscribe  
 myself

Dear Sir

your most obedient

very humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GEN<sup>L</sup>. OGLETHORPE'S LETTER TO THE TRUSTEES.

REC<sup>D</sup> 2 Nov. 1739

Frederica in Georgia 4<sup>th</sup>. July 1739.

Gentlemen

Give me leave to thank you for the great care  
 you took to send immediate assistance to Me.  
 by ordering the Issuing of the Five Hundred  
 Pounds in Bills, and by sending me [me] £ 710  
 — in Bills, And by the vigorous push You made  
 in Parliament, the Resolutions of which hath  
 preserved this Colony, and by it covered all the  
 Trade of North America from the Spanish  
 Guarda Costas.

Resolutions  
 preserving  
 the Colony  
 and cover-  
 ing the  
 trade of  
 North  
 America.

I am very glad to find by the last of yours  
 that you have come to a Resolution of keeping  
 no Stores here, after what is at present in the

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Stores abolished, servants paid in ready money, also Difficulties thereby.

Magazines, is expended, but for the future paying for the Servants Subsistence and other Expences in ready Money. In this there is but two Difficulties, which I hope to be able to regulate in the Execution, the first is, the Merchants seeing that there is no Public Stores may run up the Prices of all Provisions to trouble the Value, so that the People may not with their Money to be able to buy Food, the Second is, That the People themselves, where they receive their Pay may spend it in Drink instead of buying Victuals, and so suffer in their healths, as the Independent Company did in General Nicholson's time, of whom two thirds died in a Year. However, I believe both these Inconveniences may be prevented by the Regulations w<sup>ch</sup>: I shall make for the Merchants and Settlers.

Regulations for merchants and settlers.

Sum granted by Parliament enough to pay debts of the Colony.

I do not doubt but the Sum granted by Parliament will enable us not only to pay the Debts of the Colony, and subsist it for this year, but also have a Fund beforehand, which will prevent any accidents for the future, but to bring this about, there must be a steady and regular manner of acting here. There are several Expences absolutely necessary and the factions humour of many People, the difficulties of finding amongst such as are sent hither, any persons of proper Confidence to execute a Trust where a Gain attends, is very great. The Temptations of large Sums, to poor People, who have given no Security are difficult to be withstood, and I have met with so much Roguery that I have been ob-

Much Roguery practiced.



---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

liged to change hands frequently. The Powers given to the Magistrates have generally been made use of, either to get by winking at Men who disobey the Laws, or expecting large Allowances from the Trustees for doing their Duty, and they have banded at Savannah so strongly together that they refused Mr. Jones, (as he informs me) to take any measures for preventing People who were running away with Effects, when in the Trustees Debt. The People have frequently been striving to deny any Authority in me, & would fain bring the Tryal of the Trustees Properties before Juries, almost every one of whom is interested by being Debtors to the Trustees and many declared that they would bring in their Verdict according to their Interest. They very ignorantly and unjustly at Savannah, tried the People who broke through the Rum Law, by Juries, who acquitted the Sellers in spite of Evidence. Here at Frederica, the Magistrates acted wisely, they tried and convicted them at Petty Sessions as Justices of Peace, and amongst others, levied upon a Master of a Sloop, who had so many Friends amongst the Freeholders that they publicly declared in Town that no Jury would Convict him, though he tapped a Cask at Noon day. This steady Proceeding and the Appointing a very brisk man, Patrick Grant, (a Relation of Sir James Grant's) Naval Officer and Searcher, has got the better of Rum here.

Lawbreakers strongly banded at Savannah.

Tryal of Trustees' properties before juries.

People who broke rum law acquitted in spite of evidence.

Jury refused to convict.

I am insensibly got off from the most important matter, that of keeping the Expences of the

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Improve-  
ments of  
silk, wine  
and agricul-  
ture.

Pensilvania  
grown popu-  
lous by Ger-  
man serv-  
ants.

Province within bound, and at the same time pushing on the Improvements of Silk and Wine, and other Agriculture, making the Province capable of subsisting itself, and encouraging Industry in such manner as the Inhabitants may be able to raise & sell Food sufficient for the Regiments Consumption, and for the Trustees Servants, so that they may not be obliged to buy from y<sup>e</sup>. neighboring Colonies, which if it can be compassed, the Planters by that Money will be enabled not only to purchase Cloathing, but also to pay for the Passage of Servants, and other labouring Hands, and thereby increase the People of the Colony, without any new Expençe to the Publick, And these Methods have already had their Effect in Pensilvania, which is grown wonderful populous by the German Servants.

Indians stir-  
red up by  
the Span-  
iard and  
French.

I have been labouring to reduce the Expences within bounds, and to fix them to some Certainty, but have met with so many other Affairs arising from Oppositions, many of which were surely set on foot on purpose to prevent my having time to regulate the Expences and look into Accounts. I think I have got pretty near through and should have finished in about a months time, but the Indians have been stirred up to insist upon my meeting them, and they hold a general Assembly for that purpose, upon y<sup>e</sup> Result of which depends the Welfare not only of this, but of the Colony of Carolina. The Spaniards and French have both been active & have spared no pains to gain an Interest suffi-

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

cient amongst the Indians to perswade them to seperate from the English.

I send you an account of sundry Disbursements made by me by the hands of Moore, and I submit them to you to consider of them and if you think they ought to be repaid, you will please to pay them to Mr. Verelst on my Account. If there are any Articles that You object to. If you will let me know them I will explain them in the General Account, this being only an Account for some Disbursements which I send home for your Perusal till I can get the general Account and the Issues of all y<sup>e</sup> Stores and Provisions by me brought and applied to the Trust's Service.

Sundry disbursements made.

It is necessary to set down the following Articles for explaining the Expences of the Province.

1<sup>st</sup>. The whole Civil and Military Expences were to be defrayed by the Trustees till the Arrival of the Regiment, And till my Arrival, none of the Trust's Military Expences were reduced.

Military expences.

2<sup>dly</sup>. On the arrival of the first Detachment with Colonel Cochran, the Trustees were put to new Expences for Boats to carry up the Soldiers, the King's Stores and Provisions, also for Warehouses for them; and at the Trustees Expence also Cleft - board Houses were built for the Reception of the five Companies quartered for the Defence of Georgia. These Expences, had I been here, should not have been

Arrival of first detachment with Col. Cochran.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

No taxes  
levied in  
Georgia.

paid, but have been directly certified home, that the Trustees might have applied to the Crown to obtain Payment for the persons who had disbursed them. It is very true that they were absolutely necessary or the Troops must have perished. It is also as true that Colonies who levy Taxes upon the People, do out of them Taxes defray all such contingent Charges necessary for the Troops sent for their Defence, But this is not the Case of Georgia, where there can be no Taxes levied, and consequently the Trustees cannot defray the Contingences, therefore they very properly ought to have been represented to the Crown.

Mr. Horton  
lessened the  
expenses of  
buildings.

3<sup>dly</sup>. Mr. Horton when he found that it was necessary there should be Cleft board Houses provided for covering the Regiment, employed as many of the Inhabitants as were indebted to the Trustees for Food, as would work, and thereby lessened the Expence of those Buildings, since he thereby secured the Payment of Debts, which it would otherwise have been very difficult to recover.

Mr. Hugh  
Mackay  
erects cleft  
board houses  
at St.  
Andrews.

4<sup>thly</sup>. Mr. Hugh Mackay employed at St. Andrews, the Trustees Servants to build the Cleft board houses there, and some few other Carpenters and hired men.

5<sup>thly</sup>. I presume that the Trustees have a very good Demand for the building of the above mentioned two Camps of Cleft board houses in which 500 Men, and their Officers are conveniently lodged, since It was done by Servants

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

and Creditors fed & cloathed by the Trust, whose Labours might have been other ways of use to them.

6<sup>thly</sup>. It is necessary for the Trustees to use their Endeavours to people the Colony, for which they are entrusted with the Public Money. People cannot live without Protection & Communication. The regular Troops protect the Frontier Islands but Boats are necessary for Communication, and Watchmen for preserving the Peace of y<sup>e</sup> Countrey, and Horsemen for pursuing in the Woods. Felons Runaway Servants, Outlaws and Slaves from Carolina, which have already molested y<sup>e</sup> Inland Parts of the Countrey and thieving, for want of Rangers to pursue them, is grown so common that great numbers of Hogs, and not a few Cattel, have been killed in the Woods, so that it is dangerous to let them out, and People have neither Inclosures nor Food to keep them at home. The killing and stealing of Hogs has been so frequent at Savannah that there is hardly one person in that Town that has one, though when I left that Province there were several hundred there.

Necessary  
endeavours  
to protect  
the Colony

Hogs and  
cattle killed  
in woods.

Stealing of  
hogs very  
frequent at  
Savannah.

7<sup>thly</sup>. There are great numbers of Servants belonging to the Trustees. Those at Savannah were under the Care of Mr. Bradley and Mr. Causton, of whose Work I have been hitherto not able to get a full Account. Those at Darien were under the Charge of Mr. McIntosh, and have learned to Saw, so that all the Boards imployed in y<sup>e</sup> King's Works, as also those for

Servants be-  
longing to  
the Trus-  
tees.

Servants at  
Darien un-  
der the  
charge of  
Mr. Mc-  
Intosh learn-  
ing to saw.



---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Servants at Amelia under Hugh Mackay's charge have made a plantation.

Building huts, clearing and fencing land.

Boats for the Province

The Trustees' cattle.

building the Chappel at Frederica, have been sawed by them, the Value of which, I believe, will near answer y<sup>e</sup>. keeping of them. And next year, as they are now Masters of their Business, will, I hope, considerably more than maintain them. The Servants in Amelia are under M<sup>r</sup>. Hugh Mackays charge, there is a very fertile Spot of Ground, on which I placed them, and they have made a Plantation, it promises fair for a great Crop of Corn, much more than they can eat, but their Cloathing and Meat kind will be still some Charge, nor can the Trustees expect that their Servants should at first entirely defray their Charges, for they must consider that a great part of their time must be taken up in building Hutts, and clearing and fencing of Land, which is an Improvement of the Province & a greater Gain to it than the Crop raised within the Year.

8<sup>thly</sup>. Several Boats are absolutely necessary for the Province, one at least to each Settlement, which if the Trust does not maintain, the People can not, and it is as good withdrawing at once from the Colony, as forcing the People to leave it. I have done all I could to reduce the Charge of Boats, as I have wrote more at large.

9<sup>thly</sup>. This Countrey cannot be supported without Cattel; the Trustees have a large Herd, the keeping of which hath been a considerable Expence to them, but I think the Profit upon the Increase, notwithstanding that vast numbers have been killed and stole, is above treble the Charges they have cost, but if M<sup>r</sup>. Jones the

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Storekeeper had not acted with great Courage, there was a general Combination to eat the Trustees Cattel, and I cannot say, that the Magistrates at Savannah did act with that Vigour that they might have done, till I my self was obliged to make them examine the People before me, and there was such a good natured Spirit stirring that I was informed no Savannah Jury would find a man Guilty for killing the Trustees Cattel in the Woods. Of which I suppose Mr. Jones has given you a full Account. This has forced me to Continue a Number of Cattel Hunters, by which means I have already stopped the Stealing, and above Sixty wild Calves have been taken up and marked at the Cow Pen at Ebenezer.

Mr. Jones acted with great courage.

The services of cattel hunters continued.

10<sup>thly</sup>. Till the present Stores are issued, of which I have laid in a great quantity, there will be Occasion not only for a storekeeper & Clerks, but several other Servants and Laborers for unloading and preserving. Several may be reduced as soon as we can put the new Regulation into Practice, but some will always be necessary, particularly a Smith for the Indian Arms, a Surveyor &c\*.

I am afraid I shall tire You with too long a Letter, if I should enter into the whole Detail of the Province, and it is impossible to explain all things at this Distance. The only method that I can think of to hinder any Increase beyond y<sup>e</sup> intended Expences, is strictly to adhere to the Notice you have already advertized, and which is now up at all the Storehouse Doors, that no

Impossible to explain things at so great a distance.

Notices up at storehouse doors.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

person shall contract any Debt chargeable upon the Trustees, and I fear, the allowing any of the People here to indorse your Bills, will give a new Credit to them persons, which perhaps, may be better let alone, for this reason I scratched out the Indorsement which I had ordered to be made to Mr. Causton, and issued them my self, and have charged my self with that £500 received from you.

Amount to  
be expended  
yearly upon  
Georgia.

I mentioned in my fist Letter that if you would acquaint me how much you intended to expend yearly in Georgia. I would frame an Establishment to that Sum in y<sup>e</sup> best manner I could. and would take Care to whilst I was here, that it should not be exceeded and to have left the strongest Orders for Securing the Same after my Return, and to have had Security given for the Execution of them.

There are two Matters of great Importance that I cannot omitt speaking of before I conclude. First.

Law alter-  
ing the en-  
tails of  
estates.

You mention a new Law concerning the altering the Entails of Estates. There are infinite Difficulties in getting the Laws now in being for this Countrey executed, therefore I should not yet wish for any new ones. The Titles are at present upon a very good Footing, and those who made most noise about their Lands, are those who have taken no Care of making any Use of them. I Suppose the heads which you sent me will be very well considered, and before passed, many things amended, for as they stand they first deprive the Male heir, who has now a

Those mak-  
ing more  
noise about  
land are  
those who  
neglect it.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Right from the Grandfather, in favor of the Daughter of the Son. Secondly. They tend to uniting of Lotts and destroying the Agrarian Equality, one of the first Principles on which you set out. Thirdly. They leave Freehold Possessions open to the Frauds of Wills, a Grievance Complained of in England, and a Yoke which neither We nor our Fathers could bear. They being Freeholders to be judged by the Civil Law, which is the Law by which Wills are decided, instead of being judged by y<sup>e</sup> common Law of the Land. And this will make a Court of Doctors Commons, and a Chancery necessary, either of which will be enough to crush a full grown, much more a young Colony. I am persuaded that You will not pass any Law till such time as the Accounts and Affairs of the Colony are settled.

A tendency  
to destroy  
the agrarian  
equality.

Freehold  
possessions  
exposed to  
frauds of  
wills.

Court of  
Doctors,  
Commons  
and a chan-  
cery neces-  
sary.

The Second thing is, You sent over £710 in Bills to be issued for certain purposes. I immediately signed and issued £40 to Mr. Mcleod, £70 to Mr. Bolzius & Mr. Gronau, and £60 to Mr. Jones for the Servants, and sent them to Mr. Jones to be signed. Mr. Mcleod & Mr. Jones &c<sup>a</sup>. inform me that Colonel Stephens and Mr. Parker have both refused signing of them by which means they will be greatly distressed for want of Money. Upon which Mr. Jones came up in an Express Boat to me from Savannah. He will acquaint you w<sup>th</sup>. Mr. Parker's reasons. This might have occasioned some Uneasiness to the Trustees Affairs, but I have prevented it for I will take up the Bills and pay the Orders, &

Col. Steph-  
ens and Mr.  
Parker re-  
fused to sign  
bill.

---

John Caldwell to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

I have sent home the Bills and hope that you will pay into Mr. Verelst's hands the Amount of those Bills making £710 to answer my Draughts upon him for the Same. Though this is an Inconveniency, I think it hath prevented a worse, that is to Say, Your giving a Credit to any Persons in America after your Orders published to the contrary.

I am

Gentlemen

Your most obedient

humble Servant

James Oglethorpe.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. The Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM JOHN CALWELL 9 JULY 1739 TO  
MR. HARMAN VERELST AT THE HON<sup>BLE</sup>. THE  
TRUSTEE'S OFFICE FOR ESTABLISHING THE  
COLONY OF GEORGIA OLD PALACE YARD.

WESTMINSTER RECD 2. NOV. 1739

Sir,

Appointed  
land survey-  
or in place  
of Mr.  
Augspour-  
guer.

His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe who has been pleased to Appoint me Land Surveyor in the room of Mr. Augspourguer has given me Leave to Apply to The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. The Trustees & to you in order to give directions that my Child Henry Calwell who lives with Francis Roche



---

Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Gronau to Mr. Harman Verelst, Esqr.

---

Coach maker on the Marsh near the Bowling Green in Cork may come by the first Ship bound from said place to this Town. I beg that you would be pleased to present My Inclosed Petition To The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. The Trustees & to do whatever else youll find proper to have my desire Effectuated which Favour I shall always Esteem with the Utmost Gratitude. having a great Liking to this Place I am very uneasy to have my Child in another & therefore hope for this Favour from you —

A request from the land surveyor for his child to come over to the Colony.

Likes the Colony.

I shall always be Glad to Receive any Commands from The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. The Trustees & I hope to give them all Satisfaction in the Execution thereof as I have to His Excellency I am

Sr.

Your most humble

& Most obedt. Serv<sup>t</sup>.

John Calwell.

Frederica July 9<sup>th</sup>. 1739.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

THE REV<sup>D</sup>. MR. GRONAU TO MR. HARMAN VERELST  
ESQ<sup>R</sup>. AT LONDON, REC<sup>D</sup> 5 OCTOBER 1739.

{	RED	}
	WAX	
	SEAL	

Savannah July 11<sup>th</sup>. 1739.

Dear Sir,

I received your Letter of the 3<sup>d</sup>. of March last, in which you gave yourself the trouble to in-

---

Revd. Mr. Gronau to Mr. Harman Verelst, Esqr.

---

Petition  
granted.

form me, that the Honourable Trustees were pleased to allow £30 more towards the Building of my House, besides the £10, which I have received before to that purpose from M<sup>r</sup>. Causton. I am quite unworthy of such a great benefit, & believe, it is God that has inclined the hearts of the Trustees, to look with a favourable eye upon my humble Petition, which I took the Liberty to lay before them. I hope, God will upon my humble request inable me, to spent my time in this House, as long as I live, to his Glory & to the Welfare of our Congregation. I wish from all my heart, that our good & rich God may reward their Honours for their very great favor to me thousand times & bless them in all their Undertakings. His Excellency General Oglethorpe, who arrived hear last night, paid to me the said £30 by his Secretarie M<sup>r</sup>. Moore, to whom I gave [torn away] of it. Be pleased to present my humble Respect t[o the] Honourable Trustees, Wishing them many Rewards fr[om] Heaven for all their & especially for this Benefaction. Likewise I return you many thanks for all your favours, which you have for me, who am / Dear Sir

your most obedient hum[ble]/ Servant.

Israel Christian Gronau.

---

Patrick Grant to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM PATRICK GRANT TO YE<sup>E</sup>. HON<sup>BLE</sup> YE  
 TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF  
 GEORGIA IN AMERICA. JULY 14, 1739 REC<sup>D</sup>.  
 2 Nov. 1739 A.

May it please your Honours

As I have the honuor of being appointed by his  
 Excellency General Oglethorpe, Naval Officer  
 and Search Concerning Rum and other Spirit-  
 uos liquors & Contrband Goods in the Southern  
 Boundaries of this Province: I thought it my  
 Duty to Acquaint Your Honours that there are  
 Considerable quantities of Foreign Sugars and  
 Molasses imported here, with a fraudelent in-  
 tention of re-exporting the Same, and to de-  
 fraud the Crown of a part of its Revenue, Con-  
 trary to An Act for the better Securing and  
 Encouraging the trade of his Majestys Sug<sup>r</sup>.  
 Colonies in America by which it is Eaacted that  
 Duties are to be paid for said Goods, and there-  
 fore I have Made bold to make my Application  
 to your Honours, (as No Duties hath been as  
 yet levied) in order to know your Pleasure con-  
 cerning that affair — who am —

Appointed  
 Naval Offi-  
 cer and  
 searcher  
 concerning  
 rum, etc.

Foreign  
 sugars and  
 molasses im-  
 ported with  
 fraudulent  
 intentions.

May it please Your Honours

Your Most Obedient

& Most humble

Servant

P. Grant.

Georgia July 14<sup>th</sup>. 1739

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES. 16 JULY  
1739 REC<sup>D</sup> B Nov. 1739.

Gentlemen

Twenty  
pounds of  
silk sent to  
the Trus-  
tees.

I send you by M<sup>r</sup>. Auspourger about twenty pounds Weight of Silk, we hoped for five times the quantity, but for want of room we made use of the House where the Sick People used to be, and the Infection had such an Effect, (as Camus tells me) that it occasioned a Sickness amongst the Worms, which destroyed a great many. Some of the Silk was wound last year, but most, this. I hope we shall have better Success next.

Concerning  
applications  
for lands.

Several applications will be made to You for Lands, but I hope you will make no new Grants what-ever till we can get those already granted, in some manner cultivated. There is one Talfeur an Apothecary Surgeon who gives Physick, and one Williams of whom I wrote to you formerly, a Merchant who quitted **planting** to sell Rum. To these two, almost all the Town is in debt for Physick & Rum & they have raised a strong Spirit to desire that Lands may be alienable, and then they would take the Lands for the Debts, monopolize the Countrey and settle it with Negroes. They have a vast deal of Art, and if they think they cannot carry this, they would apply for any other alteration, since they hope thereby to bring Confusion, and You cannot imagine how much uneasiness. I have

Talfeur, an  
apothecary  
and Wil-  
liams, a mer-  
chant quit  
planting to  
sell rum.

Land taken  
for debts.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

had here. I hope therefore you will make no alterations.

I desire you would send over an Appointment to the Magistrates of the Town Court of Savannah for the time being to proceed to put the Rum Act in Execution. The rum Act.

There is lately a considerable Trade started up here and Mr. Fallowfield Collector of Savannah, and Mr. Grant Naval Officer and Searcher at Saint Simons, vigilantly acquainted me that they had discovered that there were some Spanish Sugars imported here, which I think ought to pay a duty to the King. I ordered the two Officers to write to you, and hope you will order proper Lawyers to be consulted, and send us advice what to do. Spanish sugars imported.

The French & Spaniards have used their utmost Endeavours to raise Disturbances amongst our Indians, & the not deciding clearly in the Act relating to them has given such Insolence to the Carolina Traders y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians have declared, if I do not come up to them they will take Arms, & do themselves Justice & have ordered a general Assembly of all the Nations to meet me, I set out this night and am The French and Spaniards endeavour to raise disturbances among the Indians.

Gentlemen

Your most obedient

humble servant

James Oglethorpe.

Savannah 16<sup>th</sup>. July 1739.

The Hono<sup>ble</sup>. the Trustees.



---

Letter from John Martin Bolzius.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

JOHN MARTIN BOLZIOUS, 19 JULY 1739

Elbenezer in Georgia July 19<sup>th</sup>. 1739.

Most Honoured Sir,

A home for  
the minis-  
try.

As your Honour was pleased heretofore to bestow many Favours upon me & my Flock, for which I return you most humble Thanks, so I doubt not but you will take my Writing to you in the same good Part, as you was always generously inclined to do formerly. I have taken the Liberty some time ago to lay before your Honour by the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Ziegenhagen the Charges of a House for my Ministry, & since he wrote me Word, that you did not dislike it, but had a mind to recommend it to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees, I make now bold to acquaint you humbly, that a very good & for obtaining the Ends of my Ministry very convenient House is now built, & I have the Satisfaction of seeing now by sweet Experience, what Difference be between a Dwelling-House & a Hutt, where I was forced to live for the space of 3 years to many Disappointments of my Health & ministerial Office. The Charges of this Building amount higher than I could imagine before viz to £82—12—but I make bold to assure your Honour, that Ministers of the Saltzburgers after my Departure will have the Benefit of this House longer than hundred years. Our Carpenters and other Saltzburgers have done their Work

---

Letter from John Martin Bolzius.

---

so faithfully, as I could wish, & bring before the Throne of Grace many thanksgiving Sacrifices for having gained that way some Money for buying necessaries for themselves & families, therefore look upon their Wages as Benefactions bestowed upon them. General Oglethorpe was so generous as to lend me some Money & gave me liberty to take out of the Store at Savannah some Provisions & other Things for my Carpenters, which was a good Means to pay a part of their Wages, and I am very willing to repay it very thankfully as soon as I am able to do it by kind Benefactors. The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees have been so generous as to bear the Charges of Mr. Gronau's House, for which Goodness he has returned himself most humble Thanks in a Letter to Mr. Verelst: this encourages my Hope, their Honours will not take it amiss, if I beseech them most humbly for some Assistance more towards the Building of my House, than they have bountifully allow'd already. I have wrote a Letter to Mr. Verelst a fortnight ago but did not mention any thing of my House, being not finished at this time. Therefore, I crave your Honour's Goodness to recommend the Necessity & Charges of my House to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees, which will be of such a Weight & happy Effect, that it will make me rejoyce & thankful to God & Benefactors. If merciful God is graciously pleased to preserve my Life, I shall endeavour my self to the utmost of my Strength to spent all the rest of my Life in this House to the Honour of God, &

Money  
loaned by  
Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe.

---

Letter from John Martin Bolzius.

---

A visit from  
Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe to  
the Saltz-  
burgers.

Gen Ogle-  
thorpe on  
a visit to  
Indian  
nation.

Complaints  
of school-  
master Ort-  
man and his  
wife.

to answer the prayseworthy Intentions of my dear Superiors, which they aime at by maintaining me in the Congregation of the Saltzburgers. And as every one of my beloved Hearers is exceeding glad to see now a good House built for my & the Congregations Use, so they do joyn with me in Prayers to beseech the Almighty for rewarding you & them for such a great Favour, I expect chearfully from their & your innate Goodness in Respect to the Charges of my House. His Excellency General Oglethorpe honoured yesterday our Town by His Presence & did like my House very well, & was generously inclined to recommend it to their Honours, the Trustees in his next Letter, being now for the Welfare of the Colony gone up to the Indian Nations in the Mountains. He was mighty kind to our Inhabitants, especially to our Orphan-House & has payd out of His Pocket £40 for the Benefit of the Orphan House in lieu of those Sola-Bills, which the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees have sent over to be signed by Col. Steaphans & Bailiff Parker, which they excused themselves to do for some Reasons which they will, I believe, write themselves to the Trustees. His Excellency General Oglethorpe was much troubled by a great many Groundless Complaints of our School Master Ortman & his Wife, which he took the Trouble almost half a Day to inquire into. His Wife was allways exceeding troublesome by her scandalous Behaviour to my Congregation, & since Necessity for stoping Wick- edness in the Bud, obliged me to forbid her the

---

Letter from John Martin Bolzius.

---

holy Table till she would make satisfaction by leading a better life, it occasioned the School Master to grieve me & my Fellowlabourer very much by Oppositions, slanderings & false Imputations before the Magistrates at Savannah as well as before General Oglethorpe, but to their own shame & Confusion. Since the man is grown by his Wifes wicked Contrivances, & Insinuations obstinat & disobedient, he is a great Burthen to us, & not at all useful to our School, which my Duty obliges me to acquaint your Honour with. He could not be used in any measure to instruct our Children in the English Tongue, which was heretofore a great Disappointment to us. Notwithstanding he pretended strongly to be a English School Master, but his wrong Pronunciation & great many Mistakes in spelling, reading & writing occasioned General Oglethorpe to order me not to give him leave to teach any Child English. / I dare not trouble you any longer by my Writing in your Weighty Affairs, but committ you & all your praiseworthy Undertakings to the Grace & Conduct of merciful God, being with the greatest Respect & hearty Salutations from me, Mr. Gronau, our Families & whole Congregation / Your Honour's / most obedient

Wife of schoolmaster Ortman forbidden the rites of the Holy Table.

The schoolmaster a great burthen to the Colony.

Schoolmaster Ortman not allowed to teach English.

very humble Servant  
John Martin Bolzius

---

Wm. Stephens Esq. to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WM. STEPHENS ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO THE TRUST, 25 JULY  
1739. REC<sup>D</sup> 5 OCTOBER 1739.

Savannah 25 July. 1739.

Honourable Gentlemen

Relating to  
the issues of  
stores.

Your Commands which I received from Mr. Verelst of 2 Apr, were so expressive, and full, in many particulars; that they demanded my utmost attention in frequent personal, & all possible Regard to be shewn in observing them: how far it has lain in my power to act conformable to those Orders, it behoves me now to unfold, as far as my knowledge will inform me. I cannot but take notice that the Directions at this time rec<sup>d</sup>. by me appear to be a continuation, and (in a great measure) Enforcement of those formerly sent to Mr. Parker & me, relating to the Issues of Stores; with divers Enlargements of such Rules as we were to act by. I hope on this occasion I may ask leave to refer to my former letters & Journals which I wrote in October last; wherein I laid before you the measures w<sup>ch</sup> the General saw proper to be taken in such an exigence; when Mr. Jones rec<sup>d</sup>. from him such Rules, as I must presume were requisite, that important occasion; w<sup>ch</sup>. I was unacquainted with: wherefore Mr. Parker and I thought it became us not to appear too officious, in meddling with what we could not understand; & for that reason might probably



---

Wm. Stephens Esq. to the Trustees.

---

err, from the Purposes the General had formed to reduce matters into good order again, in time coming. Mr. Jones then had full possession of all; & from thence forth appeared not to stand in need of any assistance; excepting only in cases of some few necessitous craving people, whose Importunity would sometimes induce him to advise with us, how far their circumstances (w<sup>ch</sup> he was a Stranger to) entitled y<sup>rs</sup> to Relief. The stores grew scanty apace, by reason of so many large demands of divers creditors; & in some few months became quite exhausted; from which time we have been put to hard shifts, how to feed your own Servants, who are pretty numerous; by killing now and then 2 or 3 Steers at a time; w<sup>ch</sup>. has been delivered out fresh; & then all such as had any pretence of Claim, have also been urgent for a little to help 'em; having no other Market to go to, & very few any money to buy, if there was: which has frequently been attended w<sup>th</sup>. such hardships as cannot but be expected: nevertheless, the people in general, being inured by degrees to bear 'em, have with patience truly commendable, rubbd on, in confidence of seeing a better face of affairs hereafter: whilst they of another disposition, always most clamorous, tho' far less worth regarding, have sought for better Fare in another Province; where I am mistaken if they find they can support themselves better, unless they take more pains to live by their labour, than they used here.

Large demands on the stores.

From what I have now wrote, as well as for-

---

Wm. Stephens Esq. to the Trustees.

---

Storekeeper  
well fortifyd  
in his post.

merly hinted, you'll please to observe, y<sup>t</sup> very little of what is done at the Stores, has fallen within my Cognizance, or M<sup>r</sup>. Parkers: which I humbly hope will not be imputed to us as a neglect of Duty for what is past; or a studyed endeavour to avoid w<sup>t</sup> your Honours seem to expect from us at present: for (to speak my mind freely) your Storekeeper appears so well fortifyd in his Post, that I presume he would not readily admit of any Diminution of his authority: which nevertheless shall not deter me from putting him in mind of making up his Accounts monthly in the manner you are pleased to direct: & in like manner signify your pleasure to the Storekeeper at Frederica.

In my last of the 22 June to M<sup>r</sup>. Verelst, I gave a full narration of what was done in relation to those Bills, which you were pleased to direct us to take a joynt charge of upon our selves, & to account for w<sup>t</sup> Services, & to whom, they were issued: but as it was thought needless since; I can assure my self, no Blame will rest upon such as never declined it.

I promise my self y<sup>t</sup> due care will be taken, in executing the Commission given in charge to the persons therein named, pursuant to the Instructions therewith sent; which could not well be enterd upon immediately, till the General leaving us gave a vacancy of more time: but now we shall no longer delay it (as M<sup>r</sup>. Jones tells me); intending first to begin with the certificates, & principally with what relates to M<sup>r</sup>. Jennys: and our proceedings therein you shall

---

Wm. Stephens Esq. to the Trustees.

---

from time to time be as fully informed in, as I am capable of. I shall make it my care, in conjunction with the first & second Bayliff of Savannah, to appoint a proper Overseer of the Trusts Servants, under such Qualifications as directed, assoon as we can come at them: but there is no Step yet taken by Mr. Bradley to deliver up those under his Charge; nor any thing else of the Trusts Goods or effects in his hands; notwithstanding his being absolutely discharged from Your Service, as you are pleased to inform me : it must be acknowledged indeed y<sup>t</sup> he has been lately very likely to die in a dangerous Sickness; wherefore we expect, on his going abroad again, y<sup>t</sup> he will comply in what is required; or other measures must undoubtedly be taken. Assoon as those Servants can possibly be brought under that Regulation now designed, I shall transmit such a List as you expect, of the whole Number, in such Classes as may shew what they are employed about; together with the times of Service to which they are severally respectively engaged: when I shall likewise endeavour to learn, for your Information, what will be the expence, fully to maintain each by the week in Victuals & Cloths; for the purpose thereby intended.

An overseer  
of the  
Trusts  
servants.

Mr. Bradley  
iii.

List of  
servants em-  
ployed.

What I have now wrote, I am sensible will appear, rather an account of what I have not done, with the reasons why, than what I have; which I hope will be y<sup>e</sup> Subject of my next: wherefore I must wish, that my Journal herewith sent, may supply the room of what I have

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

else to offer. But I must not omit to acknowledge, with all due gratitude, the Bounty you were so good to allot me of £50 to be paid me in consideration of those misfortunes y<sup>t</sup>. had befallen me, as specifyd in M<sup>r</sup>. Verelsts letter of the 2<sup>d</sup> of Apr; and which by order from the General M<sup>r</sup>. Francis Moor paid me soon after the General left us; He staying here yet, by the Generals appointment, to execute such orders as I presume he was charged with; but what they were, or how long his abode is to continue with us, I know not. I remain

Honourable Gentlemen

Your most obedient humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WM. STEPHENS ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO MR. HARMAN VERELST  
 ACCOMPTANT TO THE HONOURABLE THE TRUS-  
 TEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA  
 AT THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE HOUSE OF LORDS.  
 REC<sup>D</sup> 5 OCTOBER 1739. WESTMINSTER.

{ Red }  
 { Wax }  
 { Seal }

Savannah 26 July 1739

Sr.

I have just made an end of my letter to the honourable Board yesterday in the Evening,

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

when by a Boat belonging to this place that returned from Charles Town, I rec<sup>d</sup>. a Pacquet sent me by the Attorney General, which he had on the arrival of the Prince Gally, Cap<sup>t</sup>. Bowles; wherein I found letters for the General, & many others, w<sup>ch</sup>. I took due care of; delivering such as belonged to his Excellence, to his Secretary Mr. Moor; & those to other people would likewise be given them safely: among others, I can never forget two y<sup>t</sup>. you was so kind to write of 24 Apr & 10 May, signifying to be the kind and generous regard the hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees were so good unanimously to shew to me and my future supports, when it came under their Deliberation: which (you'll believe) was matter of great comfort to me: & your kind manner of acquainting me with it, plainly discovered such a friendly Good Will of the Writer, y<sup>t</sup> it added very much to the pleasure. I can only desire that they'll continue the same kind Opinion of me, & be perswaded firmly of my utmost endeavours to render my future Service, as far as possible, adequate to their Favour. The Publick have reason sufficient also, to be sensible of the Benefit intended them, by a farther addition in the Act now framing, of liberty to all such as have no Issue living of their own, to appoint any other Person their Successor, under those Restrictions named: which surely must put an end to all future pretence of uneasiness about their Tenure: and as for Negroes, I always thought it an impudent attempt to subvert the original constitution of

Pacquet  
from the At-  
torney Gen-  
eral.

Gratitude to  
Trustees for  
favours  
shown

Hopes for a  
continuance  
of good will.

Liberty to  
appoint suc-  
cessors by  
those having  
no issue.

Negroes and  
the original  
Constitution  
of the  
Colony.



---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

the Colony, in all such as nothing less would please: but there are few left now, hardy enough to dwell upon that any longer; & I think under those marks of Indulgence so evidently shewn, we shall at last grow wiser, and quickly betake our selves to such Industry and labour, as most undoubtedly ought to be the View of all such as come to live here.

Received  
commission  
with in-  
structions.

By the same Packet I also rec<sup>d</sup>. Copy of the Commission sent in your former, together with Copy of the Instructions sent with it: also Copy of your letter of the 2<sup>d</sup>. of Apr: whereto you have now added (under date of 27 Apr.) Copy of an account betwixt Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Montaigut & Causton; wherein sundry particulars are refer'd to, w<sup>ch</sup>. ought to be well examined: and as we are now entering on that work, it may be expected due regard will be had to it. From hence I flatter my self, a good understanding may be again renewd, betwixt Mr. Jones & me; and y<sup>t</sup>. laying aside all Evil Surmises, he will no longer estrange himself, in the manner he lately did; but that this conjunction in matters of such enquiry as is appointed us, will produce a coalition in Sentiments, & an open Freedom in conversation; which will best lead us into a right discernment of w<sup>t</sup>. Justice is due to the Trust: for my part, I shall make all proper advancements tow<sup>ds</sup>. it, & will not allow my self to think too hardly of Him, who possibly of late may be better advised: but really (betwixt you and I) he is the roughest Blade I ever had to do with in my whole life.

Hopes for an  
understand-  
ing between  
Mr. Jones  
and himself.

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

I would choose to defer writing any thing concerning the 500 Acre Grant, whether it be of that which Watson had, or of that other at the mouth of Vernon River, till the General returns, with whom I ought to confer: but I am sensible of the kind Intention of the honourable Trust therein; w<sup>ch</sup>. I desire thankfully to acknowledge.

My Son being the Bearer of this, I think I may therefore shorten my letter, without rambling into affairs not immediately necessary to be spoke to: w<sup>t</sup> ever you'll please to ask him, that he is capable of informing you in, I know he'll not make better or worse of than he thinks: wherein he may possibly be too blunt & unguarded; but it proceeds from an open heart without disguise. I should be sorry to part with him, did I not hope a few months will bring us together again; and y<sup>t</sup> he'll then return easy in his thoughts relating to his future continuance here; as well as restored to bodily ease and Strength, w<sup>ch</sup> has been somewhat impaired a while since. 'Tis indeed the Season of the Year wherein he can best be spared from attending the works of the Field; & tho' it puts me to some inconvenience to want him in another capacity; I hope I shall make shift to get that supplyd, as carefully & warily as possible; so y<sup>t</sup> there be no defect in that part of the Service. I remain

His son, the  
bearer of  
this letter.

Anxious  
about his  
son's health.

Sr.

Your very humble Servant  
Will: Stephens.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. THOS. JONES TO THE ACCO.<sup>TANT</sup> MR. HARMAN  
VERELST REC<sup>D</sup> 5 OCTOB<sup>R</sup>. 1739

Savannah Aug<sup>t</sup>. 3, 1739.

S<sup>r</sup>.

goods sent  
by Capt.  
Harramond.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Fennell arriving here in his way from the Havanna for England, & intending to Sail hence this Evening, have only time to acq<sup>t</sup> you, That on y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup>. July a Pettiager from Charles Town bro't here the Goods sent ☞ Cap<sup>t</sup>. Harra-  
mond (as ☞ Invoice & Bill of Ladeing dated in London 31 March. 1739.) They were ordered by Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens to be taken into the Store, (enclosed have sent the Depositions of y<sup>e</sup> people that viewed them). I was then at Frederica— The Occasion of my going thither I have more fully set forth by a Letter which shall send you ☞ first oportunity by the way of Charles Town, but understanding that M<sup>r</sup>. Tho Stephens designs to go by this Ship for England, having had many Instances, of late, to convince me That Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens and his Son have little regard to Truth in what they Say or write, Since M<sup>r</sup>. Causton has had their Confidence. I shall give this brief Acco<sup>t</sup>. of the Rise of this close Intimacy that has Subsisted for three Months past between them, M<sup>r</sup>. Causton M<sup>r</sup>. Parker, Mercer, Minas & some others of less note——

M<sup>r</sup>. Tho: Stephens was Col<sup>l</sup>. Cochran's Fac-  
tor or Agent to dispose of his Wines &c. at

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Savannah, And is his Attorney to act for him in his Absence — The Wines were kept in the Cellar under the Trustees house where M<sup>r</sup>. Bradley has lived Since October last, The Cellar was fitted up by M<sup>r</sup>. Causton's Order for that purpose in June, and those Wines which M<sup>r</sup>. Causton had bought of y<sup>e</sup> Col<sup>l</sup>. for the Trustees use remained there under M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens's care, he having the Keys of y<sup>e</sup> Cellar—

Mr. Tho. Stephens, Col. Cochran's factor or agent.

M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens had often shewn great Uneasiness, when I have (at his Fathers house) talked about y<sup>e</sup> Inconvencies that would attend the Employing of Negroe Servants in this Colony, (which he was very desirous of) and was much offended at my officiousness, (as he call'd it, in other Company) in enquiring into y<sup>e</sup> Affair of killing the Trustees Cattle, and with a great deal of Warmth, asked me why I did not Swear away their Lives, or words to that effect, And ever after when I went to his Father's he would immediately go out of the house, with a Seeming Resentment; The Colon<sup>l</sup>. (when I took Notice of it) used to Say. He could not help his obstinate Temper, which was great Grief to him.

Mr. Stephens shows resentment.

In April last after Col<sup>l</sup>. Cochran went for England and that M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens had sold all his Wines; I desired him (his Father present) to give me the Keys of the Cellar that I might take care of the Trustees Wine; which he refused to do Saying, he would give the Keys to M<sup>r</sup>. Bradley—I told him that if he had any doubt, who the Keys belonged to I would send for M<sup>r</sup>. Brad-

Keys to the Trustees wine cellar, cause a dispute.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Afraid Mr. Bradley would dispose of the wine as his own.

ley & that he might deliver them to me in his presence: His Father advised him to do so, but he would not comply, only saying That I might take the Wines out of the Cellar If I pleased, but should not have the Keys—(M<sup>rs</sup>. Camuse wanted to have part of the Cellar to preserve the Silk worms in, which has been Since fitted up for that purpose)—I several times after desired Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens to persuade his Son to a Compliance w<sup>th</sup>. my request but he told me, That he could not prevail with him. The Colon<sup>l</sup>. agreed with me in Opinion, That if the Keys were delivered to Bradley, he would soon dispose of the Wines, as his own—

High opinion entertained of Col. Stephens.

I found it necessary to write to his Excellency about the Affair Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens was not then at home; I entertained that Opinion of the Col<sup>l</sup>'s. Integrity & his good Intentions for the Trustees Interests, That I had transacted nothing, nor had writ to the Gen<sup>l</sup>. about any affair, or Sent any Letter to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. the Trustees, or your Self, but had first communicated the Same to him, least I should be mistaken in any Acco<sup>t</sup>. I gave of matters.

I rece<sup>d</sup>. the General's Letter, A copy whereof I have (w<sup>th</sup> his Excellency's Leave) sent herewith, on y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup>. May And also a Letter directed to Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens, & another to M<sup>r</sup>. Parker, who were then out of Town, On y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup>. they returned, at which time I gave them their Letters. When I delivered Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens his Letter, I desired he would not read his Letter untill I had read unto him a Copy of what I had writ



---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

to the General, which should have Shown him before I had Sent it, had he been then in Town I read the Copy of my Letter. He Said he was sorry that I had been obliged to tell the General, but I know his Son's Stubborn temper On Monday y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup>. Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens desired me to attend the Magistrates at Penrose's—When I came Mr. Parker told me that he had receivd a Letter from the General whereby he understood that I had complaned of some persons refusing to give me possession of the Trustees Wines in their Cellar, & asked who those persons were, I answered Mr. Thomas Stephens has the Keys and the Wines are in his Custody, but he hath hitherto refused to deliver me the Keys; Mr. Parker asked me By what Authority do you demand them—You told the General that you were refused by persons And now you only mention One, Mr. Tho Stephens, whereby it plainly appears, You told a Falsehood I replyd, That what I writ to the General was the Same that I now declared, and would appeal to Col<sup>l</sup> Stephens who had Seen a Copy of what I had writ—The Col<sup>l</sup>. said (to my great Surprize) that I had never shewn him any such thing, nor did he know what I had writ, Whereupon his Son held his fist doubled at my face. and Said that he chargd me with writing a parcell of Lyes and Falsehoods to the General—

Read him  
copy of let-  
ter sent to  
General  
Oglethorpe

Accused of a  
falsehood by  
Mr. Parker.

I was treated by Mr. Parker & Mr. Christie like a Criminal and with reproachfull Language—but at length they advised Mr. Stephens to deliver me the Keys

Lyes and  
falshoods to  
the General.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Establish-  
ment for al-  
lowances of  
provisions  
not ob-  
tained.

I could not obtain from Mr. Causton any Establishm<sup>t</sup> for allowances of Provisions & made by the Trustees to Magistrates & others, therefore had desired Col<sup>l</sup> Stephens, Mr. Parker & M<sup>r</sup>. Christy to inform me what their Annual Allowances, were, which they did, but produced no Letters or Order for the Same from their Hon<sup>rs</sup>. (The Trustees)

Colonel  
Stephens  
wanted too  
much.

Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens gave me in Writing An Acco<sup>t</sup>. of y<sup>e</sup> Species of Provisions w<sup>ch</sup>. he was to receive Yearly for himself & two others, And also for ten Servants, which in the whole amounted to the Value of fifty Six pounds, And Said, the Trustees were to pay him yearly fifty pounds in Mony—In all 106£  $\varnothing$  annum, And that his Year comenced from Novem<sup>r</sup>. the first last past—He hath but five Servants, but expects the Allowance of provisions made by the Trustees for ten—He had often complained to me (which Complaint, I was told, he made to others at y<sup>e</sup> publick Houses) of his hard Usage, & that y<sup>e</sup> Trustees kept him bare of Mony. I therefore advanced him about four pounds of my own Mony before I had any Cash from the General on Acco<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Trustees and paid him before his first half year was expired Twenty five pounds in Mony, And he had in Issues out of the Store for himself & Son, about Sixty five pounds In all 90£. before I had writ to the General, for his Instructions—

Claims made  
by Messrs.  
Parker and  
Christie.

Mr. Parker, Said That y<sup>e</sup> Trustees had promised to allow him Provisions & Clothing for Seven heads (German Servants,) And that he

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

had two Servants, that are Orphans, In all Nine at five pounds ₤ annum each, which with ten pounds ₤ y<sup>r</sup>. for himself as Magistrate made £55 ₤ annum.

Mr. Christie Said That the Trustees had sent him two Servants whose Indentures he has Sold) which they promised to allow Provisions & Cloathing to, And ten pounds for himself as Magistrate

I sent his Excellency (the General) an Acco<sup>t</sup>. of their Demands and what they had receiv'd in Issues out of the Store Since Octob<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 20<sup>th</sup>. last—Mr. Parker had then rec<sup>d</sup>. about £45. Mr. Christie £25 What either of them Stood indebted by any former acco<sup>t</sup>. to the Trustees. I could not come at any Certain knowledge of. You'll observe the directions given me in the 2<sup>d</sup> & 8<sup>th</sup> Paragraph of the General's Letter, w<sup>ch</sup>. last I comunicated to Col<sup>l</sup> Stephens Mr. Parker & Mr. Christie, and has been the Occasion of many extraordinary Undertakings & Contrivances, most of which have issued to their reproach & Shame hitherto.

Account of  
these de-  
mands sent  
to General  
Oglethorpe.

I hope The General, when he returns from the Indian nation will acquaint the hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees w<sup>th</sup>. the Conduct of those Gentlemen whom I have before mentioned as well as Some others—I am in daily Expectation, that their hono<sup>rs</sup> will send over Some person to take Care of their

Incapable of  
taking care  
of the Trus-  
tees' effects.

---

Mr. Thos. Christie to the Trustees.

---

Effects here, w<sup>c</sup>\*. I am incapable of doing—The Boat is going off & cannot add, but that I am

S<sup>r</sup>. yo<sup>r</sup>. humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Thos Jones.

To Mr. Herman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. THOS. CHRISTIE TO THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLLONY OF GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE IN OLD PALACE YARD. 3 AUGUST 1739, REC<sup>D</sup> 5 OCTOBER 1739. WESTMINSTER.

Savannah in Georgia

Aug<sup>st</sup> the 3<sup>d</sup>. 1739.

My Lords & Gentlemen.—

My Long Silence together w<sup>th</sup>. this happy Opportunity of Writing by the Ship S<sup>t</sup>: Francis calls upon me to say Something Altho' I assure yo<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>r</sup>: my life has been a whole Scene of Action since I came into this Collony Insomuch that I have not time to procure my Self the necessaries of life much more write— Indeed the Generall Promises to send me to you w<sup>th</sup>. some dispatches of Consequence on his Returne from y<sup>e</sup>: Indian Nation—when I shall have the hon<sup>r</sup>: to bring w<sup>th</sup>: me a Copy of the Court Proceedings of Savannah—to that time; together w<sup>th</sup>: the reason for not being able to

Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe on a  
visit to the  
Indian  
Nation.

---

Mr. Thos. Christie to the Trustees.

---

send 'em sooner Gent<sup>m</sup>: M<sup>r</sup>: William Stephens has promis<sup>d</sup>: to send you by his Son who goes by this Ship a particular Acco<sup>t</sup>: of a Barbarous Murder Committ<sup>d</sup>: here in a small Sloop lying before this Town upon the body of One Hugh Watson formerly a good Servant to One Mr. Thomas Bayly of this Place. Notwithstand Gent<sup>m</sup>. You'l Excuse me if I give you some little relation of it.—

Accot. of a  
barbarous  
murder com-  
mitted.

The Body of this Man was discovered float-  
ing almost by the Vessels side y<sup>e</sup>: 5<sup>th</sup>: day of  
July Ins<sup>t</sup>: when Imediately it was taken up by  
the Coron<sup>rs</sup>: Ord<sup>r</sup>: & a Jury of Inquest sate  
thereon—Altho it was remarkt y<sup>t</sup>: some person  
on Shoar told The Mast<sup>r</sup>: & Sailors of the s<sup>d</sup>.  
Vessel of the s<sup>d</sup>: Body<sup>s</sup> so float &: by them to  
take him or Stop it but they Answ<sup>d</sup>: they  
wo<sup>d</sup>. breakfast first.—

The deceas<sup>d</sup>: was report<sup>d</sup>. to have fell over  
board Endeav: to go on Shoar & slipt between  
the Vessel & the boat that lay along side y<sup>e</sup> Ves-  
sel & was unfortunately drown'd— And this  
was y<sup>e</sup> Constant plea of the Master of the s<sup>d</sup>:  
Sloop called y<sup>e</sup> Unity Cap<sup>t</sup>. Hen<sup>y</sup>. Brix & Hen<sup>y</sup>.  
Cozens & John Levit Mariners.

Fictitious  
report of  
how the de-  
ceased came  
to his death.

The Mate John Midlehurst who appeared by  
all y<sup>e</sup>. rest of y<sup>e</sup>. Evidence & their own Con-  
fession to be a Sleep y<sup>e</sup> time y<sup>e</sup> Murder was  
Committed—was Evidence for y<sup>e</sup> King & most  
Ingeniously discover<sup>d</sup>. (as App<sup>d</sup>. to Us) all he  
knew) both before & after he was said to be  
asleep.—



---

Mr. Thos. Christie to the Trustees.

---

Jury of in-  
quest imme-  
diately sum-  
moned.

Beef fork  
used to mur-  
der Hugh  
Watson.

The Murder was Committ<sup>d</sup>. a Tuesday night  
abo<sup>t</sup>: Eleven or twelve at night being the 3<sup>d</sup>. of  
July. & y<sup>e</sup>. Body was found float<sup>s</sup> the 5th: Inst<sup>t</sup>.  
abo<sup>t</sup>. Two in the afternoon when a Jury of  
Inquest was Immediately Summons<sup>d</sup>: All y<sup>e</sup>:  
Surgeons in Town sent for & the Body duly In-  
spected y<sup>e</sup>: Wounds probed & y<sup>e</sup>: Witness  
exam<sup>d</sup>: they Immediately Searcht y<sup>e</sup>: Vessel &  
found a Beef fork w<sup>th</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup>. the Body Appeared  
to have been wounded— The Wounds were in  
all Nine Four in his Side at equal distances One  
in y<sup>e</sup> Bend of y<sup>e</sup> arm but missed y<sup>e</sup> Chief  
Artery Severall Bruises on his head & his back  
fresh Whipt— w<sup>th</sup>. Nine Lashes done by a Rope  
or Cane in a severe manner—Two in the right  
hand two in y<sup>e</sup> Arm & One in y<sup>e</sup> palm of the  
hand.—

The Coron<sup>rs</sup>: Inquest found a Bill for Mur-  
der.—

Warrant and  
reward out  
for Lewis  
Jones

But One Lewis Jones who appeared to be a  
Principal Concern<sup>d</sup>. in the said Murder &  
together w<sup>th</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. Cap<sup>t</sup>. had very high Words  
w<sup>th</sup>: y<sup>e</sup> deceased had made his Escape tow<sup>ds</sup>.  
Carolina & altho a Warr<sup>t</sup>. was Immediately Iss<sup>d</sup>.  
Out ag<sup>st</sup>. him w<sup>th</sup>: £50 Carolina mony reward  
he is not yet taken

The Generall was at the Southw<sup>d</sup>. when this  
hapn<sup>d</sup>. but was here when they were tryed &  
give us his Advice as to y<sup>e</sup> Execution. In Short  
Brixte the Master of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup>. Sloop Lewis Jones  
Henry Cózens & John Levit were Indicted by  
y<sup>e</sup> Grand Jury for this Town & County & the

---

Mr. Thos. Christie to the Trustees.

---

Bills bro<sup>t</sup>. & found ag<sup>st</sup>. them for Wilfully & w<sup>th</sup>:  
 Malice aforethought Murdering the s<sup>d</sup>. Hugh  
 Watson they were at y<sup>e</sup>: s<sup>d</sup>: Court legally tryed  
 & Convicted of y<sup>e</sup>. Same. in a very Awfull &  
 decent manner—The 19<sup>th</sup>: they receiv<sup>d</sup>. Sentence  
 Except Jones who was fled & this day Brixe &  
 Cozens who app<sup>d</sup>. Guilty & most Assist<sup>g</sup>. in y<sup>e</sup>.  
 Murder was hang<sup>d</sup>: upon y<sup>e</sup>. Strand Overagainst  
 the place the Murder was Committed—Levit  
 who was almost dying & was Sick when the  
 affair was acted & Indeed was least Criminal  
 by the advice of y<sup>e</sup>. Generall was Reprieved for  
 two Months—so that in that time We Expect  
 to Apprehend Jones who it is believed will make  
 a full discovery of the particular Circumstance  
 of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup>. Murder: I am so broke in upon by Pub-  
 lick Business that I must beg leave to Conclude  
 & Remain w<sup>th</sup>: all Imaginable regard—My  
 Lords & Gent<sup>n</sup>:

Brixe and  
 Cozens  
 hanged.

Yo<sup>r</sup>. most faithfull

humb<sup>le</sup>. Serv<sup>tt</sup>:

Tho<sup>s</sup>: Christie.

---

 Robt. Tracy, Esqr. to Mr. Harman Verelst.
 

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM ROBT. TRACY ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST AT THE GEORGIA OFFICE  
WESTMINSTER

FREE	{	Red	}
ROBT. TRACY.		Wax	
		Seal	

Stanway Aug<sup>t</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 25<sup>th</sup>. 1739.

Mr. Verelst,

Resolutions  
approved  
of.

Malicious  
reflections  
cast.

Yours of y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup>. I receiv'd with the Resolutions enclos'd, I have look'd them over and highly approve of them; I think it behoves us to give all the reasonable satisfaction we can to the People already gone over, and all possible Encouragement consistent with Prudence and Justice, to those who will yet go over to Georgia; and I do really think these Resolutions do fully answer all these Purposes; I dont at all despair but by the Blessing of Providence, this Colony may turn out well for the present Inhabitants, and for its Mother Country, notwithstanding the malicious Reflections that have been cast both upon the Colony and the Trustees,—and it being almost become a Mode to turn it into Ridicule, but this gives me no Uneasiness, for Men who can be so senseless as to make a Joke of what is intended for the

---

Henry Archer, Esqr. to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Publick good, move more the Compassion than  
the Indignation of S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very humble  
serv<sup>t</sup>.

I beg my Compliments to all Rob<sup>t</sup>. Tracy.  
The Trustees who are in Town.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM HENRY ARCHER ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO MR.  
HARMAN VERELST AT THE GEORGIA OFFICE NEAR  
THE NEW PALACE YARD WESTM<sup>R</sup>.

FRANK H.

ARCHER. LONDON

Warwick Aug<sup>t</sup>. 25<sup>th</sup>. 1739.

S<sup>r</sup>.

I rec'd the favour of both your letters, with  
the Drafts enclos'd, which I have perus'd as  
well as the shortness of the time, & the hurry  
of our assizes wou'd permitt, & I have made  
several alterations, w<sup>ch</sup> are submitted to the con-  
sideration of the Trustees; in my opinion it is  
very right, to leave out that restriction upon  
the unmarried daughters, but I am a little  
doubtfull how farr it may be proper to insist  
upon security, from the 2<sup>d</sup>. husband of the  
Tenant's Widow, least it shou'd be a restraint  
upon marriages, however I have not alter'd it;  
The second Instrument seems to me, to be more

A restriction  
upon un-  
married  
daughters.

---

John Laroche Esqr. to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

proper to be made by the Common Council, as the Resolutions are, than by the Trustees, w<sup>ch</sup>. I have alter'd accordingly, but shall readily acquiesce in any amendm<sup>ts</sup>: they think fitt to make; I desire my Compliments to all the Board, & am,

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your obed<sup>t</sup>. humble

Serv<sup>t</sup>. H. Archer

pray send me a Copy of these proceedings, when they are settled.

The shoes shall be sent the 1<sup>st</sup>. week in Sep<sup>r</sup>.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM JOHN LAROCHE Esq<sup>R</sup>. TO MR.  
HARMAN VERELST, AT YE OFFICE OF GEORGIA.  
FREE WESTMINSTER. AUG. 27 1739.

JOHN	{	Red	}
LAROCHE.		Wax	
		Seal	

S<sup>r</sup>.

I have yours of the 21<sup>st</sup>. Ins<sup>tr</sup>., but could Not Answer it by y<sup>e</sup> return of that post, being then Engaged at the Assizes; I have no Objection to the provision the Common Councill think proper to make in order to satisfye their pres-

Provisions  
made by  
common  
council in  
regard to  
land.



---

Sr. Wm. Heathcote to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

ent Tenants of Lands in Georgia upon failure of Issue Male; I desire to be remembered to the Gentlemen, whom I hope to see very soon, As I design to set out the latter End of this week for Bristoll, in my way to London. I am

Sr. Yr. most humble Ser<sup>t</sup>.

J. Laroche.

Lanhydrock Aug<sup>t</sup>. 27<sup>th</sup>. 1739.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM S<sup>R</sup>. W<sup>M</sup>. HEATHCOTE TO MR. HARMAN VERELST AT THE GEORGIA OFFICE NEAR THE HOUSE OF LORDS.

FREE W<sup>M</sup>. WESTMINSTER.  
HEATHCOTE.

Hursley Lodge 26<sup>th</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup>. 1739.

Sir

I am favour<sup>d</sup> with your letter of the 21<sup>st</sup>. Inst<sup>t</sup>: with a paper relating to the grants & Tenure of Lands within the Colony of Georgia, which I hope will make the people easy there for the future relating to their Tenure.

Tenure of  
lands in  
Georgia.

I am S<sup>r</sup>.

Y<sup>r</sup>. humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

W<sup>m</sup>: Heathcote.

---

Wm. Sloper Esqr. to Mr. Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM W<sup>M</sup>. SLOPER ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO MR. VERELST  
AT YE GEORGIA OFFICE NEAR OLD PALACE YARD.

WESTMINSTER. 21 AUGUST 1739

	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Red} \\ \text{Wax} \\ \text{Seal} \end{array} \right\}$
FREE. W.	
SLOPER.	

S<sup>r</sup>.

Resolution  
relating to  
the grants  
and tenure  
of lands in  
Georgia.

I have been from home for some time, & at my return, found yours w<sup>th</sup>. the Enclosed Resolution of the Trustees relating to the Grants & Tenure of Lands in Georgia to w<sup>ch</sup>. I have noe Objection, altho I must own my self not well enough instructed in the Nature of Grants & Tenure to be a competent Judge of its validity, w<sup>ch</sup>. the Grantees will noe doubt, have Exam<sup>d</sup>. by Councill for their own Security.

I am S<sup>r</sup>.

Y<sup>r</sup>. humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

W. Sloper.

Woodhay 31<sup>st</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>. 1739.

---

John Fallowfield to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM JOHN FALLOWFIELD TO THE  
HON<sup>BLE</sup>. THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING  
THE COLONY OF GEORGIA IN AMERICA.

REC<sup>D</sup> 2 Nov. 1739.

LONDON

May it please your Hon<sup>rs</sup>.

As a publick officer and Collector for this port of Savannah, I think it a Duty incumbent on mee, to acquaint you of the Frequent Importation of Spanish Sugars, & other Foreign goods, and as this place is Esteemed, by most people in America to be Free from Duty, Renders his Majesty<sup>s</sup>. Revenue to be little worth, and Consequently Occasions Large Quantities brought In, not having instructions from your hon<sup>rs</sup>. Ive taken Bond for 82 Co<sup>wt</sup>. [sic] Imported in the Sloop Unity the property of Caleb Davis & Jemitt Copley, I should therefore Beg your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. would be so kind as to Transmitt mee your Orders on this affair y<sup>t</sup>. I may for the future know to Govern my Self & whether I may w<sup>th</sup>. Safety put such Bonds in Execution or no— I hope you'l pardon the Freedom Ive Taken herein and am your hon<sup>rs</sup>. Most Obedient Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Frequent  
importation  
of Spanish  
sugars and  
foreign  
goods.

John Fallowfield.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Accotant.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GEN<sup>L</sup>. OGLETHORPE TO THE ACCO<sup>TANT</sup>. REC<sup>D</sup> 30  
Nov. 1739.

Fort Augusta in Georgia 5<sup>th</sup>. September 1739.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Misunder-  
standings  
with the  
Indians  
satisfactorily  
arranged by  
Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe.

Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe met  
by the In-  
dians with  
expressions  
of joy.

I am just arrived at this Place from the Assembled Estates of the Creek Nation. They have very fully Declared their rights to and Possession of all the Land as far as the River Saint Johns, and their Concessions of the Sea Coast, Islands and other Lands to the Trustees, of which they have made a regular Act. If I had not gone up the misunderstandings between them and the Carolina Traders fomented by our two Neighbouring Nations would probably have occasioned their beginning a War, which I believe might have been the result of this general meeting; but as their Complaints were reasonable I gave them satisfaction in all of them, and every thing is entirely settled in peace. It is impossible to Discribe the Joy they expressed at my Arrival they met me forty Miles in the Woods, and lay'd Provisions on the roads in the the Woods. The Express being just going to Charles Town, I can say no more but that I have had a burning fever of which I am perfectly well recovered. I hope the Trustees will Accept of this as a Letter to them

I am S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

James Oglethorpe.

To M<sup>r</sup>. Harman Verelst.

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WM. STEPHENS ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO THE ACCOMPTANT MR.  
HARMAN VERELST, TO THE HONORABLE, THE  
TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF  
GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE HOUSE OF  
LORDS. REC<sup>D</sup>. 30 NOV. 1739. WESTMINSTER.

{ RED  
WAX  
SEAL }

Savannah 10, Sept<sup>r</sup>. 1739.

S<sup>r</sup>.

In my last of the 26 July I acknowledged the rec<sup>t</sup>. of yours of the 27 Apr, & 10<sup>th</sup>. of May with sundry other letters, & papers, as therein mention'd: which I sent by my Son, together with one inscribed to the honourable Trustees, & Coppy of my Journal, &c as usual: and from the distance of time, I might hope he is near the end of his Voyage now, unless he should be fallen into the Spaniards hands, & intercepted in his Way: against whom, when we least expected it, we are newly informed open War is declared: w<sup>ch</sup>. Information is brought us by a Sloop arrived here from Rhode Island on Saturday the 8<sup>th</sup>. instant, with some provisions for Sale, if we can find mony to purchase y<sup>m</sup>. The Master of w<sup>ch</sup>. Sloop reported, & made Affidavit to the truth of it, y<sup>t</sup> the Tartar Pink was sent Express from the Government, to acquaint the Northern

Open war  
declared by  
the Span-



---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

"Tartar  
Pink" sent  
from the  
government  
to inform  
the Northern  
Province of  
the declara-  
tion of war  
with the  
Spaniards.

Sloop  
equipt to  
sail as pri-  
vateers.

Capt. Thom-  
son's arrival  
expected.

Provinces with it; that upon her arrival at Boston, a Messenger was sent over land to Connecticut, Rhode Island, & New York, w<sup>th</sup>. Packets for the several Governours of those places, advising them thereof; that upon the Governour of Rhode Island's opening his Packet he went, together w<sup>th</sup> his Councill, into the Balcony of a Publick House, from whence his Secretary read the Contents to the people, who were assembled by Beat of Drum; signifying y<sup>t</sup>. he was empowered to grant Commissions to all people fitly qualifyd to set out Privateers; & to take, burn, or destroy all the Spanish Ships they could; that thereupon, within the few days he staid, there were 3 Sloops equipt, and ready to sail as Privateers, w<sup>th</sup>. 80 good men on board each, & 3 or 4 more would soon be ready to follow; that the Tartar Pink (he understood) was to sail immediately from Boston, w<sup>th</sup>. the like Intelligence from the Government, to these Provinces of Carolina and Georgia, & he expected to have found her here. These matters of such importance, we dispatchd immediately several Expresses of, to the General, if he might be found; to the Major, at present Commanding Officer in the South; to the Commander of the Company at Port Royal; and to the Lieut Governour of Carolina, (doubting whether or not he might yet have advice of it) to whom I severally wrote, & enclosed Coppys of the fore said Affidavit. To w<sup>ch</sup>. time my enclosed Journal is carried on, containing various matters of a different nature; & was extended to a little longer time than usual in expectation of Cap<sup>t</sup> Thom-

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

sons arrival here, whom we looked for from w<sup>t</sup>. you wrote me in your last of the 10<sup>th</sup>. of May: but these advices now informing us, y<sup>t</sup>. the War broke out soon after, we imagine to be the cause of his not putting to Sea so soon. After what manner our Correspondence hereafter must be carried on, we are to learn; a new Scene commencing (as I reckon) from the Close of my present Journal. And as this Province is now in an especial manner become a Frontier against the Enemy (for w<sup>ch</sup> our Neighbours of Carolina ought to shew a kinder regard to us) I doubt not but the hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees will have that Interest with the Government, as to secure the Preservation of this Colony; w<sup>ch</sup> I dare affirm, from w<sup>t</sup>. I can observe, the present, Inhabitants will do all y<sup>t</sup> is in their power to contribute to. Could it have been foreseen what a suddain Change has happend, in regard to Peace or War; I am confident my Son would not have turned his back, & left us at such a Juncture; & if I knew him right, I believe twill be far from being a cause of his not returning the sooner. He'll now have the satisfaction to be informed by you in what manner his future subsistance is so kindly taken care of by the Trust; w<sup>ch</sup>. you gave me the pleasure of writing me was intended; & I am perfectly easy about; tho' by reason of no letters coming since I could not attain to the knowledge of it yet.

The Province a frontier against the enemy.

No letters received by Mr. Stephens from his son.

One thing I must observe with pleasure; that this Examination has produced (I hope) a better Understanding betwixt M<sup>r</sup>. Jones & me, than

A better understanding with Mr. Jones.

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Mr. Jones'  
ability as an  
accountant.

at one time past I could promise my self; from whence generally has followed an Unity in opinion; always to be wishd for; & at this Juncture more especially so necessary, y<sup>t</sup>. I should stand self condemned, in suffering any private Picque or resentment of mine to interfere in our carrying on the work required; neither will I doubt but his thoughts are the same : & allowing a little complacency to take place sometimes of — y<sup>e</sup> reverse; such a coincidence must ensue, as will bring to effect, what a Dissention commonly forbids. 'Twould be great Vanity in me to assume an equal knowledge with M<sup>r</sup>. Jones in these matters of Account; which by a long Practice doubtless he is perfect in; and very dextrous in tracing such dark Affairs from their first Source: what little help I can give, is not, nor shall be wanting.

I cannot yet free my thoughts of some Doubts, whether or not we have done right, in not strictly observing those Orders Mr. Parker & I rec<sup>d</sup>, touching the Receipts and Issues of Stores; which I presumed to offer some reasons for our not intermeddling with, in my former, & w<sup>ch</sup> proceeded from no unwillingness; but purely from a Fear y<sup>t</sup>. it might produce some ill Effects, and be displeasing where I would by no means give offence: M<sup>r</sup>. Jones's present Situation not seeming easily to admit of any Controll from Us. I shall wait therefore in hopes of a safe Guidance thro' these Streights; for I must wish always to be right.

I flatterd my self y<sup>t</sup>. by this time I should

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

have perfected divers Lists I am preparing, which may shew the present State of the Colony : but indeed my hands have been so full of late ; & now we are so daily exercised in Dispatches of another sort, upon this Alarm of War, that I hope I shall be forgiven for delaying it, till I get a few days more leisure. In the mean while I cant be easy in deserving any longer to send what I do, to my Correspondent at Ch Town ; where it must take its chance how long twill lay, before a safe Opportunity offers of proceeding for England.

Rumors of war.

I am

Sr.

Your very humble Servant

Will : Stephens.

P. S.

A Trading Boat from New Windsor bound for Charles Town is arrivd here, and reports that the General in his Travells finding himself not well, was returning this way ; being come within 40 Miles of Augusta ; where it might be expected he would be soon : but how far the Patroon of this Boat may be credited I cant say : Surely every good man wishes to see him well here : & most people think this report is without sufficient Grounds.

Arrival of a trading boat from New Windsor bringing news of Gen. Oglethorpe.

Report of Gen. Oglethorpe's arrival thought groundless.

You may possibly remember, y<sup>t</sup>. when I left England there was one Wolly a young man whose Friends you knew, came a Passenger w<sup>th</sup>. me as far as Charles Town ; where (I wrote) he

---

Letter About Treaty at Coweta Town.

---

Small cash  
belonging to  
Mr. Wolly  
found.

was soon seduced, & would proceed no farther this way. It seems some Friends of his sent a small Cask after him, directed hither, where it has lain in the Stores I know not how long, no person enquiring after it: Wherefore twas thought proper to open it lately, when Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Parker, Jones, and I, were together; and the enclosed paper shews the Contents. If you'll give your self the trouble to let his Friends know w<sup>t</sup> we found; twill be deliverd to your Order.

A request  
for station-  
ery.

Bad paper & a heavy hand seldome do well together: the Stationer certainly can't call it good; as I took the liberty to acquaint you more y<sup>a</sup> a year since tis now near an end; & we know not how to come at any good, unless you'll please to furnish the Trusts Secretary with a Rheme of good Fools cap in Folio, & D<sup>o</sup>. of Post in D<sup>o</sup>.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM AN UNKNOWN WRITER IN REGARD  
TO OGLETHORPE TREATY WITH THE CREEKS AT  
COWETA TOWN.

Charles Town 11<sup>th</sup>. September 1739.

Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe's re-  
turn from  
the Cowetas.

A general  
meeting held  
between  
Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe and  
the Indians.

We have just now received Advice that His Excellency General Oglethorpe arrived at Fort Augusta in Georgia on the 5<sup>th</sup>. of this Instant, on his return from the Cowetas which is the Chief Town of the Creek Indians about Four hundred Miles within Land from this Place. At the Cowetas on 11<sup>th</sup>. Day of August 1739 was held a general meeting of the Estatees of the Creek



---

An Anonymous Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Nation, & the Mico's, or Kings Chief Men, and Deputys from all the Towns of that Nation were assembled there this meeting of the Creek Indians continued till the 21<sup>st</sup>. Day of August 1739 and gave strong assurances of Fidelity to his Majesty and proposed several regulations for maintaining the Peace of the Countrey to which the Gen<sup>l</sup>. agreed. He and the Gentlemen that accompanied him; endured much hardship in their March, being oblig'd to pass through great Woods where for Two hundred and forty Miles there was neither House nor Inhabitants of any kind and were forced to Swim their Horse over several large Rivers. The Indians received His Excellency with the greatest respect and friendship, and entertained him and his Men with plenty of Fowls, Beef Pork Venison Melons and other Fruit. The Gen<sup>l</sup>. was ill with a burning fever in the Indian Town but is perfectly recovered.

Measures proposed by the Indians for maintaining the peace of the country.

Gen. Oglethorpe received by the Indians with greatest respect and friendship.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. HARMAN VERELST AT THE GEORGIA OFFICE  
WESTMINSTER.  $\text{P}$  CAPT. SIGOURNEY.

Sir

The Packets which Cap<sup>t</sup> Townsend brought I reced the 15<sup>th</sup>. at Night and next morning Sent them by a Safe hand to Mr. Stephens as directed. The General was then at Augusta about 100 Miles from Savannah waiting some head Men of the Cherokees to have a Talk with him, as by his Letter to Colonel Bull he informs him,

Gen. Oglethorpe preparing to have a talk with the head men of the Cherokees.

---

George Dunbar to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe ill of  
a fever while  
among the  
Indians.

as also that he had been ill of a Fever amongst the Creeks, but then recover'd, As M<sup>r</sup>. Bull was then Sending an Express to the General to make known his Majestys Commands to him, I beg'd of him to let the General know that Colonel Stephens had reced a Packet directed for him, that he might loose no time in getting it. I am in haste

Sir

Your Most humble Sert

[sic]

Sep<sup>tr</sup>. 18<sup>th</sup>. 1739.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

FROM GEORGE DUNBAR TO MR. HERMAN VERELST  
AT THE GEORGIA OFFICE WESTMINSTER.  
LONDON.

Charlestown 4<sup>th</sup>. October 1739.

Sir.

Mr. Amion  
and Mr. Lius  
dead.

I hade the pleasure to accompanie the General to the Indian Countrie where he was re-  
ceiv'd with all the merks of friendship & respect in their power, too tedious to mention and I hope his jurnie will have a good effect upon them at this junctour. There hes and still is a great mortality in this place, M<sup>r</sup>. Amion Clerk to the Assemblie and M<sup>r</sup>. Lius Judge of the admirality are dead, the Clerk is by Sighn'd manuel as I suppose the othir is also, it will be

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

always the betir for Georgia how manie of thes  
 places are fill'd up by persons attatch'd to that Appoint-  
 ments to be  
 made.  
 Colonie and I believe the General, how soone he  
 knows it, will recommend propir persons, but  
 as this & manie lettirs relateing the the same af-  
 fairs will be at London before anie from him,  
 I think it would be propir in you to aquaint the  
 Trustees wt. it or take Such othir Steps as you  
 Shall See most propir to prevent the places  
 going by other intrest. I need not tell you that  
 we expect warr to keep us out of the indolent Indolence  
 avoided by  
 war.  
 way of liveing which I believe is in a great me-  
 sure the cause of the present distemper. All at  
 St. Simons &c: are well and the Generall per-  
 fectly recover'd of a fevour he hade in the  
 Indian Countrie. My Compliments to Mrs.  
 Verelst and I am / Sir

Your most humble Servant

George Dunbar.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GEN<sup>L</sup>. OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES RECD 13<sup>th</sup>  
 MARCH 1739

Savannah 5<sup>th</sup>. October 1739.

Gentlemen.

I am returned from the Indian Countrey and  
 thank God in good health. I have received the  
 Kings Commands to anoy the Spaniards and am An order  
 from the  
 King to  
 annoy the  
 Spaniards.  
 going to Execute them. I've been obliged to

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Indians co-  
operate with  
Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe  
against the  
Spaniards.

Affairs of  
the Colony  
much  
mended.

Much sick-  
ness at  
Charles  
Town, Geor-  
gia healthy.

make large presents to the Indians, who are now thoroughly engaged to us. Tooanahowi is gone with 200 Men against the Spaniards the Cherokees are raising 600 Men and the Creeks 400 who are to act with me. The Affairs of the Colony are much mended but the Accounts are not gone through Mr. Jones will let you know the Progress that is made in them. I am forced to make severall Expences upon this Rupture, which I hope will be laid before the Parliament not as the Trustees, but as a Governmentall Expence. There has been a great Sickness in Charles Town, but Georgia is healthy. Pursuant to his Majesty's Orders the Inhabitants of Savannah have fitted out a Privateer.

I am

Gentlemen

Your most Obedient

humble Servant

James Oglethorpe.

P. S.

As soon as possibly I can get time to write I'll send You the State of the Colony to lay before Parliament.

P. P. S.

Rangers,  
scout boats  
and Indian  
traders em-  
ployed to  
help pre-  
serve the  
Province.

I fear I have tired you with the length of the Inclosed and for more particulars of the Province I must refer you to Colonel Steven's Journals. I've been forced to put 30 Rangers upon footing, to employ several Scout Boats, to

---

Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Bolzius to the Trustees Accotant.

---

promise pay to the Indian Traders for raising the Indians to preserve the Province in this critical Juncture.

The honble The Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM THE REV<sup>D</sup>. MR. BOLZIUS TO THE TRUSTEES ACCOTANT. RECD 18 MARCH 1739.

Ebenezer in Georgia Octob<sup>r</sup>. 5<sup>th</sup>. 1739.

Dear Sir,

Mr. Jones, Store - Keeper of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees at Savannah did me the favour of forwarding my last Letter to you of the 4<sup>th</sup>. of July, which I hope, is got into your Hand long before this, in which I acknowledged the Receiving of your kind Letters dated the 3<sup>d</sup>. of March & 2<sup>d</sup> of April last, & returned to their Honours, the Trustees, our great & dear Benefactors most humble Thanks for the 40£ ster<sup>s</sup> for the Maintaining of our Saltzburgish Widow & Orphans as well as for the Leather which they have bountifully supply'd with the Shoemaker, Ulict, on which the Orphan - House should have a good share too. The said Shoemaker begun to be very useful to our Place, but being taken with a violent Feaver, died five Weeks after his Arrival. A fortnight before his Death he married one of the single Women, Margaretha Egger by Name, who came with him from Augspurg. He

Maintenance for the Saltzburgish widows and orphans.

The marriage and death of the shoemaker.



---

Rev'd. Mr. Bolzius to the Trustees Accotant.

---

Destitute of  
a shoemaker  
Forced to  
hire one.

Shoemakers  
wife when  
recovered  
from fever  
will have op-  
portunity to  
marry again.

Linnen from  
St. Gallen in  
Swisserland.

has made several Pair of Shoes from this Leather for the people in my Congregation, he & his Widow being pay'd for them full in ready Money: As for the Orphan - House he has done only the Pair for half the Price. I had the Honour to communicate the Contents of your Letter, relating to the said Leather, to His Excellency General Oglethorpe, asking humbly his Direction in using it: he gave me leave to make use of it for the present Necessity of the Orphan - House, & to give to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees an Account of it. We are now again Destitute of a Shoemaker, & being in Want of Shoes at this time, I was forced to hire a Shoemaker who has agreed to make as many Shoes, as we shall want for the present, & the Rest of Leather shall be kept in good Condition under the Care of the Master of the Orphans, till it stands with your Conveniency to write me Word, what will be the further Order of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees about it. The Widow of the said Shoemaker is provided with Necessaries, & if she should want any thing for her subsistance, we won't fail to assist her, but suppose, she will have shortly Opportunity to marry again, when she is recovered from her Feaver.

It happened more than two years agon, that a Merchant from St. Gallen in Swisserland by 2 London Merchants, Mr. Norris & Drewett has sent under my Care a Sett of very good Linnen, which I delivered to Mr. Causton, being at that time Store - Keeper at Savannah, who promised me to pay the said Linnen (whose prime Costs

---

Revd. Mr. Bolzius to the Trustees Accotant.

---

are £71- 17- 1.) either in Dear - skins, Rice or Sola - Bills, but the Payment thereof having been delay'd so long time to a great Disappointment of the said very honest Merchant, I was forced to address myself to His Excellency General Oglethorpe, who ordered me to give an Account of this melancholy Affair to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees & beseech them humbly to shew me & the Merchant the Favour of paying the Money for the said Linnen at London. Mr. Jones will certify it in his next Letters, that the Linnen is honestly delivered to Mr. Causton, & issued out by him to a great Profit, & I doubt not, but General Oglethorpe himself, who is allways very generously & kindly concerned for our sake will recommend the Payment thereof in his own Letters, if his very weighty Affairs in this present state of War will allow him so much time. The inclosed Letter is for Mr. Norris & Drewett, by which I give them notice, that I have done my utmost Endeavours for getting the Linnen pay'd & make them from the Words of Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe good Hopes of being pay'd shortly by the Generosity & Goodness of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees, who will not give place of my being blamed & misrepresented in Germany, & the Merchant not any longer disappointed.

Linnen un-  
paid for.

The Saltzburgers are by God's Grace in a very good Condition of Health, & reap the Fruits of their Labour this Fall so plentifully in every kind, that they cannot but give many thanks to God & their Benefactors by whose Favours they are settled in such a good Corner

The Salts-  
burgers in  
good health.

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

of the World, where God feeds them with temporal & spiritual Bread & prepares them by his holy Word & Sacraments to his eternal Happiness. I shall be not a little overjoy'd to hear shortly of your good Health as well as of the Continuance of the favour of their Honours, for whose Happiness & good Success in their prayseworthy Undertakings are daily put up our Prayers to Heaven: committing them & you to the Grace & Conduct of our Lord, I beg leave to subscribe myself

Dear Sir

your most obedient

very humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius.

Mr. Gronau gives his  
humble service to you.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. STEPHENS ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO THE ACCO<sup>TANT</sup>. MR.  
HARMAN VERELST TO THE HONOURABLE THE  
TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF  
GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE HOUSE OF  
LORDS. - WESTMINSTER.

{ RED  
WAX  
SEAL }

Savannah 21 Apr. 1739.

Dear S<sup>r</sup>.

Gen. Ogle.  
thorpe gone  
South.

My Intent was, now the General has again left us, & is gone South, to have wrote in few

---

Wm. Stephens Esqr. to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

days fully to the hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees and your self also: but finding the opportunity of a Boat going just now to Charles Town, which will not stay for me, & tis seldome I find the like convenience, I catch hold of a few Minutes just to acquaint you that upon the Generals telling me he found a Backwardness in those who were concerned, to account for the half Fees & Perquisites due to our dear Friends Family; it was his advice y<sup>t</sup>. no farther time should be lost (very sorry I am y<sup>t</sup> so much has already been) against my Will) but that the shortest way ought to be taken, and they should be obliged to do Right to those who demand it: wherefore, by his advice likewise, I am putting it into the hands of one Mr. Whitaker, a Lawyer at Charles Town, of unquestionable Abilitys in all respects, & who is beyond regarding the Frowns of any the Greatest among 'em. God grant I may be able to send some good account of it in the End: my best care will not be wanting to attend my Wishes. I send him Coppys of all I think needfull in what I rec<sup>d</sup>. from Mr. Horsey and you; with such other Hints of my own, as I apprehend may be of any use: and as I am advised, shall send you what Information I get about it. I would fain have it come to pass, that the first letter I write Mr. Horsey might be an acceptable one to him and all the Family; to whom I beg the favour of you to present my hearty respects.

Fees and  
perquisites  
due to  
Col. Hor-  
sey's family.

Mr. Whita-  
ker, a law-  
yer of  
Charles  
Town.

Since the Hurry I am in now, will not permit me to write coolly my thoughts as I ought to the honourable Board; I hope they'll be so good to

---

Letter from George Dunbar.

---

The delay of  
letters from  
England.

accept w<sup>t</sup>. I have ready always; w<sup>c\*</sup>. is a continuation of my Journal: and I think many days will not pass, ere I shall find occasion to address them with such thoughts as are proper for me to put in a letter. My last to them was of the 12<sup>th</sup>. of Mar; whereof I also now enclose a Coppy, & I shall be glad one time or other to know that all my letters came to hand. As for any we receive, I can say nothing, Woe is me: the last I had was from you of the 2<sup>d</sup> of Oct. w<sup>ch</sup> I rec<sup>d</sup> in December. We hear by uncertain report, y<sup>t</sup> a Ship is newly arrivel at Charles Town from London; which makes us prick up our Ears, in hopes to hear once again from England: 'tis said that there has not arrived one Ship from London before this, in 3 or 4 months past.

I remain / Dear S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very hearty Servant

Will: Stephens.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

FROM GEORGE DUNBAR.

Charlestown, 7<sup>th</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup>. 1739.

Sir,

Death of  
Mr. Amion,  
Clerk to the  
Assemblies  
and Mr.  
Luis, judge  
of the  
admiralty.

I wrot you by Capt Sygorny w<sup>t</sup>. whom Cap<sup>t</sup>. Gascoighn takes his passage of the Death of M<sup>r</sup>. Amion Clerk to the assemblie and M<sup>r</sup>. Luis Judge of the Admiralty both places by Sign'd manuel, nor need I tell you of what conse-



---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

quence thes places being filed with persons well qualifi'd is to the wellferr of this province as well as to ours. I therefor thought it right to acquaint you of it to take Such Steps as you shal think necessary to prevent their being given too soone. I Set out tomorow for S<sup>t</sup>. Simons & I believe the General who is a thorow judge of the Gentilmen here will recommend propir persons. The mortality here is great but I thank God the people in Georgia preserve an entire State of health. I have just heard that the Chief Jusice's life is disspar'd off, and I think you Should use the Same precautions with respect to that. I am

Chief  
Justices'  
Life dis-  
paired of.

Sir.

Your Most humble Ser<sup>t</sup>.

George Dunbar.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WM. STEPHENS ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO MR. HARMAN VERELST.

ACCOMPTANT TO THE HONOURABLE THE TRUSTEES  
FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA AT  
THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE HOUSE OF LORDS.  
WESTMINSTER. REC<sup>D</sup>. 13 MARCH 1739.

{ RED  
WAX  
SEAL. }

Savannah 6 Oct<sup>r</sup>. 1739.

S<sup>r</sup>.

I wrote you of the 10<sup>th</sup>. ultmo, enclosing Coppy of my Journal &c: on the 25<sup>th</sup>. Ditto I

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Sale of rum  
among the  
Indians by  
Carollians.

Explains his  
brevity in  
regard to  
certain  
matters.

Better un-  
derstanding  
with Mr.  
Jones.

wrote you again briefly; &, by the Generals orders, sent therewith 3 Affidavits, taken during his Progress, relating to the exorbitant Sale of Rum by our Neighbours of Carolina among the Indians, worthy the Notice of the honourable Trustees: & understanding the General is now writing himself to them; I am unwilling to let so fair an opportunity slip, of tacking a few lines to his Packet (by permission); tho' there are 2 sufficient reasons why I do not enlarge, as sometimes: one is, y<sup>t</sup> twould be too much assuming in me to attempt a Representation of divers matters, which I know he writes himself, having done me the honour of imparting to me what he thought proper of it: whatever I might offer therefore at such an important Juncture must appear mere Bagatel, if set in the same light with his: the other reason, very prevalent also, is, y<sup>t</sup> in my Journal w<sup>ch</sup>. I now send Coppy of, commencing the 8 Sept<sup>r</sup>, where my former ceased, I see I have not omitted any thing y<sup>t</sup> I could conceive worth observing, of what has passed in this place: and indeed it has not been in my power of late, to look much farther, since the Generals happy arrival among us—You'll imagine the rest. This I hope will be allowd a good Plea, why I have not yet fulfilld my promise to the honorable Board, of divers Lists that I proposed, w<sup>ch</sup> might a little enlighten the View of our present. Situation; and Mr. Jones (whose kinder disposition of late, affords me the pleasure of having a perfect good understanding with him,) and concurrence in the same Sentiments; all past Jealousys & Piques being for-

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

got) desires me to say, y<sup>t</sup>. he hopes the same Plea will hold good, why we have yet delayd the transmitting of some Specimen of our proceedings, in those accounts that we had full Orders to examine, & penetrate as far as we could into such as we found most obscure. All these things I assure my self will next take place, when we are returned again to more Sedateness: which I see no real cause of any doubt in; for I verily think, after the General has laid down some Rules to walk by in his absence; we are in a much safer State y<sup>n</sup> any for 2 years past: particularly in the Spring of the year 1738, our Danger was greatest when we least expected it; & by good Providence their Designs were frustrated: but now we know our Enemys, & have no cause to fear 'em: the coast is already pretty well filld with Privateers, equipt from the Northern Provinces; besides several of his Majestys Frigates cruising to protect us, & more promised: and at land we think we may bid 'em defiance even now; but far more, when the General is reinforced, as is expected, with regular Troops: in the mean time, as soon as those Indians come down, whom the General has sent for; tho' I dont pretend to fathom his Intentions; I have a strong Opinion y<sup>t</sup>. his enterprizing Genius, will prompt him to repay the Present of Sweetmeats, w<sup>ch</sup>. Don Pedro left for him lately, when his Launch

The Colony  
in much bet-  
ter condition  
than for two  
years.

Designs  
Frustrated.

Preparations  
for protec-  
tion of the  
Colony.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

visited these Parts, w<sup>th</sup>. Plumbs of another kind.  
— More in my next.

St.

Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Will: Stephens.

Oct: 11. 1739.

P. S.

Mr. Thom-  
son pro-  
ceeds to St.  
Simons.

The very next morning (Sunday the 7th) after writing whats before. Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson arrived at Tybee, & sent his Boat up w<sup>th</sup>. Capt Mackay, & large Packetts for the General, and me; together with a particular letter to me from you, pursuant to w<sup>t</sup>. you ordered him; & about 10 at Night, by the Generals leave I took Boat at the proper time of Tide, as Cap<sup>t</sup>. Mackay also did w<sup>th</sup>. me; and we carried Orders for Thomsons proceeding w<sup>th</sup>.out loss of time to St. Simons: we got aboard about 3 in the morning the Ship lying far off; & after passing the day away, in getting some few things y<sup>t</sup>. could be come at w<sup>th</sup>. most ease; & carrying the Passengers off the Ship; we parted w<sup>th</sup>. him, then under Sail for the South; & made the best of our way back to Savannah; where nevertheless w<sup>th</sup>. all our pains, by reason of strong Tides against us, & dead Calms, twas Tuesday evening ere we could accomplish it.

Twill not be expected (I am confident) that I should off hand dip into a Disquisition of those manifold advices w<sup>ch</sup>. I have rec<sup>d</sup>. from you, by the Direction of the honourable Trustees, full of

---

Jno. Brownfield to the Trustees.

---

such weighty determinations: but in due course of time, & as little as may be, I shall endeavour to write particularly what occurs to me as necessary to be principally taken notice of. Let it suffice therefore for the present (the General intending his Packet shall go off this Evening) to say y<sup>t</sup>. the Box No. 1, enclosing w<sup>t</sup>. you wrote me; and all other papers & letters, w<sup>ch</sup>. came in sundry parcels, I presume are come safe; for as much as I discover no marks of any missing. / I remain

Fuller details to be given later.

St. Your very hearty humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM JNO. BROWNFIELD TO THE TRUSTEES.

REC<sup>D</sup>. 24 DEC. 1739

Savannah Octob<sup>r</sup>: y<sup>e</sup>: 8<sup>th</sup>: 1739.

May it please Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>:

Yesterday Cap<sup>t</sup>: Thomson anchored off the Barr of Tybee & I was then favoured with a Letter from M<sup>r</sup>. Verelst; wherein he acquaints me that it is your Pleasure, I should be honour'd with the continuance of your former Appointment to me as Register of this Province.

Appoint-  
ment as  
Register of  
Province.

There could not happen, in my poor Life, any thing that I should undertake with more willingness, than what your Commands lay upon me. The Debt of Gratitude which I owe to Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. is too great for one so inconsiderable as



---

Jno. Brownfield to the Trustees.

---

me, ever to think of discharging, as he ought  
 But I know You will expect from me no more  
 than I am able to perform & it would not be the  
 mark of an humble Mind, but rather of a base  
 one, was I to plead my Inability of acting,  
 against the Duty I ought rather to fly with Joy  
 to execute.

Unworthy of  
 orders.      What shall I say in answer to M<sup>r</sup>. Verelst's  
 Enquiry of the Reason why I have not persued  
 my Business in the Registership? — I was un-  
 worthy of your Orders. Some mistaken part or  
 other of my behav<sup>r</sup>. made me so: I judged my  
 self unworthy & therefore did not act.

Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: have now given me a fresh Oc-  
 casion of amending what is past . Oh! may no  
 Hinderance, no Folly, no Ingratitude, ever  
 come across my sincere Endeavours any more.  
 May the Almighty give me an Heart free from  
 Spot or Blemish; that all my Actions may  
 please both him & you. I dare promise nothing  
 on mine own part. I rely wholly on your Ten-  
 derness to pardon the Errors I have committed,  
 or may hereafter commit in your Service: And  
 beg leave to assure You that I am preparing to  
 obey the Orders contained in M<sup>r</sup>: Verelst's Let-  
 ter.

Happy Day! that I have once again the  
 pleasure of subscribing my self

Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>:

Most Dutiful

humble Servant

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Brownfield.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GEN<sup>L</sup>. OGLETHORPE TO THE ACCOTANT. MR. HAR-  
MAN VERELST. RECD. 13 MARCH 1739. THESE.

{ RED  
WAX  
SEAL }

Savannah in Georgia October 9<sup>th</sup>: 1739.

Sir

Just now Captain Mackay arrived and Cap-  
tain Thomson is on the Bar. Captain Mackay  
returns on board to go with him down to Fred-  
erica, to which place he must sail immediately,  
whilst the Men of War are on the Coast to pro-  
tect him. I have wrote to the Trustees at large  
and hope M<sup>r</sup>. Vernon and M<sup>r</sup> Towers, and all  
my friends will accept of it as a Letter to each.  
I am

Capt.  
Mackay and  
Capt Thom-  
son leave for  
Frederica.

Sir

Your very humble servant  
James Oglethorpe.

P. S:

I [desire] you would have y<sup>e</sup>\* Inclosed acco<sup>t</sup>.  
[of the] Insurrection of the Carolina Negroes  
inserted in some News papers.

---

Account of Negroe Insurrection in South Carolina.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

\*[Enclosure]

AN ACCOUNT OF THE NEGROE INSURRECTION IN  
SOUTH CAROLINA.

Protection  
promised to  
all runaway  
negro slaves  
by King of  
Spain.

Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe's de-  
mand for  
negroes, re-  
fused.

Negroes pur-  
sued but not  
overtaken.

Sometime since there was a Proclamation published at Augustine, in which the King of Spain (then at Peace with Great Britain) promised Protection and Freedom to all Negroes Slaves that would resort thither. Certain Negroes belonging to Captain Davis escaped to Augustine, and were received there. They were demanded by General Oglethorpe who sent Lieutenant Demere to Augustine, and the Governor assured the General of his sincere Friendship, but at the same time showed his Orders from the Court of Spain, by which he was to receive all Run away Negroes. Of this other Negroes having notice, as it is believed, from the Spanish Emissaries, four or five who were Cattel - Hunters, and knew the Woods, some of whom belonged to Captain Macpherson, ran away with His Horses, wounded his Son and killed another Man. These marched f [sic] for Georgia, and were pursued, but the Rangers being then newly reduced [sic] the Countrey people could not overtake them, though they were discovered by the Saltzburghers, as they passed by Ebenezer. They reached Augustine, one only being killed and another wounded by the Indians in their flight. They were received there with great honours, one of them had a

---

 Account of Negroe Insurrection in South Carolina.
 

---

Commission given to him, and a Coat faced with Velvet. Amongst the Negroe Slaves there are a people brought from the Kingdom of Angola in Africa, many of these speak Portugueze [which Language is as near Spanish as Scotch is to English,] by reason that the Portugueze have considerable Settlement, and the Jesuits have a Mission and School in that Kingdom and many Thousands of the Negroes there profess the Roman Catholic Religion. Several Spaniards upon diverse Pretences have for some time past been strolling about Carolina, two of them, who will give no account of themselves have been taken up and committed to Jayl in Georgia. The good reception of the Negroes at Augustine was spread about, Several attempted to escape to the Spaniards, & were taken, one of them was hanged at Charles Town. In the latter end of July last Don Pedro, Colonel of the Spanish Horse, went in a Launch to Charles Town under pretence of a message to General Oglethorpe and the Lieutenant Governour.

A commis-  
sion and  
coat faced  
with velvet  
given a  
negro.

Profession  
of Roman  
Catholic re-  
ligion by  
negroes.

Suspected  
Spaniards  
committed  
to jayl in  
Ga.

Don Pedro  
in Charles-  
town under  
pretence.

On the 9<sup>th</sup>. day of September last being Sunday which is the day the Planters allow them to work for themselves, Some Angola Negroes assembled, to the number of Twenty; and one who was called Jemmy was their Captain, they suprizd a Warehouse belonging to Mr. Hutchenson at a place called Stonehow [sic - - -]; they there killed Mr. Robert Bathurst, and Mr. Gibbs, plundered the House and took a pretty many small Arms and Powder, which were there for Sale. Next they plundered and burnt Mr. God-

Angola  
negroes  
killing peo-  
ple and  
burning  
houses.

---

Account of Negroe Insurrection in South Carolina.

---

Mr. Lenny,  
wife and  
child killed  
by negroes.

Collonel  
Bull, Lieut.  
Gov. of S. C.  
pursued by  
negroes.

frey's house, and killed him, his Daughter and Son. They then turned back and marched Southward along Pons Pons, which is the Road through Georgia to Augustine, they passed Mr. Wallace's Taxern towards day break, and said they would not hurt him, for he was a good Man and kind to his Slaves, but they broke open and plundered Mr. Lemy's House, and killed him, his wife and Child. They marched on towards Mr. Rose's resolving to kill him; but he was saved by a Negroe, who having hid him went out and pacified the others. Several Negroes joyned them, they calling out Liberty, marched on with Colours displayed, and two Drums beating, pursuing all the white people they met with, and killing Man Woman and Child when they could come up to them. Collonel Bull Lieutenant Governour of South Carolina, who was then riding along the Road, discovered them, was pursued, and with much difficulty escaped & raised the Countrey. They burnt Colonel Hext's house and killed his Overseer and his Wife. They then burnt Mr. Sprye's house, then Mr. Sacheverell's, and then Mr. Nash's house, all lying upon the Pons Pons Road, and killed all the white People they found in them. Mr. Bullock got off, but they burnt his House, by this time many of them were drunk with the Rum they had taken in the Houses. They increased every minute by new Negroes coming to them, so that they were above Sixty, some say a hundred, on which they halted in a field, and set to dancing, Singing and beating Drums, to draw more Negroes to them, thinking they were



---

 Account of Negroe Insurrection in South Carolina.
 

---

now victorious over the whole Province, having marched ten miles & burnt all before them without Opposition, but the Militia being raised, the Planters with great briskness pursued them and when they came up, dismounting; charged them on foot. The Negroes were soon routed, though they behaved boldly several being killed on the Spot, many ran back to their Plantations thinking they had not been missed, but they were there taken and [sic] Shot, Such as were taken in the field also, were after being examined, shot on the Spot, And this is to be said to the honour of the Carolina Planters, that notwithstanding the Provocation they had received from so many Murders, they did not torture one Negroe, but only put them to an easy death. All that proved to be forced & were not concerned in the Murders & Burnings were pardoned, And this sudden Courage in the field, & the Humanity afterwards hath had so good an Effect that there hath been no farther Attempt, and the very Spirit of Revolt seems over. About 30 escaped from the fight, of which ten marched about 30 miles Southward, and being overtaken by the Planters on horseback, fought stoutly for some time and were all killed on the Spot. The rest are yet untaken. In the whole action about 40 Negroes and 20 whites were killed. The Lieutenant Governour sent an account of this to General Oglethorpe, who met the advices on his return from the Indian Nation He immediately ordered a Troop of Rangers to be ranged, to patrol through Georgia, placed some Men in the Garrison at Palichocolas, which

Militia  
raised.

Revolting  
negroes  
shot.

Revolt  
checked,  
some thirty  
escapes.

A troop of  
rangers to  
patrol  
through  
Georgia.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

A proclama-  
tion order-  
ing con-  
stables to  
seize all  
negroes.

was before abandoned, and near which the Negroes formerly passed, being the only place where Horses can come to swim over the River Savannah for near 100 miles, ordered out the Indians in pursuit, and a Detachment of the Garrison at Port Royal to assist the Planters on any Occasion, and published a Proclamation ordering all the Constables &c<sup>a</sup>. of Georgia to pursue and seize all Negroes, with a Reward for any that should be taken. It is hoped these measures will prevent any Negroes from getting down to the Spaniards. —

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. THOS<sup>S</sup>. JONES TO THE ACCOTANT, MR. HAR-  
MAN VERELST RECD 13 MARCH 1739.

Savannah Oct<sup>r</sup>. 11. 1739.

S<sup>r</sup>.

I rec<sup>d</sup>. yo<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup>. July, and a Letter from Mr. Martin of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>. I writ a Letter to you Aug<sup>t</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>., w<sup>ch</sup>. hope you rece<sup>d</sup>., & Mr. Tho<sup>s</sup>: Stephens, wherein I mentioned, my Sending you a fuller Acco<sup>t</sup>. than the time would allow me then to do, by a Letter which I have writ, and directed to their Hon<sup>rs</sup>. The Trustees; but those difficulties I then laboured under, being now removed, I would not trouble their Hon<sup>rs</sup>. with needless Complaints. Shall only Say — That I hope it will appear, That the Opposition I met with

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

from the Magistrates and others proceeded from no other Cause, than my adhering Strictly to the Establishm<sup>ts</sup>. made by the Trustees, in the Issues out of their Store, and where I could not find any Establishm<sup>t</sup>. in pursuing the Orders given me by his Excellency the General. They expected not only Provisions &c for themselves & Families, even beyond the Allowances appointed them, but that I should issue to other persons for their Acco<sup>t</sup>. towards the discharge of their private Debts, Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens joynd with them therein And upon my refusing to comply with M<sup>r</sup>. Parker's Demands, by a verbal Order sent by One of his Servants, (I could never prevail with Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens of M<sup>r</sup>. Parker to give me an order about any Issues in Writing) I was threatnd to be comitted to the Loghouse; which had been put in Execution, if M<sup>r</sup>. Gilbert had not refused to joyn in granting the Warrant ag<sup>t</sup>. me, Alledging that as I was an Officer of the Trustees, they should first acquaint the General or the Trustees with my Misconduct — I shall not trouble you with any further Acco<sup>t</sup>., but must Say That if his Excellency the General has not at that time, and upon many other Occasions interposed in my behalf I must have fled from Savannah, or had not been now alive to write this Letter.

Cause of  
oppositions  
met with.

Threatened  
to be com-  
mitted to the  
Loghouse.

Yours of March y<sup>e</sup>. 3<sup>d</sup>. And of April y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>. I rece<sup>d</sup>. July y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup>. : After the Generals departure from hence to y<sup>e</sup> Indian Nation, Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens, M<sup>r</sup>. Parker & Self, met pursuant to y<sup>e</sup> Comission and Instructions given Us, to ex-

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

Accots. ex-  
amined.

amine and State the Acco<sup>ts</sup>. wherein I expected but little Success. But when it evidently appeared by the first Accompt we entred upon, w<sup>ch</sup>. was M<sup>r</sup>. Montaguts (on the Examination of M<sup>r</sup>. Pury upon Oath) what Contrivances M<sup>r</sup>. Caus-ton had used to get Mony, thereby enhancing the Trustees Debts, M<sup>r</sup>. Parker appeared very uneasy thereat, And for some days neglected attending the Affair, but Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens shewd the greatest readiness & Zeal in the measures Since taken to unravel the Secret Designs w<sup>ch</sup>. have been carried on for Some Years past to defraud the Trustees.

Secret de-  
signs to de-  
fraud the  
Trustees.

We have examined and Stated the Certified Acco<sup>ts</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup>. by Your Letter of April y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>. are mentioned to remain unpaid. And find Several Errors &c. in each of them excepting that of Recompence Stanberry which we believe to be a just and fair Accompt — M<sup>r</sup>. Robert Williams's Demands we have deferred, our En-quiry into, untill his Brother, who is partner w<sup>th</sup> him and is lately arrived here from S<sup>t</sup>. Christopher's produces Vouchers for some part of the Acco<sup>t</sup>. And untill we can have y<sup>e</sup>. Affidavits of Several persons taken about the Western Road, which by his Acco<sup>t</sup>. Cost near 700£. to no purpose, and contrary to the Instructions given him by (the now) Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe.

Cost of the  
Western  
Road.

The account  
of Paul  
Jennys.

The Accompt of Paul Jennys & Co. (which you Sent me ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson, as also the report of the Comittee of Acco<sup>ts</sup>. thereon) We had examined, And you will find the Several Articles disallowed of by the Comittee to have

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

been objected to by us, in our Stating of Said Acco<sup>t</sup>. as well as Some other Articles objected to, wherein there has been great Mistakes (if with any propriety of Speech they may be so called) M<sup>r</sup>. Jennys has been desired to Send Some person with the Vouchers in order to settle & State his Accompt w<sup>th</sup>. the Trustees, but has not hitherto done it. In all the Acco<sup>ts</sup>. we have hitherto examined, we have found matters for objections, which shall at first Opportunity transmit to you in order to be communicated to their Honours— excepting the following: Viz<sup>t</sup>. Recompen [sic] Stanberry, abovementiond David Provost, And Thomas Ware, whose Accompts as certified, we believe to be just

Whilst his Excellency remains withus, Our time is wholly taken up in other Affairs, which cannot be transacted in his absence — But shall after his departure, proceed in executing our Comission relating to y<sup>e</sup> Acco<sup>ts</sup>, tho can hope but little Assistance therein from M<sup>r</sup>. Christie, whose own Acco<sup>t</sup>. with the Trustees will hardly bear an Enquiry into, without grating Animadversions.

Time occupied in conference with Gen. Oglethorpe.

For my own part, Since I began the Enquiry into the State of the Acco<sup>ts</sup>. I have not been able to think of, or do any other Business, having little Assistance therein — M<sup>r</sup>. Pye, (One of the Clerks) who attends us, is very faithfull and has conceald nothing which could give light into any Acco<sup>t</sup>. he writes well, but is too heedless to be depended on. Adrian Loyer

Mr. Pye, a clerk.



---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Attentions  
made on  
accots by  
Mr. Loyer  
and  
Houston.

who had the chief direction of the Accompts, having been examind touching some Alterations by Erasem<sup>ts</sup>, &c he had lately made in Several Acco<sup>ts</sup>, and could not pretend any excuse for so doing, is lately gone to Port Royal (The Magistrates here published an Order, Since we had an Acco<sup>t</sup>. of the Rupture with Spain. That no Boats or passengers therein, should go out of y<sup>e</sup>. Colony without permission —) Mr. Loyer applied to M<sup>r</sup>. Parker for a permit who refused to grant it, telling him that he could not allow him to go out of y<sup>e</sup>. Colony untill the Comission<sup>rs</sup> had finished their Enquiry into y<sup>e</sup> Acco<sup>ts</sup>, he being the only person now left, that could explain any difficulties that might arise therein, But M<sup>r</sup>. Christie granted a permit to him--James Houston, an other of y<sup>e</sup> Clerks, is at Port Royal the Said Houston by Col<sup>l</sup>. Cochrans direction (as M<sup>r</sup>. Pye informs us) made Several Alterations in the Books of Acco<sup>ts</sup>. which Alterations are known to be of Houstons handwriting.

Mr. Parker,  
magistrate,  
showing  
good con-  
duct.

M<sup>r</sup>. Henry Parker for two months past, ha [torn] Magistrate acted with great Steadiness and good Conduct. And has left off drinking to Excess— he is a Man endowd with good Natural Abilitys he found it to be in vain for him to expect an unlimited Credit from the Store as usual. And that his Attachm<sup>t</sup> to M<sup>r</sup>. Causton could be of no Service to either of them.

I am very thankfull to their Honours, The Trustees that my Endeavours to Serve them is in any measure agreeble — And also for the

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Honour done me in the Comissions Sent hither; I am conscious of my Incapacity to do them or their Interests in this Colony much Service in either — But still hope they will find some more fit person to Serve them however Shall endeavour to promote their Interest in this Colony with faithfullness whilst they shall judge me any way capable thereof.

Makes gratified acknowledgment to the Trustees for favor received.

I intend assoon as the General was gone for the Camp, to have writ to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. the Trustees. And also to finish our Examination of those Acco<sup>ts</sup>. we had gone through, for your perusal and the Acco<sup>ts</sup>. of y<sup>e</sup> Store to this time, which are ready, but have not time to take Copies thereof His Excellency required me to write to you by this Conveyance to Carolina— I have many things to add, but the Boat being ready to go off must conclude

I am with Respects

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Tho Jones.

To M<sup>r</sup>. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GENL. OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES. RECD 13  
MARCH 1739.

Savannah 11<sup>th</sup>: October 1739.

Gentlemen

I have seen Captain Mackay, who arrived last Sunday. Captain Thomson and all on board is

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Action with  
the Span-  
iards expect-  
ed every  
hour.

Application  
for the sup-  
pression of  
an ale house  
at Tybee.

Discontent  
of the Cher-  
okees and  
Creeks  
against peo-  
ple of Car-  
olina.

safe. I have received your Letters, & have desired Mr. Jones and Colonel Stephens to send you very full Answers. As we every hour expect Action with the Spaniards, I have hardly time to write out the different necessary orders for the Indian Nation, the Rangers, the Garrisons, the Boats, and Letters to Carolina, Virginia, the Northern Colonies and Men of War. As the Safety and Lives of the People, and honour of the English Arms in these parts depend upon using the present Conjuncture, I hope you will excuse my not writing a long Letter. I shall use my utmost Endeavours to see your Orders executed. Some things, I believe, you will think necessary to alter in them particularly the allowing an Alehouse at Tybee, which would be the Occasion of making Boat men drunk, and might be the Loss of many Boats and men, and would be attended with the same ill Consequences as the Ale house on y<sup>e</sup>. Carolina side hath been, which on the losing of several Boats and drowning 14 of my men I have applied to have Suppressed.

Upon this Rupture with Spain and the Discontents of the Cherokees and Creeks against the People of Carolina and their Traders, the greatest part of that Colony own that I am best able to manage the Indians, and the Lieutenant Governor hath wrote to me that it is necessary to send an Agent amongst the Cherokees, But this as they live in Georgia, he cannot do, therefore I have sent up Mr. Eyres as Agent, and the Lieut<sup>t</sup>. Governor Joyns in Suppressing of Rum.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

With respect to Colonel Stephens & Mr. Jones, they tell me that to give a full and satisfactory Answer to your last Letters, will require some time, but I have desired them to write to you in the mean time.

I am / Gentlemen

Your most Obedient

humble servant.

James Oglethorpe.

P. S.

I have read over the Estimates, but have not time to explain upon them till I have talked to the different Officers. Upon the first View I think there may be £20 a year saved upon each of the Pilots. There is no allowance of a Surveyor to the Southward, and there are some other Charges which I believe may be saved, and some other Articles which I believe when you hear, you will think necessary to add, particularly Tything men in the Towns & a Correspondent Clerk or Intelligencer to be maintained in the Creeks and another in the Cherokee Nation. The hon<sup>ble</sup>: the Trustees.

Necessary  
allowances  
for the  
Colony.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Accotant.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GEN<sup>L</sup>. OGLETHORPE TO THE ACCO<sup>TANT</sup>. RECD.  
7 MARC 1739

(Duplicate.) Savannah 19<sup>th</sup>: October 1739.

Sir,

Expenses  
pertaining to  
journey to  
the Indian  
Nation.

Mr. Kent,  
man of great  
worth and  
merit.

This is by way of Explanation of some Accounts that I send over to answer the Bills I have drawn upon you. The Trustees assured me that they would make good, the Expences laid out for them. I have been as frugal as I possibly could, as you will see by the Accounts. I thought to have bought Horses sufficient to have made the Journey to the Indian Nation & carried up the Goods, & for y<sup>e</sup>. purpose I drew upon you for £200 Sterling payable to M<sup>r</sup>. Jenys but being disappointed in purchasing Horses, was obliged to hire & was obliged to buy Goods in the Nation from the Traders to make Presents to the Indians, and paid an advanced price, which was but half the price they sell them to the Indians for. I carried up as many as I could get Pack horses for, and upon those I saved the advanced price. I have sent the Bills at large, through in them there are mixt Articles, some relating to my self some to the Indians, but I have set off all that was to my own account. In the Articles of the Trustees there is £20 lent M<sup>r</sup>. Kent, I've Sent a Letter from him to his Father, he is a young man of great worth & merit his Father was Member for Reading, has



---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Accotant.

---

a good Estate and is an Acquaintance of Mr. Hucks's. I hope he will Support his Son. If he sends him over £300 Sterling & £50 a year he will make a very happy man of him, for he has a very fine Tract of Land at Augusta, and the best notion of Improving of any man I know in the province. There is an article of £12— which was a Loan in Cattel to one Overstreet an industrious man with a Wife and Six Children, who is settled at Augusta. The Inhabitants recommended him to me, he having been afflicted with Sickness, and answered that by the milk of Six Cows the Wife would be able to maintain the family. There is £5 given for Assistance to the Cattel hunters, Captain Cuthbert with y<sup>e</sup> Cattel hunters and that smal Assistance cut a path for horses, through the Woods which were before impassable, from Augusta to the Uchee Town above 60 miles on our side the River. The whole of this Account, with y<sup>e</sup> Presents amounts to £684 .. 10 .. 2 out of which £123 .. 9 .. 4½ I discharged from the Trust to my own account, being the Expences of myself and family, so that their Charge is £561 .. 0 .. 9½. There is £ 200 in Mr. Jenys's hands which I drew for to pay for horses, which as I could not get horses at a reasonable price, I have made an advance out of that Money to some Butchers and Drovers who are Inhabitants of this Town, to slaughter here, & thereby enable them to furnish the Town & Shipping &c<sup>a</sup>. with Provisions, & to repay the Same to the Trust as they receive it, This became quite necessary by the Shutting

A path cut  
from  
Augusta to  
Uchee Town.

People en-  
couraged to  
sell pro-  
visions.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Accotant.

---

up the Trustees Store and is what their Letter hints at of Encouring People to sell Provisions.

Besides which there is £40 which I pay to Camuse the Silk Winder in account, he having a Demand upon y<sup>e</sup>. Trustees before my arrival and for Expences this year, which demand will be lessened by this £40, as will appear in the Accounts of the Commissioners for stating the Debts.

Debts due to  
the Garrison  
at Augusta.

The next is £63 — paid to Mr. Jones in order to Enable him to discharge the Debts due to the Garrison at Augusta, and would have been at a great Discount to the prejudice of the Trust's Credit because the poor people were not able to stay the sending them home to England.

Capt. Mack-  
pherson's de-  
mand on the  
Trust.

Captain Mackpherson has a very considerable Demand upon the Trust, as appears by the Report of the Commissioners, he having made it appear that he was in the utmost Distress I advanced him £ 61 .. 4 .. 0, which lessens the debt due by y<sup>e</sup> Trust.

Mr. Jones having occasion for provisions &c<sup>a</sup>. from Cattell and Austin at Charles Town I advanced him £ 50 for the Same for which he is to account to the Trust.

Molasses  
brought by  
Capt. Caleb  
Davis.

A Ship belonging to Captain Caleb Davis arrived here with Molasses, and as there was no probability that more would come up by reason of the War, Mr. Jones by my order bought the Cargo, which is to be issued by him to the people here for money, and as soon as he receives the Same, it will be so much towards the paying the

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Accotant.

---

Estimate of the Trustees. It amounts to £400. of which I have at present drawn for but £220. I have also drawn for £107 .. 9 .. 0. £100, and £20 payable to Mr. Thomas Jones which money has been paid in discharge of the account of Indian Presents, and is part of the £684 .. 10 .. 0.

The Cherokee Indians, as will appear by the Affidavits sent over to England by Colonel Stephens, which I hope are arrived, were destroyed by Rum and the Small Pox, carried up by Traders from Carolina, some of whom had been licenced at Charles Town, and some without any Licences but encouraged from thence. Above 1000 of the Indians died and the sickness raged so that they could not attend their Corn fields, They demanded Justice from all the English, threatned Revenge and sent to the French for Assistance. Their Deputies met me at Fort Augusta, I asked them if they were Georgia Traders that had sold the Rum, they said No, and I prevailed with them not only to be pacified with the English, but also to promise me the Assistance of a body of Men against y<sup>e</sup> Spaniards. When they told me of the starving Condition they would be in by their having lost their Corn harvest by the Sickness, I ordered as far as 15000 bushells of Corn to be bought at Augusta, & to be given to the Cherokee Nation if they came down to fetch the Same, to be divided amongst all y<sup>e</sup> Towns where the Dearth of Corn was. Upon my acquainting the Chiefs of my having done this before they asked it, they said, that the Trustees treated them as Fathers

Cherokee  
Indians  
destroyed by  
rum and  
small pox.

Sick and  
starving In-  
dians furn-  
ished with  
corn by Gen.  
Oglethorpe.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Accotant.

---

The Indians  
called the  
Trustees the  
preservers  
of their  
Nation and  
the Carolina  
traders the  
destroyers  
of it.

do their Children, they did not give them Toys nor unwholsome liquor, but gave them Wisdom & Justice, and supplied their Wants when Misfortunes came upon them. They called them the Preservers of their Nation, as they did the Carolina Traders, the Destroyers of it. I have drawn for £107 .. 10 .. 0 to pay for this Corn, which stands in about 18 pence ꝯ Bushell delivered at Augusta, and this is paid into the hands of Mr. Jones to answer that Demand

A premium  
to encourage  
planters.

There was a great Damp upon Planting and indeed upon every other thing when I came over, but things are now much mended, yet I was obliged to encourage the planting, and with much difficulty could I perswade any one near the Town to it, so was obliged to promise a bounty of two shillings per bushel upon Ind<sup>a</sup>. Corn and pease, and one shilling for Potatoes, in the hopes of which some have planted & have large Crops. This Bounty extends only to the District of Savannah. The People of Ebenezer were contented with a less Premium, viz<sup>t</sup>. 12 pence per bushel, and that only upon Corn and Pease. The Sum total I cannot yet tell, but I suppose a good deal of the Bounty will be paid by setting off some of the Debts due to the Store, those who are most necessitous I pay in Money. By the Regulation there can be no Fraud, for the Ground on which the Corn grew is to be viewed, as well as the Corn measured. I have drawn for £150. which is left in Mr. Jones's hands for this purpose.

I shall lend Mr. Burnside upon Cattel £ 40 in

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Accotant.

---

order to enable him to buy the Same in Carolina, the Cattel will be in this Colony as Security, and Cattel may be very necessary in case Supplies should be Cut off, And for that and some other Expences which I have left with M<sup>r</sup>. Jones to make. I have drawn for £ 80. If the Trustees do not think this Encouragement to be within their Intention, Continue that £80 upon my account.

A loan to Mr. Burnside to buy cattle in Carolina.

You see by this that there is great part of the Amount of these Bills in the Colony to answer the Trustees Estimate, There is part of it to pay the Expences of the last year, and part to lessen the Debt before my arrival, so that there is no Increase of this Years Expences, nor nothing exceeding the Estimate. Therefore I hope the Trustees will pay you the Same and take them off from my account. I believe that it will be necessary to incourage the people in planting to give next year a Bounty of One Shilling per Bushel upon Corn, and I have promised four Shillings a pound for Silk Balls. I am

No increase in the expences of the Colony.

Sir,

Your very humble servant

James Oglethorpe.

Mr. Harman Verelst.



---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GEN<sup>L</sup>. OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES. RECD 7  
MARCH 1739 READ BEFORE THE COMMITTEE OF  
CORRESPONDENCE. MARCH 22, 1739/40:

Savannah in Georgia 20<sup>th</sup>. October 1739.

Gentlemen

Order relat-  
ing to  
Negroes,  
published.

The Order relating to Negroes is arrived and published, & hath had a very good Effect. The Resolution shown by the Trust hath in a great measure quelled the troublesome Spirit. The remainder of the Idle Walkers and Doctor Tailfer are preparing to leave the Colony, but several industrious people are settling. This Week above Eight Lotts have been taken up.

I defrayed last years Expences as I mentioned in my former, & thank You for the kind Paragraph in your Letter, that you will repay those Advances. I am not able yet to send home all the Accounts and Vouchers, but some I have, and explained them in a Letter to Mr. Verelst, and hope you will pay them.

Silk industry  
a very im-  
portant im-  
provement of  
the Colony.

The Estimate for the Establishment of this year is very short, the Provision for the Silk which is one of the most important Improvements in y<sup>e</sup>. Colony is far from being sufficient to Carry that on. There is no provision made for Magistrates or Constables at Augusta, nor for Tything men in this Town, nor for Agents in the Indian Countrey, nor for Tything men

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

in the Out Villages of Hampstead, Highgate, Skidoway and Abercorn, therefore probably the Out Villages will quit their Ground, for want of Officers to preserve the peace.

There is also no provision for Tything men at Ebenezer.

The Darien hath been one of the Settlements where the people have been most industrious, as those at Savannah have been most idle. The Trustees have had several Servants there who under y<sup>e</sup> direction of Mr. Moore McIntosh, have not only earned their Bread, but have furnished the Trust with such Quantities of Sawed Stuff, as hath saved them a great Sum of Money. Those Servants cannot be put under the Direction of any body at Frederica, nor any one that does not understand the Highland Language. The woods fit for Sawing are near Darien, and the Trustees engaged not to separate the Highlanders. They are very usefull under their own Chiefs, and no where else. It is very necessary therefore to allow Mr. Mackintosh for the Overseeing the Trusts Servants at the Darien. And indeed I do not think there is Occasion for an Overseer with any large Salary at Frederica, since there is very little work for Servants there, except about the Store. There are several other absolute necessary Expenses, but as I know that the Trustees cannot exceed a certain Sum, I shall not venture upon making them, though I believe the Colony will suffer for want of them. I am indeed of opinion that with the sum of £5,000 a year here would have done if no

People of  
Darien most  
industrious,

Mr. Mack-  
intosh over-  
seer of the  
Trusts' serv-  
ants at  
Darien.

Amount for  
support of  
the Colony  
inadequate.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

War had happened I could have distributed it in such a manner as to have supported the Colony, but I fear it cannot now be done, for the having given notice to the Magistrates and others that they are to have such large Salaries, they cannot now be reduced. There is no Provision in the Estimate for encouraging the Vineyards no bounty upon Corn, no Food to encourage young Planters, nor no Provisions for Servants out of their times. There is £500 a year for all Contingences, I shall take all the Care to divide that in such a manner as to make it go the farthest I can, but fear it will nothing near answer the necessary Services.

Funds for  
a troop of  
rangers and  
officers over  
Indians.

Party of  
men sent to  
the Garrison  
at Augusta  
under En-  
sign Kitson,  
drowned.

There are two Articles without which we should be entirely destroyed, those I shall venture upon, and I send you over notice of them that if you think they are not within the power of the Trust to apply money to, I should desire you would use your Interest in Parliament to procure a separate Sum for that purpose in your Vote. The one is a Troop of Rangers, and Pay for those who head the Indians as Officers, without which we shall lye entirely open to the Insults of the Spanish Horse and Indians upon the Continent, for it is impossible for one Regiment of Foot to cover such a vast Frontier. I send you the Establishment of these Bodies of Men. There is also the Garrison at Augusta, the first party that I sent up there under Ensign Kitson was drowned, and I cannot spare any men from the Regiment to so far a post, now we have the Spaniards upon our backs, therefore I

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

have kept up that Garrison with ten men. I have also kept one Agent or Intelligencer in the Creek, and one in the Cherokee Nation, with an appointment of £30 a year for themselves, and £24 for a Servant, and to find themselves food.

Colonel Stephens and Mr. Jones having acquainted me that Mr. Williamson was gone away to Charles Town & not like to return, and that therefore Mr. Christie could not leave the Records Office, & consequently not succeed Mr. Parker. They farther acquainted me that Mr. Parker now behaved well, had entirely left off drinking, and that they thought it would be most serviceable to the Colony to Continue him first Magistrate, I accordingly did till your farther Orders and I believe you will think it proper to continue him on. This Place is now very quiet & the whole Province wears a much better face than when I arrived. Georgia has been very healthy this year, the fatal Rum Fever of Charles Town hath not extended to us. & I believe 5 men have not died of the five Companies of my Regiment quartered in this Province. I am

The continuance of Mr. Parker as First Magistrate.

Gentlemen / Your very humble Servant

James Oglethorpe.

The hon<sup>ble</sup>: the Trustees.

---

Thomas Jenys to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

THOMAS JENYS ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO THE TRUSTEES. REC<sup>D</sup>.  
24 DEC. 1739.

Charles Town South Carolina Octo<sup>r</sup>. 27<sup>th</sup>. 1739.

Honourable Sirs.

We are now to acknowledge ourselves Honoured with the Lre Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. were so kind to direct Mr. Verelst to write us the 14<sup>th</sup>. July, in reply to that we had y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>. to interrupt you with dat<sup>d</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>. of April. 'Tis with the utmost gratitude we observe Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. were pleas'd in order to facilitate payment of the Acco<sup>ts</sup>. subsisting between Yo<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. & our late Brother & Husband so well as ourselves, to refer the Examination thereof to your Committee of Acco<sup>ts</sup>. & cannot but think Ourselves infinitely oblig'd to Yo<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup> for directing their Report & Observations to be transmitted us, & Copys of our Acco<sup>ts</sup> to be sent the Commissioners of your Colony for their Inspection with regard to the few differences between our & Mr. Causton's Accots. that were laid before Your Committee. Which differences we can plainly reconcile & satisfye Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. & the Committee of the justness of our Acco<sup>ts</sup>. but as they are transmitted to the Commissioners at your Colony, we shall not at this time interrupt Yo<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>: with a full Explanation of the Articles in difference. We have sent such Acco<sup>ts</sup>. to Yo<sup>r</sup>. Commissioners as will facilitate their Examination, & ex-

Differences  
arising in  
Mr. Causton's  
account.



---

Thomas Jenys to the Trustees.

---

plain to them the occasion of the differences, which yo<sup>r</sup> Committee observ'd, they arise from a double Charge by M<sup>r</sup>. Causton of two Bills which he sent Jenys & Baker & a charge of two Certificates never Sent them. We beg leave to return Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>. our hearty Thanks for your giving such imediate directions for payment of what appear'd to the satisfaction of yo<sup>r</sup>. Committee to be due.

Our Tho<sup>s</sup>. Jenys intreats yo<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. to believe that as 'tis his inclination to render all the Service in his power to Yo<sup>r</sup>. Colony, no zeal or Endeavours will at any time be wanting to demonstrate the Sincerity Of his Will to be as useful in promoting every thing that shall be thought to conduce to the welfare & Happiness thereof.

Thos. Jeny  
offers  
services to  
the Colony.

His Excellency has been so good as to send more than one of His Majesty's Officers to this Government to offer his Service in any Shape to the utmost latitude of his Orders for annoying the Spaniards, & 'tis much to be wish'd His Excellency's power so far as our Government apprehends it, had been more extensive & then we might have been ready to have attempted, & I make no doubt (by the Blessing of Heaven) to have succeeded, in the removall of that grievous thorn out of our way that has so long Gall'd our Sides & is the greatest annoyance this Province has, the freedom to Negroes in a diminution to y<sup>e</sup>. value of our People's Estates, & if some method or other is not provided to prevent such a Value from being taken from 'em (which

Freedom of  
Negroes a  
diminution  
to value of  
estates.

---

Thomas Jenys to the Trustees.

---

the Spanish Declaration of freedom at Augustine does) in a few Years it must in all probability be reduced to a very low Ebb to what its' present flourishing condition is.

I hope the Assembly will at their meeting which is to be next Week, take those most Essential things into their Consideration & it is to be hoped there will be a hearty Vote of thanks to the General & as great a Supply as the Province can well support for obtaining so great a Good as the removal of that Thorn out of our Sides. I fear Yo<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. will think me very impertinent in offering to interrupt You with a Representation of what seems to be so much out of my Province, But 'tis my Zeal to let yo<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. know something of what is by every true Friend to this Province & the Colony of Georgia to be wished for & endeavour'd the obtaining of.

I beg yo<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. will permit me to Subscribe for Sister & Self.

Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. most Obedient

& very humble Servant.

Tho<sup>s</sup>. Jenys.

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. STEPHENS TO THE ACCO<sup>TANT</sup>. MR. HARMAN  
VERELST, TO THE HONOURABLE THE TRUSTEES  
FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA AT  
THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE HOUSE OF LORDS,  
RECD. 4 MARCH 1739. WESTMINISTER.

Savannah 3<sup>d</sup> Nov: 1739.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Upon my presenting the Bill w<sup>ch</sup>. you sent me  
by order of the honourable Trustees drawn by  
M<sup>r</sup>. Hamerton on M<sup>r</sup>. George Saxby for £200  
ster, he was pleased to tell me y<sup>t</sup>. he could not  
accept it, having not near so much of the Kings  
mony in his hands; whereupon I am obliged to  
have it protested; but he being now here, desires  
me not to return it immediately before he gets  
back to Charles Town (whither he is going)  
because it is possible y<sup>t</sup>. he may then answer it;  
whereof he will then write me: to which I have  
complyd; & I put this into his hands to transmit  
to you @ first opportunity. In few days you  
may expect to have letters from me of farther  
Import.

Explains  
delay to file  
a protest in  
a business  
matter.

Your

Most humble Servant,

Will: Stephens.

---

Letter from Samuel Urlsperger.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

FROM SAMUEL URLSPERGER, 3 Nov. 1739.

{	Black	}
	Wax	
	Seal	

Monsieur.

Ayant espere de jour en jour d'apprendre enfin l'heureuse arrivee de 7 Colonistes dans la Georgie, par ou ils sont parti le mois d'Avril passe, j'ai differe de repondre a l'honneur de la Votre du 19<sup>e</sup>. fevrier, dans l'Intention de remercier en meme terms Messieurs les Trustees de ce qu'ils ont eu la bonte de se charger en egard de ma recomandat<sup>n</sup> des fraix du Transport des sus dits sept Colonistes, de Francfort jusqu' en Georgie.

Mais comme cet Avis tarde beaucoup a venir, je n'ai pas voulu differer plus longtems de Vous prier Monsieur, de remercier Mess<sup>rs</sup>. les Trustees de ma part de tants des bienfaits, dont ils ont comble ces gens la jusquici, et de les assurer, que, tant que je serai vivant; je ne manquerai jamais de contribuer de mon mieux et tant que mes forces me permettront, a l'accroissement d'Ebenezer.

Jusqu a present il y a eu des bons Coeurs, qui n'ont pas refuse de securir de leurs biens notre cher Ebenezer, et j'espere d'en trouver aussi a l'avenir, car less Sources de Dieu cont

---

Letter from Samuel Urlsperger.

---

toujours pleines d'Eau. Come j'ai remis depuis peu a Mons<sup>r</sup>. le Predicateur de la Cour Ziegenhagen £470. — pour notre cher Ebenezer.

L'Affection que Messieurs les Trustees portent tant pour la Colonie en general, que particulièrement pour la Communauté d'Ebenezer est si grande, qu'il seroit superflu, de la recommander ausu pour l'avenir & principalement en cela, que Mons<sup>r</sup>. Boltzius obtienne un Secours extraordinaire pour la Construction de samaison; cependant la Charite ne me permet pas d'y manquer: C'est pourquoy je prie<sup>r</sup>es humblement Mess<sup>rs</sup>. les Trustees de continuer l'affection et la bone Volonte qu'ils ont tant de fois temoignees si bien aux Pasteurs qu' a leur Troupeau, et de faire charitablement quelque reflexion aux tres humbles demandes de Mons<sup>r</sup>. Boltzius; Dieu meme ayant montre qu'il etoit avec ce Ministre sage, fidel et infatigable, comme avec son Colleague en toutes Choses.

a l'Egard d'un nouveau Transport, dont Messieurs les Ministres et la Communauté ont ecret a Monsieur le General Oglethorpe, a Messieurs les Trustees et a moi. Monsieur Ziegenhagen m'en a appris la Résolution que Mess<sup>rs</sup>. les Trustees ont donnee le 24<sup>e</sup>. Jiullet de cet annee. Ainsi il foudra attendre si les conjonctures seront telles, d'y pouvoir envoyer l'annee prochaine un nouveau Transport et s'ils se trouveront non seulement des gens, qui veulent y aller, mais encore d'autres, qui par leurs Charites les veulent defrayer d'ici jusqu'a Londres.



---

Letter from Samuel Urlsperger.

---

Ayant deja publie dans la foire de S<sup>t</sup>. Michel la troisieme Continuation des Relations specielles des Emigrans de Saltzbourg, qui se sont etablis en Amerique, dont j'ar dedie la premiere Partie a Messieurs les Trustees et a la Societe, je prens la liberte de Vous prier Monsieur, qu' en cas qu'on imprime on qu'il vienne quelque chose au jour en Angleterre de la Colonie Georgie, soit en taille douce au autrementk de me le communiquer par Mons<sup>r</sup>. Ziegenhagen, pour m' en servir dans les Continuations des Relations d'Ebenezer. Sur tout Monsieur, je souhaiterois d'avoir en double une bonne Carte des Indes occidentales, ou bien des Colonies et Provinces angloises dans les Indes Occidentales. J'ai recu cy devant The General Account de 1732 jusqu'a 1733 et de 1733 jusqu'a 1734 mais depuis ce tems la je n'ai rien vu ni de cespices ni d'autres.

La Famille, a laquelle Messieurs les Trustees ont fait faire leurs Complimens, de l'Affection qu Elle a jusqu'a present genereusement, temoignee a la Communaute d'Ebenezer, est tres obligee de leur bon Souvenir et continuant d'etre bien intentionee, fut la premiere dans ces Contrees, qui de nouveau contribua quelque chose pour la Maison de Mons<sup>r</sup>. Boltzius.

Si le bruit, qui court, est veritable, il y a de rechef plusieurs Centaines, on parte meme de six mille hommes, dans l'Archeveche de Saltzbourg, qui pour l'amour de l'Evangile sont pretz d'emigee, mars l'Archeveque n'aura

---

Letter from Samuel Urlsperger.

---

garde d'y consentir, cequi next pas etonnant, vu le mauvais Etat ou son Pais a ete reduit par les Emigrations des annees 1732 et 1733, selon la Relation de tous nos Marchands qui ont voyage par la, le Pais ayant perdu ses meilleurs sujets, et plusieurs Centaines des Millers argent contant, dont Mons<sup>r</sup>. le Banquier de Hoslin a remis depuis quelques annees a Berlin plus que 400/m florins, qui ont ete tires des bien des Enigrans etablis en Prusse. Pour cette raison il y a eu dans l'Archeveche asses longtems des Comissaries de la part du Roi, qui, outre cela, expedia il y trois ans un Rescrit a son Ministre de Plotto, qui me le comuniqua lui meme, de ce contenu, qu'il vouloit recevoir tous les Emigrans de qualle part qu'ils soient, a Condition, qu'ils emigrent seulement pour la liberte de Conscience et pour la Confession de l'Evangile, selon laquelle ils veulent servir Dieu, que pour cette raison on ne veuitte plus les tolerer dans leur Partie, et qu'is soient accoutumes au travail, car il ne vouloit point des faignans.

Au reste je prie Dieu, qu'il veuille toujours seconder les Conseils et Entreprises de Messieurs les Trustees, pour le bien de la Colonie Georgie et particulierent pour celui du cher Ebenezer, et parcontre meltre au jourles Intrigues de leurs Ennemis et de les confondre.

J'assure Messieurs les Trustees de mes tres

---

Letter from Samuel Urlsperger.

---

humbles Respects, et suis tres parfaitement, /  
Monsieur,

Votre tres humble et  
tres obeissant serviteur

Samuel Urlsperger.

Augsbourg  
ce 3. Nov. 1739.

---

(Translation of foregoing paper.)

Sir,

Having hoped, from day to day, to learn finally of the happy arrival of the seven colonists in Georgia, for which they set out last April, I have delayed replying to your favor of the 19th of February with the intention of thanking at the same time the Trustees for all that they have been so kind to charge themselves with in regard to my recommendation of the expenses of transportation of the above mentioned seven colonists from Frankfort to Georgia. But as this news is late coming, I have not been willing to defer any longer asking you, Sir, to thank the Trustees for my part for the many benefits with which they have loaded these people to this time, and to assure them that so long as I may live, I shall never fail to contribute, to the best of my ability and so far as my strength permits, to the growth of Ebenezer. Up to the present time there have been good hearts that

The arrival  
of the seven  
colonists in  
Georgia.

---

Letter from Samuel Urlsperger.

---

have not refused to assist, to the best of their ability, our beloved Ebenezer, and I hope to find them also in the future, for the springs of God are always full of water. I have lately sent to the preacher of the court, Ziegenhagen, £470 for our dear Ebenezer.

The great affection which the Trustees bear for the colony in general, and especially for the community of Ebenezer, is such that it would be superfluous to recommend it for the future, and principally on this account that M<sup>r</sup>. Boltzius may obtain extraordinary assistance for the construction of his house; however, charity does not permit me to fail in this; it is for this reason that I very humbly pray the Trustees to continue the affection and the good will that they have so many times exhibited in such pleasing manner to the pastors as to their flock, and to give charitable consideration to the very humble request of M<sup>r</sup>. Boltzius, God, Himself, having shown that He was with that wise, faithful and indefatigable minister, as with his colleague, in all things.

The solicited  
affections of  
the Trus-  
tees.

In regard to a new shipment, of which the ministers and the community have written to General Oglethorpe, to the Trustees and to myself, M<sup>r</sup>. Ziegenhagen has apprised me of the resolution passed by the Trustees on the 24th of July of this year. . It will be necessary to wait and see if circumstances shall be such as to enable us to send the next year a new shipment, and if there shall be found, not only people who are willing to go there, but also others, who of

---

Letter from Samuel Urlsperger.

---

their charity, may be willing to defray their expenses from here to London.

The special  
affairs of  
the emi-  
grants from  
Saltzbourg.

Having already published in the market of St. Michael the third consecutive statement of the special affairs of the emigrants from Saltzbourg who have established themselves in America, of which I have dedicated the first part to the Trustees and the Society, I take the liberty of praying you, Sir, that in case there be printed or come to light anything in England concerning the colony of Georgia, whether good or otherwise, to communicate to me by Mr. Ziegenhagen, so as to enable me to make use of the continual statements of the affairs of Ebenezer. Above all, Sir, I should like to have, in duplicate, a good map of the West Indies, or rather of the English colonies and provinces in the West Indies. I have received to this time the General Account from 1732 to 1733, and from 173 to 1734, but since that time I have had nothing of either these things or others.

The family to which the Trustees have requested their compliments to be sent, for the affection which it has up to the present generously shown to the community of Ebenezer, is very grateful for their good wishes and for the continuance of their good intentions, and was the first in these countries which contributed anew for the house of Mr. Boltzius.

If the rumor which is going around is true, and there are many, there will depart about six thousand men in the archbishopric of Saltz-



---

Letter from Samuel Urlsperger.

---

bourg who, for the love of the gospel, are ready to emigrate. But the arch-bishop will hardly give his consent, which is not surprising, considering the bad condition to which his country has been reduced by the emigration of the years 1732 and 1733, according to the statement of all the merchants who have traveled this way, the country having lost its best subjects, and many hundreds of thousands of money, of which the banker of Hoslin has made remittances for several years to Berlin, amounting to more than four hundred thousand florins, which has been drawn out for the benefit of the emigrants established in Prussia. For this reason there have been in the archbishopric, for a long time, commissioners on the part of the King who besides all this have, for three years, made an account to his minister de Plotto, who, even himself, communicated to me that he was willing to receive all the emigrants, from whatever part they might be, on condition that they were emigrating only for the liberty of conscience and for the confession of the gospel according to which they wish to serve God, as for that reason they could no longer have toleration in their country, and also on condition that they are accustomed to work, for he does not want any idlers.

Emigration  
of men in  
the arch-  
bishopric of  
Saltzbourg.

The King's  
minister,  
De Plotto.

As to the rest, I pray God that He will always, of His good will, second the counsels and enterprises of the Trustees for the good of the colony of Georgia, and particularly for that of the beloved Ebenezer, and, moreover, that He

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

will bring to light the intrigues of their enemies and confound them.

I assure the Trustees of my very humble respect, and am, very sincerely, Sir, your very humble and very obedient servant,

Samuel Urlsperger.

Augsbourg, 3d November, 1739.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GEN<sup>L</sup>. OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES. REC<sup>D</sup>. 10  
MARCH 1739.

Frederica in Georgia 16<sup>th</sup>. Nov: 1739.

Gentlemen

A barbarous  
attack by  
the Span-  
iards.

The Spaniards have fallen upon Amelia & killed two unarmed sick men, one of the Scout boats being there took the Alarm & they and a Party from the Garrison pursued the Spaniards very briskly. We have not so much as given the least Provocation to the Spaniards as yet, but most manfully they surprized two poor sick men cut off their heads mangled there Bodies most barbarously, and as soon as a Party and Boat appeared, which together did not make their number, they retired with the utmost Precipitation.

Scout boats  
absolutely  
necessary.

A number of Scout boats are absolutely necessary. The Men of War stationed at Charles Town can not be here. Since Cap<sup>t</sup>. Burrish

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

went away, we have had no Man of War except Cap<sup>t</sup>. Fanshaw, and he did not stay above eight or ten days. The Launches from Augustine can run into almost every Inlet in the Province, therefore it is absolutely necessary that the Trustees should apply to Parliament for at least five ten Oared Boats, & a Troop of Rangers, otherwise there will be no possibility of the Peoples going out to plant without being murdered as those Highlanders were. The Regiment can defend the Parts they are in, but they cannot March on foot over the Waters without boats nor overtake Horse or Indians on foot in the vast Woods on the Continent.

The French have attacked y<sup>e</sup>. Carolina Indians, and the Spaniards have invaded us, I wish it may not be resolved between them to root y<sup>e</sup> English out of America. We here are resolved to dye hard, and will not lose one inch of ground without fighting, but we cannot do Impossibilities, we have no Cannon from the King, nor any others but some small Iron Guns bought by the Trust. We have very little Powder, we have no horse for marching & very few Boats, and no Fund for paying the men, but of one Boat. The Spaniards have a number of Launches, also horse, and a fine Train of Artillery well provided with all Stores. The best Expedient I can think of, is to strike first, & as our Strength consists in Men, and that the people of the Colony as well as the Soldiers handle their Arms well and are desirous of action, I think the best way is to make use of

French attacked Carolina Indians.

The Spaniards well provided for war.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

our Strength & beat them out of the field & destroy their Plantations and Out Settlements, (in which the Indians who are very faithful can assist us) and to form the Siege of Augustine If I can get Artillery. It is impossible to keep this Province or Carolina without either destroying Augustine, or keeping Horse Rangers and Scout boats sufficient to restrain their nimble Parties. I must therefore again desire you would insist for our having an Establishment of Four Ten Oared Boats to the Southward, and one at Savanah a small Train of Artillery, some Gunners, and at least 400 barrels of Cannon, and 100 of Musquet Powder, with Bullets proportionable.

Town of  
Frederica  
fortified.

I am fortifying the Town of Frederica, & hope I shall be repaid the Expences; from whom I do not know, yet I could not think of leaving a number of good houses & Merch<sup>ts</sup>. Goods, and which was more valuable, the Lives of Men, Women and children in an open Town at the mercy of every Party, and the Inhabitants obliged either to fly to a Fort and leave their Effects, or suffer with them.

Mr. William-  
son appoint-  
ed recorder.

Mr. Williamson who was appointed to succeed Mr. Christie in case the latter could make up his Records, has left his Plantation & was removed to Charles Town & settled as a Lawyer there before your letters arrived, on the hearing that he was appointed Recorder w<sup>th</sup>. a Salary, he came back, but did not bring his family with him & it was reported in the Town that he intended to act by Deputy, which he denied to me,

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

but at the same time said he would not bring up his family till after he was declared Recorder, and insisted that the Magistrates Employments ought to be held during good behaviour, that the Trustees might not turn them out precipitately. I found by his Conversation that he was very much of a Lawyer, and a much better Attorney than the Town of Savannah wants, he is likely to have very good practice at Charles Town, where the people like him mightily & I believe it will be much better for him to be encouraged there than to be buried at Savannah, where the whole Town can hardly pay the charge of one Chancery Suit. Colonel Stephens thought y<sup>t</sup>. according to your orders he could not deliver him his Constitution till he had conformed to them. All things are very quiet with the new Magistrates, and I believe will continue so, if the Court remains as it is, but I believe any Alteration would hurt, unless it were the changing Christie for Pye, a very industrious young man who writes an exceeding good hand, is a pretty good Scholar very honest and sober, and is no Attorney. I am

Mr. William-  
son very  
much a  
lawyer.

Mr. Pye as  
recorder.

Gentlemen

Your very humble servant

James Oglethorpe.

The honorable the Trustees.



---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. T. CAUSTON TO THE HONBLE THE TRUSTEES  
FOR ESTABLISHING GEORGIA IN AMERICA. 22  
NOV. 1739. REC<sup>D</sup> 20 MARCH 1739.

Gentlemen —

An abstract  
of expendi-  
tures.

Necessity obliges me to lay before Your Honours a petition; wherein I have endeavour'd to set forth, the nature of that employ which Your Services demanded of me, with an Abstract of the Reasons for those expences which attended it —

Generall Oglethorpe having particularly desir'd and declar'd that nothing else was wanted of me, but such Accounts as would shew reasons for the expence from the time he last left the Colony to the time of his last arrivall in it, An Abstract of such Accounts is (only) laid before you. —

Access to  
accounts re-  
fused.

I beg leave to acquaint Your Honours, that the severall Sumes therein mention'd to be the suppos'd value or Amount of the respective articles, are not suppos'd because the books do not shew it: but contrariwise, those Accounts are also drawn together, and remain with the other Accounts in the Custody of those whom Your Honours have comission'd to examine them; And by reason (only) that my Access to them is denied those Sumes cannot (now) be known by me, neither is it in my power to proceed farther, without Your Orders. —

---

Mr. T. Causton to the Trustees.

---

As no just reason can be assign'd for so extraordinary a Proceeding, or to refuse my being present at any examination of them, I submit to Your Honours how farr, it demonstrates a Design, either to prevent the present knowledge of those particulars to You, whereby Reports to my prejudice may have greater weight; Or that, they are sensible, such Reasons are so just, As to invalidate those pretended Crimes which has been already laid to my Charge. —

As I imagine it of the greatest moment, that the reasons for such expences should be fully known, As well from the beginning as at the end, I shall allways with the most exact duty and readiness attend Your Comands; hoping that no Secret means (which Calumny or envy may have rais'd to divest me of Your favour and protection) will be suffered to Succeed. And therefore now and at all times Submitt my self, as becomes

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Dutifull Servant

T. Causton.

Savannah Novem. 22<sup>d</sup>. 1739.

---

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO THE TRUSTEES ACCO<sup>TANT</sup>. MR. HARMAN VERELST, TO THE HONOURABLE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE HOUSE OF LORDS AT.

WESTMINSTER. REC<sup>D</sup>. MARCH 1739.

Savannah 25 Nov: 1739.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Whilst I was earnestly providing materials for a Packett to the honourable Trustees, wherein I might in some measure perform w<sup>t</sup>. I had in View for their better Information in Sundry matters; I rec<sup>d</sup>. a packett by Express from the General in the South, w<sup>th</sup>. various Dispatches, which he left to my Care to forward to Carolina: & well knowing of how great consequence his letters at all times may be supposed; I cannot miss the first opportunity of so doing; without regard to any convenience of my own in sending w<sup>t</sup>. I had to offer, in company with it: but having my Journal ready, I would not omit putting that, at least, under cover; presuming some things in it may be judged worthy the consideration of the honourable Board: & I shall give my self little rest, till I fulfill as I purposed, w<sup>th</sup>. all speed, what is to follow: w<sup>ch</sup>. possibly may overtake this yet at Charles Town, or however be but little behind it. Then I shall take due Notice of the

---

Copy of Affidavit of Wm. Smith.

---

several Directions I rec<sup>d</sup>. in the letters of the 14<sup>th</sup>. & 16<sup>th</sup>. of July by Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson the very next day after date of mine to you, w<sup>ch</sup> was the 6<sup>th</sup>. of Oct<sup>r</sup>. & w<sup>ch</sup>. I hope you'll receive. Since that time we hear of no Ships yet arrived from England; but I hope we may shortly, now the Season is come that usually brings them; when I shall also wish for letters from my Son; 4 Months being near past since he went hence: & as he left me with assurance of returning, I have no reason to doubt it, nor your kind Countenance & Aid in promoting it, whom in many instances I stand so much obliged to You'll look on what I now write to be in a hurry: my next shall not be so from

No ships  
from  
England  
heard of

Mr. Stephens  
son not  
heard from.

Dear S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

COPY OF W<sup>M</sup>. SMITH'S AFFIDAVIT RELATING TO  
W<sup>M</sup>. POPE'S PURCH<sup>SG</sup> THE KING'S STORES.  
SENT WITH LETTER FROM THEOP<sup>S</sup>. HETHERING-  
TON. 1 DEC<sup>ER</sup>. 1739. REC<sup>D</sup>. 20 MARCH 1739

Georgia

Savanah ss.

William Smith Carpenter on board the Snow  
Defiance, Deposeth that being this day Ex-  
amin'd as an Evidence, concerning a Parcell of

William  
Smith, a  
carpenter,  
examined as  
a witness.

---

Copy of Affidavit of Wm. Smith.

---

Nails brought by William Pope late Master of said snow, on board the said Vessell, whilst she lay at Port Royal, in march last, w<sup>ch</sup>. Nails being charg'd to Capt<sup>n</sup>. Davis by said Pope, of w<sup>ch</sup>. the said Davis not knowing thereof, was the occasion of this Departments being call'd as an Evidence.

And this Deponant further sayeth that he was Carpenter on board the said Snow. Defyance, at the time said Pope bro<sup>t</sup>. on board the said Snow about March last a large parcell of severall Sorts of Nails upon w<sup>ch</sup>. this Deponant preceiv'd a broad Arrow. under the head, and thereupon told the said Pope they were the Kings Nails, and ask'd him where he had them. The said Pope made Answer he knew they were the Kings Nails but they wou'd serve his purpose well enough. And farther said he got them on board the Transport Pink call'd the three Brothers, Capt<sup>n</sup>. Yeomans commander then lying at the said Port —

A parcel of the King's nails found in possession of William Pope.

William Smith.

Sworn this 21<sup>st</sup>. Octob<sup>r</sup>.

1739 — before me

Tho<sup>s</sup>. Christie.

The above is a true Copy of an Affidavit sworne before me the date above Mention'd

Tho<sup>s</sup>. Christie

Record<sup>r</sup>.



---

Theops. Hetherington to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM THEOP<sup>S</sup>. HETHERINGTON TO THE  
HONOURABLE THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING  
COLLONY OF GEORGIA IN AMERICA AT THEIR  
OFFICE AT WESTMINSTER. LONDON

REC<sup>D</sup>. 20 MARCH 1739

Savanah Town in  
Georgia Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 1<sup>st</sup>. 1739.

May it please your Hon<sup>rs</sup>.

It is with some Reluctancy I send to the Honourable Board on this occasion, nor wou'd I be thought any ways troublesome, tho' were to suffer the greatest Inconveniences. Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. are very sensible, have never troubled you with, but one Letter since have been in this Collony, tho' have had great reason to lay before you, many things w<sup>ch</sup>. hath prov'd greatly detrimental. but not being well assur'd, how it might be receed, have hitherto declin'd it—the affair that I now lay before your Honours, I Immagining to be of some consequence, thought proper to transmit, that the Honourable Board might Inspect into. —

The Grand Jury Setting the 29<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. last and appointing me their Foreman, the said Grand Jury having an affid. brought before 'em concerning one William Pope, who had purchas'd some Naval Stores belonging to his Majesty, suppos'd, from some person, that were entrusted with 'em, (viz<sup>t</sup>.) a Quantity of Nails

Nails with  
the King's  
mark there-  
on purchas-  
ed by Wil-  
liam Pope.

---

Theops. Hetherington to the Trustees.

---

Trial of  
William  
Pope.

with the Kings Mark thereon, the said Grand Jury having examin'd two Witnesses (Viz<sup>t</sup>.) Calib Davis & William Smith, (being first Sworn) the latter having declar'd that the said Pope knew them to be Kings Stores, when receiv'd, Calib Davis depos'd that the said Pope had endeavour'd to sell the said Nails to him, but he finding them to be the Kings Stores, wou'd not have any thing to do with 'em — The Majority of the Grand Jury being Seven, (the whole consisting in the number of thirteen) found cause to present the said Pope, and accordingly he was presented for purchaseing and converting to his own use the aforemention'd Naval Stores, the property of the King. the Grand Jury in the Interim having sent to M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Jones third Bailiffe for some of the Nails, to Examine, but was refus'd the Same. — The presentment having been brought into Court, and M<sup>r</sup>. Christie (who still Acts as Recorder) being Indispos'd, M<sup>r</sup>. Jones supply'd his place, But not so much as read the presentment to the Court, nor consulted the other Majestrat's therein, tho present, Bu[torn] Alledging that the Grand Jury had no power to present, unless twe[lve] of them had agreed, The Grand Jury having intended the presentm[ent] only to Inform the Court that such a thing was, tho' there was [no] Affidavit made a considerable time before, the Copy of w<sup>ch</sup>. have he [torn] enclos'd I thought proper to lay this before the Honourable Bo[ard] as well in duty to his Majesty as in Obedience to your Honour[torn]

---

Theops. Hetherington to the Trustees.

---

Colonel William Stevens, Informd your Honours were pleas'd to send to him, concerning a debt due from me to John Mureot in England. I do assure Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. wou'd pay it with a great deal of pleasure were it in my power, it being very just, but have a considerable sune of Mony, due to me from the Collony on Account of Mr. Roger Lacy deceas'd, (I having married his Widow) but cannot receive a Shilling. I believe your Honours may have heard of the Services Mr. Lacey hath done for the Collony. by going as Agent to the Indian Nation twice, likewise settling a Town and building a Fort at Augusta Employing Ten of his own Men for a great many Months — and before that his endeavours at his own Settlement (Thunderbolt) were very considerable—first his Experiment on the pot Ash cost him a great deal of Mony, and afterwards building a large Fort, without any expence to the Collony, w<sup>ch</sup> for a considerable time was the Fronteer likewise clearing Sixty Acres of Land and building a very handsome House thereon, the planting of w<sup>ch</sup>. Land for two Seasons prov'd likewise detrimental. The greatest Crop he ever made being 130 bushells of Corn and 15 of peas, the Intrinsick Value of w<sup>ch</sup>. being about 1s. 4d ꝑ bush<sup>el</sup>. being sold in Carolina for 10d. this Corn cost him the Labour of eight able Men for above Six Months, so that it wou'd turn to no account but rather a very great loss. Mr. Lacy hath Expended above £500 in this Collony upon his Land, and other Experiments as mention'd before, nor did ever any Man take more pains in the province then

Money due  
on account  
of Mr. Roger  
Lacy, de-  
ceased.

Mr. Lacy  
the builder  
of forts at  
Augusta and  
Thunderbolt.

---

Mr. Christie to the Trustees.

---

himself, considering he went entirely upon his own Substance, and I am very sorry to Acquaint your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. that his Successor is undone by it I hope the Honourable Board will pardon this trouble given, it being the first time, in any thing of this nature tho' have often thought it my duty to write, but was afraid of disobliging, and beg leave to Subscribe my self

Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. most Obed<sup>t</sup>. and most  
devoted humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Theophi<sup>s</sup>. Hetherington.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. CHRISTIE TO THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING  
THE COLLONY OF GEORGIA IN AMERICA AT THEIR  
OFFICE AT WESTMINSTER LONDON. REC<sup>D</sup>  
20 MARCH 1739. LONDON.

Savanah Town

Georgia December 2<sup>d</sup>. 1739.

My Lords and Gentlemen.

I return you thanks for the Honour you have done me, in Nominating me first Bailiffe in the room of M<sup>r</sup>. Henry Parker. remov'd from that office as likewise for the Commission in Examining the Publick Accounts, and Issuing the Cash, but it is with a great deal of concern I have seen few of your Ord<sup>rs</sup>. take place in this Collony, neither M<sup>r</sup>. Jones nor M<sup>r</sup>. Stevens have thought fit to consult me upon one or the other —

Mr. Henry  
Parker re-  
moved from  
office of  
First Bailiff.

---

Mr. Christie to the Trustees.

---

I am at this time very Ill, and to point out to your Honours the reason for such their behaviour I must beg leave to defer it to a few days longer, at w<sup>th</sup>. time I shall transmit to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. a full and ample Account of such transactions, as I am persuaded will surprise ye, M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield and M<sup>r</sup>. Jones have been Sworne in Bailiffs according to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. directions M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield appears to be very agreeable to the peoples Inclinations. But M<sup>r</sup>. Jones's behaviour seems to be brutal and Arbitrary that it appears shocking to the People an Instance of one part of his Irregular Practice have referr'd to M<sup>r</sup>. Theophilus Hetherington (then Foreman of the grand Jury) to represent to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. wherein one Pope was presented for converting to his own use Naval Stores. the said M<sup>r</sup>. Jones Acting very partially therein— I have not been admitted to take my place as first Bailiffe, but M<sup>r</sup>. Parker is continued notwithstanding his being dismiss'd by your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. I have now made up the records and Col: Stevens will Transmit ye a Letter from me w<sup>th</sup>. the records very soon. I have been a long time harrass'd w<sup>th</sup>. Sickness, beg your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. will excuse me till am able to enlarge & remain y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>. most Obed<sup>t</sup>. Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Mr. Fallow-  
field and  
Mr. Jones,  
Bailiffs.

Tho. Christie.



---

Mr. Wm. Hopton to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM MR. WM. HOPTON TO THE ACCO<sup>T</sup>ANT,  
MR. HARMAN VERELST, TO THE TRUSTEES.  
REC<sup>D</sup>. 18 MARCH 1739.

Charles Town Decem<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>. 1739.

S<sup>r</sup>.

This encrease of your trouble is to acknowledge Receipt of your fav<sup>r</sup>. of y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup>. Septem<sup>r</sup>. with a Packet for Col. Stephens & a box for His Excellency General Oglethorpe both which I'll duly foward to Georgia & first safe Conveyance that offers, Capt<sup>n</sup>: Ayres did not arrive here with 'em 'till y<sup>e</sup>. 5<sup>th</sup>. Inst<sup>t</sup>.

Parcels and  
letters from  
the Trustees  
intrusted to  
Wm. Hop-  
ton.

I'm oblig'd to y<sup>e</sup> Trustees for y<sup>e</sup>. Honour. They do me in consigning their Parcels & Lres to me that come by way of Charles Town to be forwarded to Georgia, & entreat the favour of You to inform there Hon<sup>rs</sup>. that the Trust they repose in me therein shall be duly & faithfully Executed.

Of the Lres I reced with Yo<sup>rs</sup>. to be a<sup>n</sup>d in Charles Town that for M<sup>r</sup>. Anderson I imediate-ly deliver'd him, but those for Capt: Nevinson of the Hawke & M<sup>r</sup>. Chetwynd Furzer Midshipman on board her, I now return you inclosed, They being I suppose & this time in England as she sail'd hence about y<sup>e</sup> middle of October.

The 3<sup>d</sup>. Instant I reced & forwarded a Packet from His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe to The

---

James Oglethorpe to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees, & another from Col Stephens for your good self, & y<sup>e</sup> Endeavour Alex<sup>a</sup>. Hope M<sup>r</sup>. for London; The Gentleman that deliver'd 'em to me came express from His Excellency to our Lieuten<sup>t</sup>. Govern<sup>r</sup>. with an Acco<sup>t</sup>. that two of the Men at Fort Amelia were kill'd, & a third carry'd away alive, suppos'd by Florida Indians, & that His Excellency was gone in pursuit of 'em.

An attack  
by Fla. In-  
dians at  
Fort Amelia.

This Province is now in healthy & quiet State & not much afraid of y<sup>e</sup>. Spaniards. I am

Sir

Your most Hum<sup>b</sup> Servant

W<sup>m</sup>. Hopton.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

JAMES OGLETHORPE TO MR. HARMAN VERELST.

Frederica 29<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>: 1739.

Sir

I have received from Captain Thomson Several things, amounting in the whole to £686 .. 16 .. 4. of which great part is for the Service of the Trust. a great part of the Account it self is a voucher of its having been applied, as that to the Boats &c<sup>a</sup>. That to the Rangers is in part of an old Debt due by y<sup>e</sup>. Trustees to them. As many of these Articles as the Trustees think proper to charge to their account, I empower you to receive from them; the rest you will post to my

---

James Oglethorpe to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Account. I shall send you a farther Explanation of how these things are applied pursuant to the Trustees Orders. I have wrote at large to them by this occasion. M<sup>r</sup>. Horton will explain all Affairs here and can give a very clear light into them.

In Captain Thomsons former acco<sup>t</sup>: of £110 which the Trust refused to pay; That which I took in order to give the Spaniards, in case we had had a Treaty with them, and which Presents are a necessary Expence, and part of the Support of the Civil Government, as all matters of Negotiations are, is not now necessary, because we have no Friendship with them; so as the things are here I will receive them, and you may charge that £7 .. 1 .. 7 to me.

Credit given  
shopkeepers.

As for the Credit given to Shopkeepers, it is what the Trust always used to do, and what their Letters approve of, Setting up People in Business that they may sell at reasonable prices, and thereby take off the trouble from the Store. I therefore ordered Credit to be given to Philip and Anne Courtney, who were recommended by my Lord Egmont, and to Abbot an old Widow Woman that came with the first people here. Abbot has paid 40<sup>s</sup>. back, Courtney has paid some little on account, and the Trustees cannot think that to set up Shopkeepers in this Town is no Concern of the Publicks, but is a personal Affair of mine. It can be no personal Affair of mine, since, I have no benefit from it, it is the business of the Publick to Support the Town and has been always

Credit a. use-  
ful charity.

---

James Oglethorpe to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

judged a useful Charity to put poor people into an honest way of earning their Livelyhood by small Credits.

With respect to the £58 .. — delivered to Mr. M'Intosh at Darien, it was to support y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of Darien with Cloathing, and delivered to the Trustees Store there, for which the Individuals are indebted to the Trust, Part of it was paid in discharge of Service done to the Trustees in building, Part is still due and Some do pay and are ready to pay, which you may see by the Darien Accounts. I am perswaded that when the Trust considers this they will find that I have nothing to do with it, and more particularly, that some part of this very money has been paid for in Timber for building the Chapel.

The £6 .. 13 .. 6 charged to Mr. Carteret was by him paid for by bill of Exch<sup>a</sup>. which I sent home to You. This is all that I can say upon that account, which I understand to be part of the Charge of the last Year, excepting that I would some what farther explain that the Goods for the Shopkeepers, were taken into the Trustees Store, and part issued to them, and part retained in order to be issued, as they made Payments. And if they did not make paym<sup>ts</sup>. then the Remainder was not issued to them, but issued to others, and the Same paid into the Trustees Account. By the payments arising from Debts due to the Trustees, the Debts contracted have been lessened, and several Buildings and Publick Works have been paid for by

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Labour in  
payment of  
debts.

Labour done in payment of those Debts, particularly the building of the Barracks, and these Goods stand in the same light as many others taken in and issued in that manner; therefore I think the Trustees cannot refuse paying Captain Thomson for them, & they in the general Account will find that they have Credit from the persons to whom they are issued. Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson will have a Declaration from M<sup>r</sup>. M'Intosh and from M<sup>r</sup>. White that these Goods have been received, and that the Trustees have Credit for the Same. I am

Sir

Your very humble Servant

James Oglethorpe.

M<sup>r</sup>. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM GEN<sup>L</sup>. OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES, DATED DEC<sup>R</sup>. 29, 1739. REC<sup>D</sup>. MAY 2, 1740

Frederica 29<sup>th</sup>. Decr. 1739.

Gentlemen

Mr. Horton's  
services in  
the Province  
in Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe's ab-  
sence.

I send this by M<sup>r</sup>. Horton whom there is no need of recommending to you. You know his behaviour when he commanded the Southern Division of the Province in my Absence. I could not think of a way more likely to acquaint You with the whole Particulars of the Province,



---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

than by sending him home, who can explain every thing. I was in hopes to have sent you all the Accounts, but have been intolerably plagued by the backwardness of y<sup>e</sup>. Clerks. I have been obliged to employ my own Secretary, Moore, in almost every thing, though writing for me is full one Man's work, and I can to this minute get nothing finished by the others, nor any other Account than that Cash Book which he kept. To give a general Idea of the Accounts, there is three distinct terms of time, one before my Arrival, which you have put into an excellent method by appointing Commissioners to state. Some debts due in that Term to persons who must have been ruined if not paid, I have paid, the Commissioners having acquainted me that they were justly due, and Mr. Jones hath promised me to transmitt the Report, which if you approve of, you will pay what I have advanced, to Mr. Verelst on my Account.

A general  
idea of the  
accounts.

The Second term of time is from my Arrival to the time of receiving Your Establishment, during which time I proceeded in the Dark, having only this general Rule to go by, not to make any expences as I could avoid, and at the same time not to neglect doing those things which were necessary for the preservation of the Colony, amongst them, the taking the German Servants which came over by Captain Thomson, and the lending their Passages to such persons as were desirous thereof & were capable of maintaining them, and keeping the rest for the Trust, I thought an absolute necessary measure

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

for the Service of the Colony, since it not only increased it with so many able bodied industrious People, but it would have been a Cruelty to turn the poor People a starving into other Provinces, and have prevented the being able to procure more Germans & thereby augmenting His Majesty's Subjects, by the Accession of Foreign Protestants. I hope therefore that this Step will be approved of, and that You will order Captain Thomson to be paid the Passage of those Servants.

As I promised to You when I first arrived, I have maintained the Colony for the year, and think it will come within the £5,000 as I guessed at first. I drew upon Mr. Verelst who had Cash of mine, and mentioned in y<sup>e</sup> Letters of Advice generally, the Services for which those Bills were drawn. The proper Vouchers showing that the money was applied to the Publick Service according to the Trustees Maxims for Improving and Settling the Colony, shall be sent over as soon as ever I can get the Clerks to draw them out in order. But a journey in open Boats to Charles Town, a Journey by Land for several hundred miles, over many wide Rivers to the far Indian Nations, and the Preparations for Invading the Spaniards and making Inroads upon them, have took up so much of my time that I have not been able to do the Business my self, nor can I prevail with others to do it for me. If I come back alive from this Expedition, I will labour at the Accounts and do not doubt to settle them & the Province upon a good foot of Oeco-

Gen. Oglethorpe's many expeditions.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

mony. I hope you will make good to Mr. Verelst those payments that I have made here upon the Trusts' acco<sup>t</sup>. and thereby replace the money I drew from him.

There will be, this year, over and above your Establishment several Expences necessary for the preserving of the Colony. The small Garrison of a Captain and ten men at Fort Augusta will be necessary to be continued, since we cannot weaken the Regiment by sending a Detachment to so great a Distance as 300 miles. The Regiment of Foot that is here, is not sufficient to make War in y<sup>e</sup> Woods by Land & overtake Indians or horsemen, therefore I have been obliged to call down our Indian Allies, they have very readily assisted me, but whilst they lose their hunting & Corn Season for our Defence, we are forced to give them food, Arms, Ammunition & some Cloathing, which they would otherwise buy with Skins which they get by hunting. Their Leaders and Interpreters have certain allowances, I sent you over them for the Creek & Cherokees, those for the Chickesaws, Uchees, and Yamacraws have the same. Horsemen also I am obliged to raise & have order'd 60 Rangers, Their Establishment. Mr. Horton has with him. The Settlements must all have been destroyed and the Communication between the Troops cut off, when y<sup>e</sup> Spaniards attacked Amelia, if I had not armed out Boats, which I did in the cheapest manner, taking no more men upon her than just enough to navigate them, and even saving this Expence upon some by employ-

A garrison  
needed at  
Fort  
Augusta.

Indians  
called on  
for assistance.

The prevention of the  
destruction  
of the settlements.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

ing the Trust's Highland Serv<sup>ts</sup>: whom M<sup>r</sup>. M'Intosh and M<sup>r</sup>. Mackay had taught to row; the rest of the men are Soldiers, to whom we only allow prov<sup>s</sup>. during y<sup>e</sup> time they are on board. Thus the Colony Periagua is fitted out with 4 Guns, rows with 20 men, & carries 20 more, so that having 40 men she is able to engage a Spanish Launch, stands only in the wages of a Commander, a Patroon and Six men. the rest of the 40 being Soldiers, of whom only them that row have Provisions. By these boats I have drove the Spaniards out of the River S<sup>t</sup>. Johns, can, when I will, land in Florida, as well as protect this Colony and Carolina, which without them would be entirely exposed, as by the sad accident at Amelia, when we had only two Boats in service too plainly appeared.

Spaniards  
driven out  
of the St.  
Johns  
River.

The Forts that I built were run to ruin, being mostly of earth, having no means to repair them, and having also orders not to fortify, Upon the Hostilities being committed, I thought I should be answerable for the blood of these people before God and man if I had left them open to be surprized by Spanish Indians and murdered in the night and their houses burnt, and if I did not take all proper means for their Defence they being under my Charge. I therefore began to fortify Frederica and inclose the whole Town, in which there are some very good Houses. It is half an Hexagon, with two Bastions, and two half Bastions and Towers after Monsieur Vau-  
ban's method upon the point of each Bastion. The Walls are of Earth faced w<sup>th</sup>. Timber, 10

Forts  
ruined.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

foot high, in the lowest place and in the highest 13, and y<sup>e</sup> Timbers from 5 Inches to 12 Inches thick. There is a wet Ditch 10 foot wide, and so laid out that if We had an allowance for it I can by widening the Ditch double y<sup>e</sup> thickness of the Wall, and make a covered way. I hope in three months it will be entirely finished, and in that time not only to fortify here, but to repair the Forts on Amelia and Saint Andrews. The Expence of these small above mentioned Works (w<sup>ch</sup>. is all that I can now make, will not be great, Frederica will come within £500, S<sup>t</sup>. Andrews £400 and Amelia £100. I made an Inroad into the Spanish Florida by the help of the Boats drove them to take Shelter in their Forts, & kept the field several days, parties of Indians killing their Cattel &c<sup>t</sup>: even to within a few miles of Augustine; but could not provoke them to fight. I am going to make another Inroad, and trust in God it will daunt them so that we shall have full time to fortify, and if the people of Carolina would assist Us heartily, we might take Augustine, to which these frequent Inroads may pave the way, for they dishearten their people, make us acquainted with the Countrey and encourage the Soldiers by living on the Enemy's Cattel and Provisions.

An effort to  
provoke the  
the Span-  
iards to  
fight.

I hope if the Trustees will represent the necessity of the above Expences to Parliament, the House will grant to them sufficient to defray the Estimates of them, Or if the Parliament thinks this Expence too much for the preserving this Colony, I hope they will withdraw both the

Insufficient  
funds a cer-  
tain destruc-  
tion to the  
Colony.



---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Colony and the Regiment, since without these necessary preparations they will be exposed to certain Distruction. I am

Gent<sup>n</sup>.

Your very humble servant

James Oglethorpe.

The honble the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES. REC<sup>D</sup> 2 MAY 1740.

Frederica 29<sup>th</sup> December 1739.

Gentlemen

German  
servants de-  
livered upon  
credit.

There were 69 heads of Germans Servants delivered by Captain Thomson to different Persons in Georgia upon Credit, which I find did not appear to the Committee of Accounts to be chargeable on the Trust by any Evidence by him produced.

The first was a Family of  $5\frac{2}{3}$  heads, Servants to Mr. Christie, he has an open Account with the Trustees as Recorder, & there has been Orders from the Trustees relating to Servants for the Magistrates there.

The Second is one delivered to Mr. Matthews, whose wife was Widow of Mr. Musgrove, Interpreter to the Indians, as She her Self is now.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

The passage of this Servant was given to them as a Recompence for Services with the Indians, and for an Indian Servant belonging to them, killed in the Disputes w<sup>th</sup>. Watson.

Andrew Duche is the Potter at Savannah who goes on very well there, is one of the most industrious in the Town, & has made Several Experiments, which seem to look like the making of China, he had two Servants whom he breeds to the Potter's Trade.

What seems  
to be China,  
made by  
Andrew  
Duche, the  
potter.

The two servants to the Widow Harris are paid for.

Bailiff Parker's Servant depends upon the Trustees orders relating to the Magistrates.

Those delivered M<sup>r</sup>. Bolzius were Families, in which there were many unmarried young women, the Congregation of Saltzburghers desired they might be left there, there being many unmarried men, and no unmarried Women. They believed that several would take them for Wives, and that such as did would pay the Passage into the hands of M<sup>r</sup>. Bolzius to remain there for the Trustees Directions, I hoping they would apply it to the maintenance of the Orphanhouse at Ebenezer, and as such be a usefull Benefaction to the Saltzburghers. They amount to 11 heads, some are married, and they all have behaved very well, as M<sup>r</sup>. Bolzius informs me.

Mr. Fallowfield has been a very active Inhabitant of the Colony, has settled here at his own Expence, and expended a great deal of money, and was Constable, he thought he had a Preten-

Mr. Fallow-  
field, consta-  
ble of Colony

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

sion to have Servants from the Trustees upon the footing of Constable, according to former Letters, by which they gave Servants to make up the time which the Officers imployed in the Publick Service.

Noble Jones and Mr. Causton undertook to maintain their Servants and bonded for the Payment of them. West did y<sup>e</sup> same, and one of them is returned to y<sup>e</sup> Trustees being a Wheelwright, and a necessary man for their Service.

Mr. Mouse  
and family  
the only  
inhabitants  
of the Island  
Skidoway.

Mr. Mouse has a family of 5 Children, is a very industrious man and was the only Inhabitant that stayed upon the Island of Skidoway out of ten families, therefore the giving him Credit for this Servant I intended to recommend to the Trustees as an Encouragement to Out Planters.

Mr. Perkins,  
Magistrate  
of Frederica.

Mr. Perkins is a Magistrate of Frederica, and has a Credit upon the Store upon this years Establishment.

Mr. Hawkins has paid for his Servants.

Walker works upon the Fortification, and is willing to pay for the passage of his Servant out of his Work.

Walset is a good Planter, has a large Family, came at his own Expence from Germany, and has demanded on the Trustees for a Debt in Mr. Causton's time, and has Sixty Bushells of Corn, ready to be delivered the Trustees this year, and they want Corn to feed their Servants and horses.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Upon the whole, at that time there was a disgust to white Servants artfully fomented by the Negro Merchants. The Trustees had stopt all Payments, and the People were diffident of getting Provisions for themselves, therefore did not care to take Servants, least they could not feed them. I was glad therefore to get people that could feed them and would take them, but yet there remain Several that no body would take. Those I placed in a Village, lent them Provisions, and they gave their own Bonds for their Passages. Some of them, it is true, are dead, some have throve and the Colony is increased by that number, and the Germans seem to take more to planting than the English do. I should think therefore that there is not a better Service can be done to the Colony than paying the Passage for them, taking it up again according as they can pay, and thereby discharging the Establishments here, and lessen the Trustees Remittances so much. Those who dye, indeed, will be a Loss to the Trust, but then by those who live, the Province will require so many planting Families. The Bonds were continued in the name of Captain Thomson, because that I believed the people would more willingly pay to him than to the Publick, and that he might upon his coming back push for Payment and he will give you account of what Payments he has been able to get. I am

White  
servants  
artfully  
fomented by  
Negroe  
merchants.

Germans  
better  
planters than  
English.

Gentlemen / Your very humble servant.

James Oglethorpe.

---

John Fallowfield to the Trustees.

---

Capt Thom-  
son very  
useful.

P. S. The necessity of acting on this breach with the Spaniards obliged me to take Captain Thomson's Long Boat down with me, & prevented my Dispatching him till I returned from the Frontiers; so that he could get his discharge from me but this day. His hands have been very usefull in helping to fit out our Boats as you will see by his Account.  
The honble the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

(Without date.)

LETTER FROM JOHN FALLOWFIELD TO THE HON-  
OURABLE THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE  
COLLONY OF GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE AT WEST-  
MINSTER DECEMBER, 1739, REC<sup>D</sup>. 20 MARCH  
1739 LONDON.

{      Red      }  
          Wax    }  
          Seal.   }

May it please your Hon<sup>rs</sup>.

Appointment  
of second  
balliffs for  
Savannah.

The great & unexpected favour w<sup>ch</sup>. your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. were lately pleased to Confer on mee, by appointing mee second Bailiffe for the Town of Savannah, Cannot suffiscienly Acknowledge. It is w<sup>th</sup>. some Confusion, I take upon mee a place, that am not very \*[well] Qualified. But as it is the will of your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. it should be so shall think

---

\*Original torn.



---

John Fallowfield to the Trustees.

---

my self in Duty bound to Discharge y<sup>t</sup>. office. w<sup>th</sup>. the Utmost Justice, and Impartiality, according to the best of my Understanding, and as I know my own Deficiency, shall use the best of my Endeavours, to sett aside y<sup>t</sup>. Defect by application and Studdy, shall likewise think it Incumbant on mee to Loose no Opertunity in letting your hon<sup>rs</sup>. know the proceedings of this place Mr. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Christye late recorder has not yet been admitted to take \*[place] as first Bailiffe, Notwithstanding he has made up his Records I am told ꝑ him Self. But Mr. Henry Parker is Continued as Usual, Mr. Williamson on the receipt of your Letter Came from South Carolina here and apply'd to Coll W<sup>m</sup>. Stevens \*[to] obtain his Comission being appointed by your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Recorder But was Refused the same when I was present with him. The peop[le] here seem to Resent the affair & Intimate as much as if it were a Contrivd thing between the s<sup>d</sup>. Coll Stevens and Mr. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Jones Third Bailiffe, to keep Mr. Henry Parker on the Bench in order to bring there own points to Bare, and add that they think it a great Indignity offerd to your, Hon<sup>rs</sup>. as well as Injustice to Themselves in not Obeying your Commands Mr. Williamson Being a Man verry Capable, farther alledging that if they presume to Disobey your orders in a thing y<sup>t</sup>. they Could no wayes hinder, being made public. They Mean the people Cannot hope for any Knowledge of your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Instructions wherein the s<sup>d</sup>. parties can keep y<sup>n</sup>. private. I being at

Resentment  
shown.

Effort to  
keep Mr.  
Henry  
Parker on  
the bench.

---

\*Original torn.

---

John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Henry Newman.

---

Disapproval  
of Mr. Thos.  
Christy as  
magistrate.

an Uncertainty wheather your hon<sup>rs</sup>. may think it Consistant w<sup>th</sup>. my place to represent the opinions of the people in Things of this Nature, shall at present proceed no farther on that subject only seeing the Confusion that it now Makes and the bad Consequence that may attend thought it proper to Submit it to the wise Consideration of the board An affair hapened wherein Mr. Thos. Jones Third Bailiffe and Cash keeper Disallowed of Mr. Thos. Christye being Majestrate & Coll Stephens Joined with him in the same Opinion w<sup>ch</sup>. was allways understood heretofore the Reverse,

I Beg Leave to subscribe my Self Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>.

Most Obedient & most Devoted

Humble Servant

John Fallowfield.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

(Copy)

JOHN MARTIN BOLZIUS TO MR. HENRY NEWMAN.  
Savannah in Georgia Jan<sup>ry</sup> 15. 1739.

Dear Sir

Having been some days at Savannah on Account of the dutch people here, & of several Affairs relating to my Congregation, I met w<sup>th</sup>. a good opportunity to write a few Lines to you,

---

John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Henry Newman.

---

which I hope with all my heart may find you & our Benefactors of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Society in good health & happy Progress of your & their worthy undertakings. Colonel Stephens assured me by the Contents of his Letters from Mr. Verelst, that our Letter to you of July last is come safe to your hand, in which we took the Liberty to acquaint you with the temporal & spiritual Condition of our Congregation at that time, & I take leave to assure you that the good Work, which merciful God has begun to do in promoting the Saltzburgers temporal & spiritual Welfare, goes by his Blessing very well on seeing that grown People and Children of both sexes live not only very comfortably under the many Steps of God's good Providence, but what is the best of all, he has graciously glorify'd his beloved Son, our most dear Saviour in many Souls that they know in Truth, that they are Partakers of all his purchased Graces in this & the other World.

Temporal  
and spirit-  
ual condi-  
tion of  
the Saltz-  
burgers.

As God has been always gracious to us in inclining the Hearts of Benefactors to us & our Flock, so he has been anew at the happy arrival of the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Whitefield in this Province, which was the 10<sup>th</sup>. of this month. He aiming at nothing else but at the promoting of God's Glory, & every body's true Happiness, looks upon our Congregation & Orphan house as upon his own, which occasioneth him to let us share in the many Blessings, which the Lord was pleased to deliver under his Care by good people's free Contributions: Being acquainted with our Wants in the Orphan house, he has fur-

Arrival of  
the Revd.  
Mr. White-  
field in  
Georgia.

---

John Martin Bolzius to Mr. Henry Newman.

---

Buys a  
large bell  
and other  
necessaries  
for the  
building of  
the Church  
at Ebenezer.

nished me for that purpose with many necessaries, which will make the Orphans, Widows and other needy ones in the Congregation rejoice in the Lord & bless their Benefactors, as the relieved poor did at holy Job's time c. 31. v. 19. 20. Besides this he paid me £52 .. 19<sup>s</sup> .. 9<sup>d</sup> for raising a publick place for worshipping God, has bought a large Bell for us, & necessary Ironwork for the building of the Church. Indeed great Blessings, for which the Lord would be pleased to reward manifold all those, that have by their zealous Contributions inabled the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Whitefield to do good not only to us, but to our whole Colony, & the neighbouring people. Almighty & merciful God has more Blessings in his store for this Colony, which I doubt not, he will convey to the immortal Souls by his ministry as there are already undeniable Proofs. My Duty obliged me to give you a little Account of that, which has moved my heart so sweetly, knowing very well, that the Hearing of our Happiness gives you always a great satisfaction. I made bold in my last Letter to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. James Vernon Esq<sup>r</sup>. to mention the Charges of my House, which I beg the favour of you, you would be pleased to recommend to this & other dear Benefactors in the best manner you think proper, that I might be enabled by their Benefactions to pay the Charges of it. This House is, & will be very convenient for my ministry, & serves now the Congregation for a place of publick Worship, except on Sundays & holy days, where we still meet in a large Hutt.

Hon. James  
Vernon,  
Esq.

House convenient for  
ministry of  
Mr. Bolzius.

---

George Whitefield to Mr. Henry Newman.

---

Please to present my most humble Respects to the Gentlemen of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Society wishing you & them all manner of Prosperity I am

Dear Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup>. most Obedient &

very humble servant

John Martin Bolzius.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Copy

GEORGE WHITEFIELD TO MR. HENRY NEWMAN.

Savannah Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 22<sup>d</sup>. 1739/40.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Be pleased to desire the Gentlemen of the Society to excuse me for not writing to them sooner. Business & fatigue prevented me. On my arrival hither, I purposed to Send them a Letter concerning the state of Religion in America, but as I have done it at the end of my Journal which comes over in the Ship which brings this, I suppose it will be sufficient. I have seen M<sup>r</sup>. Boltzius & have paid him the money which I collected for the building a Church, & also have given him some necessaries for what I shall henceforward call our Sister Orphan-house. I bless God all things are in great for-

State of  
religion in  
America.

Money col-  
lected for  
the building  
of a Church  
paid to Mr.  
Boltzius.



---

Will Seward to Mr. H. Newman.

---

Savannah  
misrepre-  
sented  
abroad.

wardness in respect to mine, In a few months I hope to have much Land cleared & the house compleatly finished. I have taken in already many Children & am daily taking in more. He that feedeth the young Ravens which call upon him, I doubt not will enable me to support & provide for them. Savannah is not in so bad a State as is represented abroad. The people attend exceeding regularly upon publick, and I have reason to believe the blessed Spirit of God is effectually working upon many Souls. My due respects attend all the Gentlemen of the Society. Be pleased to desire their prayers in my behalf & assure them of y<sup>e</sup> continuance of mine from

Sr. Yo<sup>r</sup>. very humble Servant

George Whitfield.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Copy

To Mr. H. Newman.

Dear Sir.

I beg Leave to join my Prayers for the Welfare of the Society. — & to mention that I hope the two great objections against Charity Schools will be effectually remedied in Mr. Whitfield's Orphan house, the Children being employ'd in

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Labour suitable to their years & kept from the Evil Examples of their Parents at home. I wish all the Charity Schools were put on y<sup>e</sup> same foot, the Benefit of which I was not so sensible of when I solicited the Revival of Hackny School.

Charity  
schools.

Pray give my sincere Respects to Mr. Thorold, Mr. Bedford and any other of the Gentlemen either of your Society or the Navigation Charity School Society who may enquire after / Dear Sir,

Mr. Thorold  
and Mr.  
Bedford.

Your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Will: Seward.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GENL. OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES BROUGHT BY  
CAPT. THOMPSON & BY HIM DELIVERED AT THE  
TRUSTEES OFFICE 2 MAY 1740.

Frederica 24<sup>th</sup> Januy 1739/40.

Gentlemen

Lieutenant Horton has orders to raise 30 Recruits for the Regiment. If the Trustees would give passage to their Wives it would be a cheap way to increasing y<sup>e</sup>. Colony by 30 families, from single men there are very great Inconveniencies, and their being obliged to leave their Wives behind plunges them into great difficulties. I need say no more on that head

Passage for  
wives  
requested.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

but desire the Trust would give passage to the  
Wives, and Corn and Meat to them for one year.  
I am

Gentlemen

Your most obedient

humble Servant

James Oglethorpe.

The hono<sup>ble</sup>. the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WM. STEPHENS ESQ. TO MR. HARMAN VERELST  
ACCOMPTANT TO THE HONORABLE THE TRUSTEES  
FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA AT  
THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE HOUSE OF LORDS—  
WESTMINSTER.

Savannah 28 Jan: 1739/40.

Sr.

I am ashamed to say y<sup>t</sup> my last was of the 25  
Nov; when I enclosed my Journal as usual to  
that time: the principal occasion of which is  
indeed owing to M<sup>r</sup>. Jones's not being so ready  
at putting a finishing hand to those accompts  
w<sup>ch</sup>. we have gone thro' as I wishd; but from  
week to week protracted what I would fain have  
seen done y,. I might have fulfilld the promise I  
made of sending them in my next which never-  
theless I cannot lay blame upon him for; know-  
ing how difficult a matter it has been upon him,

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

& me too, to find leisure now and then for an hour or two to attend it closely; the Generals Affairs of late, on the important Work he has in hand, so frequently engaging us to dispatch with the utmost diligence many things he thought needfull; & as to my self, I must own that for 2 months past, I have more sensibly y<sup>n</sup> ever before, felt the Want of my Son: for abundance of writing has almost continually taken up my time, tho' so little of it has appeard with you: but Mr. Jones assures me now y<sup>t</sup>. he will be ready in doing his part effectually; so y<sup>t</sup>. Capt. Thomson, who is newly come from Frederica, after near 4 months past since he went hence thither, may have all that we can possibly do to take with him; & that we expect will be but a short while, since he takes in his Loading here, w<sup>ch</sup>. is ready for him.

Capt. Thomson newly come from Frederica.

Mr. Hopton writes me from Charles Town, y<sup>t</sup>. no Ship has arrived from England, since he sent me yours of the 6<sup>th</sup>. of Oct<sup>r</sup>. & that they have very few Ships come to take their Rice as expected; so y<sup>t</sup> they suppose another Embargo laid, in expectation of a War w<sup>th</sup>. France: all which leaves me under great Impatience, to hear from my Son, & when I may expect him.

Only a few ships go to Charles Town from England.

Rice.

War with France.

Impatient to hear from son.

I wrote you a few lines on the 3<sup>d</sup> of Nov: immediately upon Mr. Saxbys not accepting the Bill drawn on him by Mr. Hamerton for £200 ster: and waiting, at his request, not to return the Bill till he got home, when he would see whether he could answer it or not; a few days after I wrote my last, I rec<sup>d</sup> the enclosed letter

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

from him; which I now send, together with the Bill &c.

Packett  
from Mr.  
Christie.

My Journal comes herewith as usual; & a few letters left to my care; as also a Packett from Mr. Christie keeps it company, as I send it separate.

Provisions.

We are now taking out of Thomson what is left for us after so long a Stay in the South; & I am sorry any of the Trusts kind Favours should prove a loss to them, as in the Instance of this Flour now sent; which indeed is musty, & not nigh so good or so cheap as w<sup>t</sup>. we buy from the Northern Provinces for 8/6<sup>d</sup> or 9/. ready mony, if we can find it: wherefore I would not that their Honours kind Intentions should be defeated here after: the Shoes are very acceptable; & if twere possible sometimes to come at a little Irish Beef, & Butter, & Tallow, 'twould rejoice us much: for such ware is not to be had here so good cheap; but this Country Pork is Excellent.

Plank  
sawed for  
Lord  
Egmont.

Please to present my Duty to Lord Egmont, and acquaint him y<sup>t</sup>. I have had the Plank he wrote for ready sawn out, & by me a good while since; I shall send it by Thomson, when I shall also write w<sup>th</sup>. it.

Here I must break off; but hope very soon to allow more Scope for w<sup>t</sup>. I shall have to write then: mean while I remain

Sr.

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.



---

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WM. STEPHENS ESQ., TO THE TRUSTEES RECD. 28  
APRIL 1740.

Savannah 28 Jan: 1739/40.

Honourable Gentlemen

Looking back into the Coppys of several of my last letters, I observe 'em directed to M<sup>r</sup>. Verelst; & must blame my self for not finding any of late inscribed particularly to your Honours, gratefully acknowledgeing those marks of your Favour, so kindly shewn in the Provision you were pleased to make, by several distinct allowances; as well to compensate for my past difficultys, as enable me to proceed for the future with less anxiety nevertheless, tho' I stand self condemned for such an egregious omission; I would fain allow my self to hope tis not unpardonable; & that youll be so good to impute it to heedlessness only, which indeed is the best I can make of it: but I beg, whatever construction is put upon it, that Ingratitude may not be laid to my charge; w<sup>ch</sup>. is a Crime so black, y<sup>t</sup> God forbid I should ever be guilty of it. The remarkable care y<sup>t</sup> you were pleased to shew, for supporting me in the Execution of my Duty y<sup>e</sup> better to serve you; is another Instance of your kind regard to the Situation I am in; and (I speak it sincerely) the Coppy of Your Honours letter to M<sup>r</sup>. Jones, sent me in Yours of the 14 Sept<sup>r</sup>. & w<sup>ch</sup>. I rec<sup>d</sup>. in December, is of as great

---

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

value and Esteem with me, as the appointment you were before pleased to make for my very Sustenance; for it manifests such a confidence in me as I can never forget, & hope I shall never abuse.

Capt. Thomson to sail  
for London.

Many are the Articles in those letters I have rec<sup>d</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup>. require an explicate answer to each, and I ask leave to assure you I have not been idle therein, as I hope will appear in a short time, now Cápt. Thomson is come to us from Frederica, who purposes in about a fortnight more to sail for London, loaden in this River; by whom M<sup>r</sup>. Jones assures me, he shall be ready with me, to make up a Packett fit to offer: and till then I own I am content to wait; rather y<sup>n</sup> huddle up an imperfect narrative, of such a Multiplicity of matter, as ought to be thoroughly & plainly intelligible; w<sup>ch</sup>. the few hours time, allowd me to write this in, would in no proportion admit of. As I always aim to keep a Coppy of my Journal ready upon any occasion; I take the liberty however to send that now, for a small amusement; whereby you'll in some Sort imagine what Disposition we are in, & what is doing among us at present; till I point out in my next, some particulars, w<sup>ch</sup>. possibly may be thought worth considering.

New Constitution of the  
Magistracy.

After what I have wrote in my late Journals, relating to the New Constitution of the Magistracy here (which the General was pleased to order me to be so particular in) twere needless to say more of it, but to wait for your Honours final Determination in that affair; which it be-

---

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

hoves every body to pay due Obedience to: I only beg leave to assure you, y<sup>t</sup>. no Partiality, or personal regard to any one, influenced me to be so plain; but a strict adherence to Truth, void of all farther consideration what would be the Event, directed my pen. As to Parker, far be it from me to vindicate him in such sort, as to endeavour at rendering him blameless, who w<sup>th</sup> out doubt has his Failings, at least equal with most other men : and probably, if for no other reason, yet because he had filld the place where he sate, long enough to let another take his turn; that might be a sufficient cause to remove him: nevertheless when I apprehend him to lye under your Displeasure, more especially in an Instance or two; I cannot without great Injustice to him, stifle what I know to be Truth concerning it. I find, from the Information you are pleased to give me that he stands foremost in the List of names, subscribed to that sawcy Representation; w<sup>ch</sup>. indeed I never knew before; but did know, y<sup>t</sup>. during the few days 'twas in agitation, he declined signing of it; whilst Christie & Fallowfield not only signed it, but were vehement Abettors of it, & Instruments of that Club from whence it first sprung; whilst Parker had them always in Aversion, and never cared to associate himself with 'em: so y<sup>t</sup> he was one of the latest that signed it; tho' it seems thro' their Artifice, he was induced to put his name where he did, & stand at y<sup>e</sup> head of 'em; notwithstanding I have ever heard him exclaiming against Negroes, & the use of 'em, professing a natural abhorrence of em; nor will he be per-

Mr. Parker.

List of  
names sub-  
scribed to a  
sawcy rep-  
resentation.

Negroes.

---

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

swaded at this very time to believe that he petitioned for their Importation; saying y<sup>t</sup>. tho' Negros are mentiond; yet 'twas far from his apprehending they were necessary, or prescribed so to be; w<sup>ch</sup>. would have been the greatest impudence; but he meant no more y<sup>n</sup> humbly to submit it to the Trustees, in what manner soever they pleased, to consider of any expedient, if possible, for cultivating land at an easier rate y<sup>n</sup> they yet had done. This is what he had to say for himself, when I charged him w<sup>th</sup> being guilty of such a Fact; which with all allowances y<sup>t</sup> can be given, must at least argue great Indiscretion, to joyn in promoting the work of those, whose company he had always shunn'd; & whose Proceedings in giving so much disturbance among us, he had still warmly opposed; as is well known by every body; & particularly M<sup>r</sup>. Jones has been a long while so sensible of his honest Intentions in joyning with him boldly to check the designs of that insolent Club; y<sup>t</sup>. without it, Tailfer & his Adherents, had 'ere this time been Chief Rulers here; w<sup>ch</sup>. some others in Authority would easily submit to, as their late Behaviour plainly discovers too plainly. Let it not from hence be inferrd, I humbly beg, y<sup>t</sup>. I am labouring to prevail with Your honours, for his continuance on the Bench whatever your pleasure therein is. I assure you will be so to me: the Man is poor, & has no small Family; and to add to his misfortune, tho' as great a Planter as any Freeholder in Town, & more; w<sup>ch</sup>. has turnd out this year not so well as could have been wishd; he has moreover suffer'd the

Misfortunes  
of Mr.  
Parker.

---

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

Loss of several of his Cattle being spitefully killed by persons unknown: wherefore possibly it might be more to his advantage to be freed from any attendance on Publick Affairs, & retire wholly to his other Plantation some miles off; where w<sup>th</sup>. the Live Stock he has, he might hope to maintain his Family: I truly mean no more y<sup>n</sup> to wish him reinstated in your Honours good Opinion, under the Character of a diligent Planter; & behind very few in Zeal for promoting the Welfare of the Colony; wherein his capacity also in many cases, is equal to his Zeal: and that Character I am verily perswaded in my self he deserves; wherein I know M<sup>r</sup>. Jones now agrees with me (after a sufficient Tryal of w<sup>t</sup>. I warranted to him before from my own experience) tho' upon a Pett at one time taken against him, I have reason to believe he might write you something severe; which he would not, upon knowing him better, readily do again for he is very sensible that upon Christies sitting the First on the Bench, such a Conjunction would ensue betwixt Two (right or wrong) y<sup>t</sup>. there would be no occasion of him for a Third. Herewith I have sent a Packett y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup>. Christie put into my hands some little time since which he called Copy of the Court Proceedings; but no body y<sup>t</sup>. I know of, ever lookd into it besides himself; wherefore I can say nothing of it: And only think it my Duty to lay before Your Honours what is given me for that Intent.

Triffles (Gentlemen) are not fit to entertain you with; & things of moment are not proper



---

Mr. Christie to the Trustees.

---

to be cursorily run over: wherefore I would choose to make a short Stop here; & rely on your pardon for so doing; rather than risque the Censure of laying any thing before you without due Caution, and not well digested which shall be my care in the next I offer, & that will be soon ~~of~~ Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson.

I am

Honourable Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

To the honourable the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER WITHOUT DATE FROM MR. CHRISTIE TO THE  
TRUSTEES—RECD 28 APRIL 1740

Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 1739

Gentlemen

Mr. Christie  
appointed  
1st bayliff  
in place of  
Henry  
Parker.

I Reced a Letter signed Harman Verelst dated July 14<sup>th</sup>. 1739 wherein he says the Trustees have been pleas<sup>d</sup>. to promote me to the office of first Bayliff in the room of Henry Parker displaced — And further says you are therefore desired to send Copies of the Proceedings of the Town Court w<sup>ch</sup>. have not already been sent to y<sup>e</sup>. Trustees to the time Mr. Williamson shall be sworn in Recorder to succeed you —  
Gent<sup>m</sup>

Mr. William-  
son made  
recorder.

---

Mr. Christie to the Trustees.

---

Your orders are so well obeyed that my sitting as first Bayliff and my Commission is not only refused me but Mr. Parker is not displaced nor is Mr. Williamson sworn in Recorder Altho he has personally applyed for it so that I am Affraid If I sho<sup>d</sup>. delay sending over the Proceedings of the Town Court till Mr. Williamson is sworn in Recorder it would tire your patience.

Commission  
refused Mr.  
Christie.

You will be well informed by me of the reasons for these proceedings so that I shall not mention any thing farther here.

I have been continually visited by Sickness for this five Months past.

As Mr. Verelsts Letter to Mr. Stephens differs from mine and seems to point out him as the Person direct<sup>d</sup>. to see those Court Proceedings transmitted to the Trustees I have for his satisfaction taken w<sup>th</sup>. me two friends and inclosed the same in his presence direct<sup>d</sup>. to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. having at the same time also demanded my Commission and the Execution of your orders but to no purpose.

I remain w<sup>th</sup>. the greatest regard Imaginable

Yo<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. most Faithfull

Humble Servant

Tho<sup>s</sup>: Christie

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to Col. Stephens.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GENL. OGLETHORPE TO COL. STEPHENS BROUGHT  
BY CAPT. THOMPSON WHO DELIVERED IT AT THE  
TRUSTEES OFFICE 2 MAY 1740.

Frederica 1<sup>st</sup>. Febry 1739 . 40.

Sir

Genl. Ogle-  
thorpe's at-  
tack upon  
the Span-  
iards.

Spanish  
Forts.

Since the Spaniards began Hostilities by attacking Amelia & murdering the Men there, I pursued them into Florida, swept the River S<sup>t</sup>. Matthaëo, by the Indians called Olata, and which the Spaniards would fain now call S<sup>t</sup>. John's. I landed on the Spanish Main, drove in their Out Guards, and the Indians burnt 3 Guard houses, I proceeded one days March tow<sup>ds</sup>. Augustine, stayed 3 Days hunting their Cattle and ravaging the Countrey, but could not provoke them to action. Their Horse and a Party of Negroes and Indians once appeared, but went off upon a gallop, and took shelter in their Forts. The Spaniards had in Florida besides the Fortress of Augustine, the Fort of S<sup>t</sup>. Marks, with a Garrison of 80 regular Troops, 100 Spanish Transports, besides Negroes, Indians &c<sup>a</sup>. This Fort lies on the Bay of Apellachee which makes the most Eastern Part of y<sup>e</sup> Gulf of Mexico, and by it Augustine has a Communication with Mexico. It also influences y<sup>e</sup>. Creek Indians, being not far from their Towns. They had also built a new Fort called S<sup>t</sup>. Francis de Pupa, on the British side of S<sup>t</sup>. Matthaëo, or Alata before

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to Col. Stephens.

---

mentioned. This Fort was an Encroachment, and built not long since to protect a Ferry over the River Alata, to defend their Communication with S<sup>t</sup>. Marks, and to give them an Entry into that part of Georgia inhabited by the Creek Indians, and also all y<sup>e</sup> Northern parts of Georgia and Carolina by land, it being but 5 days Journey from this Fort to M<sup>r</sup>. Matthews's new Settlement, and that but two days Journey from Savannah. Over against this, on the South side, the Alata, which is there so wide as to be no longer a River but a Lake, they had a Fort called Picolata, in the shape of a Star, and a Ferry boat going from the one ffort to the other. They had also the Fort of S<sup>t</sup>. Diogo 7 leagues from the Alata, 6 from Augustine & 3 from the Sea. They had another called Rossa with a Garrison mostly Indians, another called Chicketo with 4 Bastions, the Garrison partly Indians, and partly regular Troops, & lies about a league from Augustine. Another called Pinnion, And they were building a new one of Stone called Moosa to protect the Plantations they had granted to Runaway Negroes who were armed and Officered in order to garrison y<sup>e</sup> Same. A particular account of S<sup>t</sup>. Augustine is inclosed.

A stone fort built to protect plantations of runaway Negroes.

On my first Inroad the Spaniards quitted Moosa and drew off the Negroes. I sent Lieut. Dunbar up the River with two Scout boats to destroy what Boats the Spaniards had, & to view their Forts and attack them if weak. Accordingly after 12 hours rowing up y<sup>e</sup>. Alata he Came to where it forms a Lake, being in many

Lieut. Dunbar sent to destroy Spanish boats.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to Col. Stephens.

---

Party of  
regiment  
sent out  
on New  
Year's day.

Fort Pico-  
lata burned  
by Indians.

Places above 2 leagues wide, but straitened in one by 2 Points, so that it was not above 2 miles wide. On the Northern Point was Fort St. Francis, and on the Southern point, that of Picolata. He landed in the night & thought to have surprized the Latter, but after several hours firing and 3 men being wounded he found he could not carry it without Cannon, so returned. On New years day I set out with a party of y<sup>e</sup>. Regiment, accompanied by Captain Mackay, Captain Desbrisay, Lieutenant Dunbar, and Ensigns Mackay, Mace. Sutherland and Maxwell, and Adjutant Hugh Mackay. The Rangers, Faunee Mico with the Chickesaws and Captain Gray the Uchee King with the Uchees and Hewitt. Hillyspilli and Santouchy with the Creeks, Mr. Matthews and Mr. Jones, one Peria-gua, 13 Boats, and a small Privateer Sloop, who went in at the River Alata. On the 7<sup>th</sup>. after having got over many difficulties, by daybreak the Indians surprized and burnt the Fort of Picolata, the Spaniards having abandoned it. At 10 the same day I landed and invested Saint Francis de Pupa with the Indians & Rangers, and formed the regular Troops, and landed four Pieces of Cannon, posted them & marched out a Battery in such manner that they were sheltered from the Sight of the Garrison by the Woods. In the mean time the Indians advanced as near as they could under the shelter of Trees, some of which stood within 100 yards of the Fort, but in most places the ground was cleared 300 yards round. The Indians fired very briskly upon the Fort and the Spaniards returned the Same very



---

Genl. Oglethorpe to Col. Stephens.

---

hotly till towards 3 of Clock, when their Fire lessened considerably. This kept the Spaniards so amused that they did not discover our men at the Batteries so that they worked undiscovered till 5 of Clock when the Spaniards began to fire upon them, but the Breast work being then finished they did no mischief. Before Sun set the Battery fired on the Fort when I offered them terms, but they refusing the Cannons fired a second time which had so good an effect that they cried out for Quarter, became Prisoners of War, and surrendered the Fort with two pieces of Cannon, one Mortar, three Swivel Guns, 150 Shells, a number of glass bottles filled with Powder, and artificial Fire works, a sufficient Quantity of Ammunition, Provisions &c<sup>a</sup>. for a long Defence. The Fort consisted of a strong new built Tower, about 30 foot high, 16 foot square within, with a Manchicolis, above, which flanked the foot of the Tower, without that, a Rampart faced with Timber a foot thick and 12 foot high, filled up within side with 6 foot Earth, but the Garrison was very weak, consisting only of a Serjeant, a Corporal 9 Soldiers and one Indian. The Governour having since the first Inroad withdrawn the Garrison from Picolata, and part of that from Pupa. They formerly consisting of a Comissioned Officer and 30 men. I left a Garrison in this Place and have added to the Fortification, it being of great Consequence, since thereby the Communication with the Creek Indians is secured, and their means of invading by Land, the Northern parts of the Colony is taken away, and if any Party of Horse

Fort Saint Francis de Pupa surrendered and Spaniards taken prisoners of war.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to Col. Stephens.

---

An abundance of cattle and horses.

comes from Carolina, they may be here sheltered till they be ferried over, and Picolata, at which they land, is within 21 miles of Augustine, and the Countrey between is full & Stocked with Cattle and Horses.

I have received some Letters from the Trustees relating to the Title of Lands, which I wish may not give room to the troublesome peoples making new Cavils. I have not yet had time to Consider well of it, but think it would be right to take them into mature Consideration that at the same time they are published they may be thoroughly explained to the people, and thereby Dissentions at this critical Juncture be prevented. I am

Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup>. very humble servant

James Oglethorpe.

Assistance solicited for the siege of Augustine.

I desire you would show y<sup>r</sup> letter to Mr. Jones. I have sent Mr. Horton to England and Capt<sup>n</sup>. Heron to Charles Town to solicit Assistance for the Siege of Augustine & other matters for the Safety of the Province.

Colonel Stephens

Information in regard to stronghold of Castle of Augustine gotten from prisoners.

By the Examination of the Prisoners, which Confirms former Informations, the Castle of Augustine is a fort built of soft Stone, with four Bastions the Curtain Sixty yards in length the Parapet nine foot thick, the Rampert Twenty

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to Col. Stephens.

---

foot high, Casemated underneath for Lodgings and Arched over and newly made Bomb proof. There are fifty pieces of Cannon mounted in the Castle, they have been for some time working on a Covered way which is not yet finished. Sixteen of y<sup>e</sup>. Cannon are Brass & some Twenty four Pounders. The Town is Entrenched with Ten Saliant Angles in each of which are some small Cannon. The Forces in Florida Consist of by Establishment

	Officers and Men in each.
One Troop of Horse -----	100
One Company of Artillery -----	100
Three Independant Companys of old Troops ea-----	100
Two Comp <sup>a</sup> . of the Regiment of Esturias -----	53
One Comp <sup>a</sup> . of Valencia -----	53
One Comp <sup>a</sup> . of Catalonia-----	53
Two Companys of Cantabria -----	53
Two Companys of Merica -----	53
Armed Negroes -----	200
White Transports for Labour-----	200
Militia of Inhabitants, One Com- pany.	
Indians the Number uncertain-----	

---

John Brownfield to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM JOHN BROMFIELD TO THE TRUSTEES  
RECD 28 APRIL 1740

Savannah Feb: 9<sup>th</sup>: 1739/40.

May it please Y<sup>r</sup>: Hon<sup>rs</sup>:

Prevented  
from exe-  
cuting duties  
as register  
by illness.

Having done my self the pleasure of writing to You last Octo<sup>r</sup>. when I mentioned my readiness to obey Your Orders in the Registership of this Province & that I was preparing to put the same in execution I cannot now delay the acquaint<sup>s</sup>: y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>: with my ill state of health w<sup>ch</sup>: has in great Measure kept me from perform<sup>s</sup>: my Duty in the Registers<sup>p</sup>: — Soon after the Letter above mentioned was sent away I entered upon a rough Acco<sup>t</sup>: of the Lands & Improvem<sup>ts</sup>. of this Town & the Out-Settlem<sup>ts</sup>: near it. Having done a good part thereof, it pleased God to afflict me with Illness; under w<sup>ch</sup>. I have, with little Intermissions laboured till now. — My Body is still weak & prevents me from writing so as to finish the Account that is began. I patiently wait till the Divine Will shall be done upon me & when my strength is sufficient I hope to go on with the Registers<sup>p</sup>:— Indeed it would glad my Heart, could my Labours give any Proof that I am

Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>:

Faithful obliged & dutiful  
tho' infirm Servant.

J. Brownfield.

---

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS ESQ. TO THE TRUSTEES  
RECD 2 MAY 1740

Savannah 14 Mar: 1739/40.

Honourable Gentlemen

I had the honour to write you my last of the 28 Jan. ☞ Cap<sup>t</sup>. Cabot in the Free Briton; wherewith I also enclosed Coppy of my Journal to that time, as I now do to this. The liberty I have taken to expatiate so much in some of those papers, will (I hope) be allowd as a Reason for my being more concise, when I touch upon any of those Points now; thinking it behoves me principally to take notice of divers Orders & Directions rec<sup>d</sup>. from you; to acquaint you how far they have been complyd with; and wherein they yet have not fully, to offer such reasons why not as the case will admit of, plainly, & without Art.

To begin with the Trusts Servants—(undoubtedly a most important Article)—you were pleased to require an account of them, with their names, Ages & Sex's; and how employd under Mr. Jones: this has been attended with some difficulty to collect, & reduce into such a form, as is proper to be laid intelligibly before your Honours; occasiond by the various & frequent changes of the persons, from the Work, and place, appointed them, to another very different, in time past, as the Master of the Stores

The Trust's  
servants.



---

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

Desbouvries  
farm.

The Glebe.

Mulberry  
Garden.

thought fit to appoint, for the carrying on this or that work: but from henceforward, 'tis to be hoped, a more uniform Regulation will be observed; tho' I cannot answer for it, but urgent necessity, may be a means of swerving a little from it, or an extraordinary occasion, where the publick Service evidently calls for immediate help. I shall be glad if the Lists which I herewith send are agreeable to what is expected if it falls short, we'll do the best we can to mend whats amiss. Youll please to observe what the number is of them on the two Publick Lots; one known by the name of Desbouvries Farm, 4 miles off; & the other, being 90 acres of land run out by the Generals order, when he was here in Oct<sup>r</sup>. last; near adjoyning to what was called the Glebe, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mile out of Town, w<sup>ch</sup>. happend to be very poor land, and this is much better; but what particular purpose his Excellence intends it for, I know not; only tis generally understood to be for a Mulberry Garden. Each of these Partys have an Overseer appointed over 'em; who do (or should) give an acc<sup>t</sup> to Mr. Jones, what they are about, & how they go on: w<sup>ch</sup>. is an Office he says he can by no means take on himself; having so much to do about Accompts: wherein truly I cant but agree w<sup>th</sup>. him; & thereby I partly glance at my self too; who for some months past have employd great part of my time in attending on that Enquiry; to contribute what I could towards it; but must not boast of great performances; wanting the Skill and Sagacity (tho' not a hearty good Will) to discover latent Frauds, equally

---

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

with Mr. Jones; whose Dexterity that way is so well known: one thing nevertheless I must not pass over unobserved; viz y<sup>t</sup>. upon my notifying to him y<sup>t</sup>. twas your Honours pleasure he should take an Oath of Fidelity, the better to qualify himself for executing the Office you thought fit to entrust him with, relating to the Servants; he made great Scruples about it, saying he was not fond of taking any Oath, but where it was not to be avoided: and therefore he has declined it.

Mr. Jones declines to take oath of office.

What relates to Mr. Whitfield, the Church, and Orphan House; I have so fully taken notice of in my Journal, from the time of his coming last hither; y<sup>t</sup>. I ask leave to refer to it; and for the future I shall continue to observe, how the Orphan house, and Church go forward &c, as twill be found in those papers.

Mr. Whitfield, the Church and Orphan House.

I shall, in obedience to your Orders, take particular care to give the best and truest Intelligence I can get, how the Improvement of the Silk, and Wine, gets forward, as the year comes on; which I hope may prove more propitious than the last: when I would have been glad to have enlarged more than I did, at such times as I touchd on that Subject; but it would not bear it with Truth yet; however, I flatter my self it soon will; for the encrease of Wines and Mulberrys is very considerable of late.

The silk and wine industry.

What you are pleased to write, concerning the Light house at Tybee being repaired; a Pilot establishd there in the manner you direct; &

The Light House at Tybee.

---

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

Peter Emery  
unqualified  
as pilot.

securing the House Mr. Bradley lived in, from taking future damage; have all been under the Generals consideration; and will (I hope) in time be put in execution; as I am sure tis highly needfull: but where much is to de done, & many other things intervene, sometimes indispensable for the publick Service; it cannot be otherwise, but some y<sup>t</sup>. are also equally to be regarded, must give place to such as are appointed to be taken in hand first; & I find the placing Peter Emery for Pilot, admits of some doubts; for as much as, notwithstanding he is allowd to know all the Shoals here about yet having not been bred a Sailor, & only used to small Boats, he does not understand how to work a Ship; which is reckond to be a requisite qualification in that Station tis expected the General will decide this, when he is pleased to see us again.

Act relating  
to tenure of  
lands  
passed.

By other letters, Your Honours caused me to be informed, y<sup>t</sup> the Act relating to the Tenure of Lands was passd, and printing; whereof I should have Coppys sent me in Print as well as the original: which would have been most acceptable; & given me a particular pleasure in publishing the same: but how, and by what means, the Box (wherein I suppose they were) came to be stoppd at Frederica, ever since the beginning of Jan. last, I cannot learn: so long since was it y<sup>t</sup>. Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wright arrived, who brought it, &c, as I have noted it in my Journal, of 20 Feb. & 4<sup>th</sup>. inst. If your Honours there-fore shall at any time here after think proper to signify such Commands to me, as require my immediate put-

---

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

ting in Execution; Frederica is found to be the farthest way about; & whatever is sent by any Ship bound to Charles Town, & directed to the care of Mr. Hopton there; I dare engage will find speedy and punctual Dispatch from that place, by him, who never yet lost the first Opportunity could be got, of forwarding w<sup>t</sup> came for me to his hands.

Tis high time indeed for your Honours to expect some Return to be made to your Comission for examining the publick Debts: what progress has been made in that Work, will appear by the Accompts now sent: tis no small uneasiness I have sufferd for a while past, y<sup>t</sup> none of them were sent sooner; w<sup>ch</sup>. might have been done, with such as were gone thro'; but Mr. Jones shewd an unwillingness to do it by piece meal; & after all our pains, tis not in our power yet so to put an end to it, but some Remains are still left to follow. The continual application to hasten on that Affair, which in many instances was very abstruse, and puzzling; so employd great part of my time, y<sup>t</sup>. with all the diligence I could use, I have not yet been able to perfect w<sup>t</sup>. I most earnestly wishd to do in sending a full State of the Province, with respect to its Inhabitants in every place, & its defence: I think I have at last, very near got the whole together, as I could get it collected from all parts; so y<sup>t</sup>. little remains for me to do in it now, more than to digest, and methodize it, in a proper Form; & not let it go out of my hands in loose papers: but Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson being ready for sailing; I

Delay in  
sending  
accounts.

---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

must send it after, by way of Charles Town; and possibly it may be but very little behind him. I shall then also give a distinct answer to a few more Points, I find there has none yet been given to: and in all things whatsoever, do my utmost to fulfill your Orders; who am / Honourable Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servant.

Will: Stephens.

P. S. I am just now advised from Mr. Houston at Frederica, y<sup>t</sup> upon his asking Mr. Hawkins again after that Box; he told him twas consign'd to the General, who would not let it go: w<sup>ch</sup>. I wish he had told me, when he sent me such a triffling answer as may be found in my Journal of Mar. 4. Had he then been so ingenuous, I had not been farther importunate; whereby I wish I have not incurrd the Generals Displeasure unwittingly: w<sup>ch</sup>. I would at no rate risque if I can avoid it

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM JOHN PYE TO THE TRUSTEES.

Savannah Mar: 15<sup>th</sup>. 1739.

Gentlemen

The Regard your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. exprest for my Welfare by Listening to my Application of Mar. 9.



---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

1736. Assures me You'l redily Excuse this Liberty —

The Agreement I then made with Your Hon. (which was to serve as Clerk to your Store Keeper at Savannah for the Space of 3 Years) becomes Void the 3<sup>d</sup>. of June Next. And as I have a Wife & Child (Mr. Brownfields Sister) & no depend<sup>e</sup>. (Exclusive of my Writing) whereby to procure a Mainten<sup>e</sup>. (& being desirous to Continue in the Coll<sup>y</sup>.) I humbly hope your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. will be pleas'd according to yo<sup>r</sup> wonted Goodness to take my Case into your Consideration. His excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe was pleas'd upon his Arival from Europe to Advance my Sallery (allowd by Yo<sup>r</sup> Honours) of 18<sup>l</sup>  $\text{p}$  ann to 28<sup>l</sup>. which Addition have been very servicable to me —

An application to serve as clerk to the storekeeper another term.

Tho I beg Leave, to say, is not Sufficient here to keep a ffamily Out of Debt, Yet as that Addition was by his Excellency's ffree good will & at a time when I could not pretend to claim any more than what Specified in the Greement. I must Acknowledge the Obligation the Greater, both to him & Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>.

Mr. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Jones (under whose direction I am at  $\text{p}$ sent & have been for 14 Months past) is exceeding Kind to me, who Advised me to take this Liberty & s<sup>d</sup>. he would Enform Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. of my behaviour.

---

Wm. Stephens to the Accotant.

---

I humbly hope your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. will Excuse this  
ffreedome & give me leave to Subscribe my self

Your Honours most Dutifull

& Obliged humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Jn<sup>o</sup>: Pye.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS ESQR. TO THE AC-  
COTANT. RECD 2 MAY 1740

{    Red    }  
  {    Wax    }  
  {    Seal    }

Savannah 15. Mar. 1739/40.

S<sup>r</sup>.

My last was of the 28 of Jan: and by my  
letter now to the honourable the Trustees, which  
youll have the perusal of, you'll see what I have  
done, and consequently what remains yet un-  
done, towards answering what in some of the  
last letters I receiv'd, I found was expected  
from me: wherefore finding it impossible to get  
all perfected, as I wish, before Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson  
sailed; by reason of the close attendance I was  
obliged to give on M<sup>r</sup>. Jones; y<sup>t</sup>. all we could  
possibly get ready of those accompts of the Pub-  
lick Debts, by commission appointed to be ex-

---

Wm. Stephens to the Accotant.

---

amined into, might now be primarily transmitted, in preference to any other matter: I am forced against my Will to be content with offering what I do; w<sup>ch</sup> is far short of what I design'd: and being so, I laid my finger principally on those articles which I apprehend are more immediately called for to be spoke to: that what remaind, & appeard to me not quite so urgent, might follow, I hope very soon, by the way of Charles Town: among others, you may then expect from me such a Return as I can give, relating to the Effects of Henry Clark deceased; as also concerning the Widows of M<sup>r</sup>. Cox & Joseph Cooper; wherein I fore see y<sup>t</sup> some of the Partys will do what they can to evade that Enquiry; particularly M<sup>r</sup>. Causton for M<sup>r</sup>. Cox's Widow; who already has begun to shuffle with me: but I think I shall make it appear he is considerably indebted there; & I will do all I possibly can, to get to the bottom of it; as I will also of the rest but as for Theophilus Hetherington and Murcot; Hetherington with his Friend Christie being now out of my reach, & probably not to be spoken with again by me soon; I have herewith sent you the answer he was pleased to give, when I called him to acc<sup>t</sup> in that affair: w<sup>ch</sup>. is an impudent Sham; for he stands indebted considerably to the Trust, by his account in the Stores, as M<sup>r</sup>. Jones tells me; & I think he and his fellow Traveller are well paired; so exceeding prone to Falshood & dissimulation, y<sup>t</sup> no Credit can be given to either; & so twill be found wherever they are; which possibly may be, in London, as soon as this: what

Hetherington and Christie prone to falsehood and dissimulation.

---

Wm. Stephens to the Accotant.

---

Uneasiness  
felt in re-  
gard to son.

came of Wise's Effects you will partly see by the account I herewith send. Whatever more I find not answered in any letters rec<sup>d</sup> since Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomsons arrival, shall all be taken notice of: The last I rec<sup>d</sup> from you was of the 6<sup>th</sup>. of Oct<sup>r</sup>. which came to my hands at Christmas: from w<sup>ch</sup>. time I learn nothing from any of my Friends in England what is doing in that part of the World; & cannot but be impatient till I hear something from my Son again, whether he is coming or not, as I earnestly expected: but in case any ill Fortune, or ill Will to return again, should be the occasion of his Delay; twill be absolutely needfull for me, to get a Clerk where I can, to help me; for indeed the Affair upon my hands now, begins to make the Old man shrink alone: & I fear I shall not find one readily here, that has virtue enough to stand proof, against Temptation to betray his Trust—but I wait, and will a while longer, to learn what I am to expect of my Son.

Relating to  
Col. Hor-  
sey's affair.

What you were pleased to write me in your letter of the 14<sup>th</sup>. of Sept. relating to our late Friend Collonel Horseys Affair; wherein you had taken such good advice with M<sup>r</sup>. Sharpe; gave me the pleasing hopes y<sup>t</sup> I should quickly hear some good Effect from it. I heartily wish it may have produced such; and well know your labour of love on that Occasion is not wanting.

Mr. Brown-  
field ap-  
pointed  
register

I should have taken notice in my letter to the Board, y<sup>t</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Brownfield appointed their Register, accepted readily that Office; professing himself desirous to serve the honourable Trustees

---

Wm. Stephens to the Accotant.

---

in anything they thought him capable of. Soon after, he took from me Coppy of the List of Freeholders &c in this Town: how far he has proceeded therein, or whether or not he has wrote any thing of it to the Trustees, I am not informed: no body here certainly is better qualified for it; but he is pretty much reserved of late, more than common: & if there is any peculiar Badge among these New Methodists, whereby they distinguished themselves from among their Neighbours; I think tis in no One more remarkable y<sup>n</sup> in him— But I am determined in my self, not to become a Party in these controversys: I desire to go to Church peaceably and do my Duty there in serving God: but as for the Doctrine I hear; in case I cannot at all times approve of it, I keep my Sentiments to my self being always of Opinion y<sup>t</sup> the due performance of publick Prayer & Thanksgiving is more to be regarded, than abstruse Points of Divinity preachd by the greatest man living.

I dare believe you'll readily excuse me for not going farther with such entertainment; since you'll find such variety of other kinds, within the same covering which contains this. I remain

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

Tis sad paper this: I wish I could get better. I hope twas no fault in me to ask you (as I did) to recruit

Writing  
paper  
needed.



---

Mr. Thomas Jones to the Accotant.

---

my Store w<sup>th</sup> a couple of Rheams,  
one of Post and one of Foolscap: If  
twas an improper request I beg par-  
don for it.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM MR. THOMAS JONES TO THE ACCO-  
TANT. RECD 2 MAY 1740 & A SMALL CASK  
OF SKINS FROM THE STORE.

Savannah 15<sup>th</sup> March. 1739, at two in  
in the morning.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thompson having suddenly resolv'd to  
depart hence to morrow morning prevents my  
writing to you about several affairs which I had  
determined to do, but must now defer to another  
Opportunity; Yet cannot forbear giving you  
some hints of our Affairs here, And of the per-  
plex'd Circumstances I am, more particularly,  
in; I doubt not Your Candour; That you'll par-  
don the undigested Excursions that may happen  
from one half Asleep and rendered almost in-  
capable of thining— The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. the Trustees,  
my Masters, have been pleased to confer many  
underserved Favours on me, And also to Allow  
me a plentiful yearly Stipend for my Support;  
I entertain a gratefull Sence of the Obligations  
I am under to Serve them, and their Interest to  
the utmost of my power, but find my self inca-

---

Mr. Thomas Jones to the Accotant.

---

pable of discharging those Trusts reposed in me; My real Concern for their Interests, And preserving the Peace of my own Mind, would not permit me to undertake, being Overseer of the Trusts Servants, which I was conscious could not discharge so, as to answer their Expectations, But with the Aprobation of the General, & concurrence of Colon<sup>n</sup>. Stephens, have & hitherto continue to employ them as usefully as I can, keeping a due Regard therein, to the Instructions given me by their Honours, yet find it impracticable to pursue these strictly;--If it shall please God, to continue my life and health I purpose to send you a full Acco<sup>t</sup>. of this Affair very soon— I have given Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens a List of those Servants that I have had any Acco<sup>t</sup>. of, and how employed w<sup>ch</sup>. he designs to transmit you & this return of Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson. As to the Other Office which I was honoured with of third Bailiff of Savannah, I think my Self as incapable of discharging that Trust (tho' I have undertaken it) as I am of the other of Overseer &c. I have endeavoured to prevent litigious Actions, which were in a great measure promoted by y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates and Officers for their Fees (so called). So that our Courts were usually lengthened to Six or Eight days every sitting; And the Jury obliged to a continual attendance for y<sup>t</sup> time, in y<sup>e</sup> Tryal of frivolous Matters (for y<sup>h</sup> most part)— His Excellency, the Gener<sup>l</sup>. (on Application to him) hath ordered; That no Warr<sup>t</sup>. or Action for Debt should be issued unless Signed by two of the Bailiffs: Mr. Fallowfield & Christie, were much disturb'd

Mr. Jones  
overseer of  
the Trust's  
servants.

A list of  
the Trust's  
servants.

Mr. Jones  
appointed  
third bailiff  
of Savannah.

---

Mr. Thomas Jones to the Accotant.

---

thereat; Yet have not often adventur'd to break through that Order; We have not had any Occasion for y<sup>e</sup> Attendance of y<sup>e</sup> Petty Jury since October last above One Day at any Court that has been held — M<sup>r</sup>. Parker and my self have determined to grant no Warrant against any, the Inhabitants, until we first send for the party complained against and then endeavour to bring both parties to an Agreem<sup>t</sup>. which has been often effected. So that we have not had many recognizances to return into any Court that has been held Since; M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield & M<sup>r</sup>. Christie, have obliged persons to enter into Bonds, made payable unto private persons, which they have not return'd into Court, nor are recorded. I have not time at present, nor much inclination to enter into a Detail of those Gentlemens' Conduct but for your Amusem<sup>t</sup> have enclosed, a Copy of a Warr<sup>t</sup> of Comitm<sup>t</sup>. by M<sup>r</sup>. Christie, And Another Warr<sup>t</sup>. of Attachm<sup>t</sup> from him w<sup>th</sup>. the proceedings thereon.

A copy of a warrant of commitment and of attachment sent to the Trustees for their amusement.

I have been ordered by the General to give an Acco<sup>t</sup>. to their Honours, The Trustees; w<sup>th</sup>. the Treatment I had from M<sup>r</sup>. Williamson in his Excellency's presence but chuse to forbear relating any Matter, which concerns my Self: unless the Same should be misrepresented — And hope in such a Case, I shall be told what Complaints have been made of me or my Conduct, And then shall not fail of putting that matter in the best Light I can—

The Comission unto Col<sup>l</sup> Stephens & others w<sup>th</sup> my Self to State &c the Acco<sup>ts</sup>. we have

---

Mr. Thomas Jones to the Accotant.

---

made but little progress in. I hope Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens will acquaint you with the difficulties we have met with therein; I fear that it will be impossible to come at any Certain knowledge of the State of those Acco<sup>ts</sup>. by Us— Mr. Causton (we are well Assured) having in his Custody several of the Vouchers for the Same, & will not be prevailed with to give Any Assistance towards resolving any difficulties arising on our Examination of y<sup>e</sup> Acco<sup>ts</sup>. You will receive herewith, Some Acco<sup>ts</sup>. that have been examined by us, but I fear there may be mistakes in y<sup>e</sup> transcribing Some of them, (having not time to examine the Copys) w<sup>ch</sup>. you can easily rectify. Several Other Acco<sup>ts</sup>. have been examined w<sup>ch</sup>. cannot Send you till another Opportunity — Mr. Causton delivered me a Copy of his Cash Acco<sup>t</sup>. And then told me that he had Sent another Copy of the Same to the Trustees whereby there appeard a Ballance in his favour of £789 .. 12 .. 4¾. When I had perused the Same I found Several Obvious Mistakes therein which I acquainted Mr. Causton with — Some time after he told me That he had forgotten Several Sums of Money receivd by him, which he now had debited his Cash Acco<sup>t</sup>. with, to the Sum of £747 .. 15 .. 8¾. He begins this Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Cash Feby 9. 1735 — But takes no Acco<sup>t</sup> of any Ballance of Cash from any former Acco<sup>t</sup> thereof. I have lately examined this Acco<sup>t</sup>. w<sup>th</sup>. Such Vouchers as I could meet w<sup>th</sup>. and find near £1000. Mistaken therein which I acquainted Mr. Causton with, He seemed ready to rectify Some Mistakes therein until I shew'd him

Mr. Causton will not assist with the examination of the accounts.

Relating to Mr. Causton's account books.

---

Mr. Thomas Jones to the Accotant.

---

Some Errors in Mr. Mountaguts Acco<sup>t</sup> of Cash, (said to be) paid him; And produced a Copy of that Acco<sup>t</sup>. Signed by Mr. Causton, different from that as entred in y<sup>e</sup> Cash Book— Mr. Causton thereupon grew very Angry and would not proceed to examine those Objections I had made to his Acco<sup>t</sup> of Cash — As to his Acco<sup>t</sup>. with the Trustees (exclusive of this Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Cash) as entred in the Books by his direction; he makes a Ballance thereon in favour of the Trustees to be £1474 .. 16 .. 7½. but it is far Short of his real Debt: This Account is begun in a New Leiger. Novemb<sup>r</sup>. 22. 1736— thus To Ballance brot from Leg<sup>r</sup>. 3. Fol. 232— Nichil— In s<sup>d</sup>. Leiger I find, An Acco<sup>t</sup> comencing from Febry y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>. 1735/6 to Nov<sup>r</sup>. 22. 1736— where I find the English of Nihil to be. £272 .. 16 .. 7 — The Sum Total of y<sup>e</sup> Acco<sup>t</sup>. I hav sent you in the Box w<sup>th</sup>. the Acco<sup>ts</sup>. A Book containing the Receipts & Issues of Stores for the last Year to Micha<sup>s</sup>. 1739 — And a Copy of the Inventory of Stores delivered me by Mr. Causton. The Acco<sup>ts</sup>. for that Year are to be perused by the General. And in order thereto am to Attend him with the Acco<sup>ts</sup>. at Frederica which I design to do next week, And then will transmit them ☞ next Oportunity; I hope you'll excuse, and be able to read this Scribble— Having not time to add but that I am

S<sup>r</sup>. / Yo<sup>r</sup>. very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Thos Jones.

P. S. You will Receive ☞ Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson. One Barr<sup>tt</sup> q<sup>t</sup> 108 Skins w<sup>t</sup>. 131<sup>t</sup>. consigned to



---

James Louis Camuse to the Trustees.

---

you or Order w<sup>ch</sup>. hope you will receive Safe.  
(Inclosed in y<sup>e</sup> Cap<sup>ts</sup>. Rec<sup>t</sup>.) being for Acco<sup>t</sup>. of  
the Honble the Trustees.

Y<sup>rs</sup>. T. J.—

To M<sup>r</sup>. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM JAMES LOUIS CAMUSE TO THE  
HONBLE THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE  
COLONY OF GEORGIA IN AMERICA AT THEIR  
OFFICE IN OLD PALACE YARD.

WESTMINSTER RECD 6 MAY 1740

{ Red  
Wax  
Seal }

May it Please your Honours

I most humbly presume the Freedom to Acquaint your Honours of the Non payment of the Wages due to me from the Year 1732 to the Year 1736 in Order to the obtaining of which have apply'd by Petitions to his Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe who promis'd my Acc<sup>t</sup>. should be Ballanc'd and then Sent to y<sup>r</sup>. Honours to be adjusted which (viewing the Largeness of my Family with their Necessary Wants) proves a very great hardship & disappointm<sup>t</sup>. having abandon'd and Left my Native Country for y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Service hoping humbly my Industry &

---

James Louis Camuse to the Trustees.

---

Silk manu-  
facture.

Care in the Colony have been and is Accepted in that Branch of propagation which I profess And as a Proof of my Diligence have Sent y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. 14½ silk Avoirdupoise Weight & if the quality of it is not agreeable I am ready to further my Assiduity at y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Command. The Silk Manufacture would abundantly Increase if it was by the Government Advanced and forwarded If y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. deem it adviseable to favour the business it is absolutely necessary to permit me Some Servants to assist me as also a Horse & Cart which pleasur'd with do promise the advancement of the Manufacture to y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. great Satisfaction. I have petition'd Several Times M<sup>r</sup>. Causton likewise his Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe but to no Effect therefore I humbly Intreat y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. that I may be paid my Wages otherwise cannot be able to perform my above promise and the favour of a Letter from y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. in which y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Commands directed to James Louis Camus having Sent Several Letters to y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>. but never favour'd with an Answer, and if not directed to me it will be as has been heretofore —

From y<sup>r</sup>. Submissive Servant as in Duty bound shall

ever pray &c

James Lous Camus

March y. 20<sup>th</sup>. 1739.

---

Mr. Zeigenhagen to Mr. Vernon.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

A LETTER FROM MR. ZIEGENHAGEN TO MR. VERNON  
WITH A LETTER FROM GENL. OGLETHORPE  
TO MR. BOLZIUS 26 MARCH 1740.

Kensington March y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup>. 1740.

Hon<sup>d</sup>. Sir.

Not having yesterday ye pleasure to see you at ye Society in Bartlet's Buildings: I send you here a Copy of General Oglethorp's Letter to ye Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Boltzius, relating to a Missionary for Frederica, which ye General is desirous to have from Hall. But as in y<sup>t</sup>. Letter is nothing said of ye Charges that are necessarily required for ye sending a Missionary, I did not think proper to send ye General's Letter to Professor Franck without having before your Advice and opinion, and by your means ye opinion of ye Hon<sup>ble</sup> ye Trustees. I remain with particular Estim

Relating to a  
missionary  
for  
Frederica.

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir

your much obliged humble

serv<sup>t</sup>.

Fried: Mich: Ziegenhagen.

---

Gen. Oglethorpe to the Rev. Mr. Bolzius.

---

(FROM B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

COPY OF LETTER FROM GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO  
THE REV. MR. BOLZIUS.

Savannah in Georgia 3<sup>d</sup>. Nov. 1739.

Copy,

Rev<sup>d</sup>. Sir.

I was speaking to you of the Situation of several Dutch Families, who are already at Frederica, and others who are coming thither, in the great want, they were of one who could preach the Gospel in their Language. The edifying manner in which you have behaved in this Colony makes me Desirous of obtaining a Minister from the Place where you were Educated, and tho' I cannot hope to have one with the same perfections, yet I am perswaded those bred with Mr. Professor Francke under his Excellent Discipline, do partake of the same Spirit, therefore I should Desire you to obtain one for me, I will take care of giving him £40. p. ann: for his maintenance here, and should be very glad if in your first Letter to Germany you would mention this and the sooner he arrives the better. I am

A minister  
educated  
with Mr.  
Professor  
Francke  
wanted for  
Frederica.

Rev<sup>d</sup>. Sir

Your very humble servant

James Oglethorpe.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

COPY OF GENL. OGLETHORPE'S ANSWER TO MR.  
JONES'S REPRESENTATION RELATING TO THE OR-  
PHANS, INCLOSED WITH THE GENLS LETTER TO  
THE TRUSTEES.

Charles Town April 2<sup>d</sup>: 1740.

Gentlemen

I acquainted you in my last of our taking Fort St. Francis, since which we have had some further Advantages. Carolina has voted £120,000 Assistance, a Regiment of Foot, a Troop of Horse &c<sup>a</sup>. and the Men of War assist in attacking the Town and blockading the Castle of Augustine.

I send you inclosed a Copy of my answer to Mr. Jones's Representation relating to the Orphans, I am in great hurry to go to the Southward, and am

Gentlemen

Your most obedient

humble servant

James Oglethorpe.

Copy.

“As for Milledge's Brother and Sister I  
“think y<sup>r</sup>. representation is very just, that the  
“taking them away to the Orphan house will  
“break up a family, which is in a likely way of



---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

In regard to  
the Orphan  
House.

“living comfortably. Mr. Whitefields design is  
“for the good of y<sup>e</sup> people and the Glory of  
“God, and I dare say, when he considers this  
“he will be very well satisfied with the Boy and  
“Girls’ return<sup>s</sup>: to their Brother John Mil-  
“ledge, since they can assist him, and you may  
“allow them upon my account the Provisions  
“they used to have upon the Orphan account.  
“Upon this head I am to acquaint you that I  
“have inspected the Grant relating to the Or-  
“phan house, Mr. Seward said that the Trus-  
“tees had granted the Orphans to Mr. White-  
“field, but I showed him that it could not be in  
“the Sense he at first seemed to understand it.  
“It is most certain that Orphans are human  
“Creatures, & neither Cattel nor any other kind  
“of Chattells, therefore cannot be granted, but  
“the Trust have granted the Care of the help-  
“less Orphans to Mr. Whitefield & have given  
“him 500<sup>d</sup> Acres of Land and a power of col-  
“lecting Charities, as a Consideration for main-  
“taining all y<sup>e</sup> Orphans who are in necessity in  
“this Province, and thereby the Trustees think  
“themselves discharged from maintaining of  
“any but the same time, the Trustees have not  
“given, as I see, any power to Mr. Whitefield to  
“receive the Effects of the Orphans, much less  
“to take, by force any Orphans who can main-  
“tain themselves, or whom any other substan-  
“tial person will maintain. The Trustees in  
“this, act according to the Law of England, in  
“case Orphans are left destitute they become  
“the Charge upon the Parish, & the Parish may  
“put them out to be taken care of, but if any

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

“person will maintain them so that they are  
 “not chargeable to the Parish, then the Parish  
 “doth not meddle with them, and since the  
 “taking away of the Court of Wards and Liv-  
 “eries, the Guardianship of Orphans is in their  
 “next Relation, or themselves at a certain age  
 “can chuse their Guardians, and the Judges,  
 “Chancellor Magistrates &c<sup>a</sup>. have the Same In-  
 “spection over the Effects and persons of the  
 “Orphans, as they have over those of His  
 “Majesty’s other Subjects, and the Effects and  
 “persons of Orphans are as much under the  
 “Protection of the Laws, as those of any other  
 “of His Majesty’s Subjects. I send a Copy of  
 “this Paragraph to Colonel Stephens, and think  
 “it would be right in You and him to give an  
 “account to the Trustees of this matter, and of  
 “all other things relating to the Orphan house.”

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GENL. OGLETHORPE’S LETTER TO THE TRUSTEES  
 RECD 12 JUNE 1740

Savannah 10<sup>th</sup>: April 1740.

Gent<sup>a</sup>.

I was in hopes to have saved y<sup>e</sup> charge of the Garrison of Augusta on my first arrival here by y<sup>e</sup> Regular Troops, and for that purpose sent up a Second Ensign and 14 Men; but the Boat being cast away and the Officer and most of the men being drowned I never was able to spare a

A boat of  
 men  
 drowned.

---

Rev. Mr. Norris to Benjamin Martyn, Esq.

---

A constable  
and magis-  
trate neces-  
sary.

Party since, by reason of the Spanish Alarms, so could not reduce that Garrison and it being continued, I have been obliged to pay into Mr. Jones's hands Money for discharging the Ar-rears, and which I desire You would pay to Mr. Verelst on my account. I shall relieve the Garrison with the King's Troops as soon as the Siege of Augustine is over, & thereby save the Expende of the Trustees Men; but a Constable and a Magistrate will be very necessary there, and an allowance for them, since that is the great Resort for the Indian Trade & there is a very pretty Town built, with a number of white Families without any Expende to y<sup>e</sup> Trust, except the Garrison for their Protection. I am Gent<sup>n</sup>.

Your very humble serv<sup>t</sup>.

James Oglethorpe.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM THE REV. MR. NORRIS TO THE  
SECTRY TO BENJAMIN MARTYN ESQ. AT YE GEOR-  
GIA OFFICE NEAR PALACE YARD. WESTMINSTER  
LONDON. RECD 2 AUGUST 1740.

{ Red  
Wax  
Seal }

Frederica May the 7<sup>th</sup>. 1740.

S<sup>r</sup>.

As I had been much fatigued & hurried, when  
Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thompson sail'd, in the settling of my

---

Rev. Mr. Norris to Benjamin Martyn, Esq.

---

Affairs at Savannah, & my frequent Journeys between the Nothern & Southern Parts of y<sup>e</sup> Colony, the whole Weight of y<sup>e</sup> Ministerial Labours lying on me, I was obliged to put off my Writing to the Hon: &c y<sup>e</sup> Trustees by y<sup>t</sup> Opportunity. Since I came hither I looked for y<sup>e</sup> Opportunity. Since I came hither I looked for y<sup>t</sup> Leisure w<sup>ch</sup>. w<sup>d</sup>. allow me to acquaint them w<sup>th</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> Spiritual State of y<sup>e</sup>. Colony, a Copy of my Register, an Acc<sup>t</sup>. of y<sup>e</sup> Publick Libraries, & many other Matters w<sup>ch</sup>. I sh<sup>d</sup>. recommend to their Attention. But as our own Colonies here are engaged in an offensive War against the Spaniards, Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe thinks it necessary I sh<sup>d</sup>. attend the People on their Expedition ag<sup>st</sup>. S<sup>t</sup>. Augustine. I had not an Hour's Notice here-of before ye. Gen<sup>l</sup>. sailed, & I expect hourly to be called upon to go w<sup>th</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. remaining Body of Troops w<sup>ch</sup>. are ready to embark, so y<sup>t</sup> I am obliged to put every thing out of my Hands. However, I hope Coll. Stephens has from Time to Time acquainted ye Trustees w<sup>th</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> most material Circumstances of w<sup>t</sup>. might have happened here, w<sup>ch</sup>. will, I doubt not, prepare them to enter upon such Resolutions as may reform the Abuses w<sup>ch</sup>. have too much prevailed here.

The spiritual  
state of the  
Colony.

The Colonies  
engaged in  
war against  
the Span-  
iards.

I beg leave to obtain the Favour of making my Duty & Compliments known to my L<sup>d</sup> Egmont, & y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Smith, & to assure them y<sup>t</sup>. I shall take y<sup>e</sup> first Opportunity of acknowledging the Favour of their kind Letters, & ac-

---

Wm. Stephens to the Secretary.

---

quainting them w<sup>th</sup>. whatever may be agreeable or useful.

I am S<sup>r</sup>.

Y<sup>r</sup>. most

obedient Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Will: Norris

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WM. STEPHENS ESQR. TO THE SECRETARY RECD 2  
OF AUGUST 1740

Savannah 14 May. 1740.

S<sup>r</sup>.

A suddain and immediate occasion offering, of a conveyance to Charles Town, whilst I am preparing a full packett to send to the honourable Trust, & knowing how rarely any opportunity now is to be found of corresponding with M<sup>r</sup>. Hopton there, since most of our Boats are impressd to attend that important Service in the South; rather than let any slip, without something from me; I catch at this, to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 5<sup>th</sup>. of Dec last, which came to my hand here the 7<sup>th</sup>. of this instant; when I also receivd one from M<sup>r</sup>. Verelst of the same date; wherewith you will please to acquaint him; & also y<sup>t</sup> his 2 letters of the 10<sup>th</sup>. & 12<sup>th</sup>. of December came to my hands here the 9<sup>th</sup>. instant. The reasons of these 4



---

Wm. Stephens to the Secretary.

---

letters being so long on their way, may appear noted in my Journal on the days I receivd them; which having by me commonly ready coppied, I ask leave to offer as a short amusement, till I dispatch fully what I make my Task at present; and to put it under Cover S<sup>r</sup>. to you, who were pleased to inform me of the honourable Trustees farther Beneficence to me and my Son, in so kind a manner. Allow me therefore to make use of the same means whereby I got the first intelligence of their Bounty, to pay retribution in the best acknowledgments I am capable of; w<sup>ch</sup>. I know no better way to exemplify, than by a constant uniform Zeal in promoting the Publick Service as I am instructed : and happy would it be, if I could once see (which I will not despair of yet before tis too late) an utter cessation of all malicious & Wicked contrivances, carried on by a very few, to poison the Minds of Well meaning people; animated thereto by a Spirit of Revenge, at the Disappointments they have met with, in their attempts for a while past.

A spirit of  
revenge  
caused by  
disap-  
pointments.

I can write nothing new, more than what you'll find among the daily occurrences in the enclosed papers. The expectance we now have of soon hearing the Generals near approach to Augustine, draws every Bodys attentin that way. Tis so long since I had any acc<sup>t</sup> of my Son, y<sup>t</sup> I admire what he can be doing: & am at a Loss to think when I may expect him again; wherein if he fails me, I must immediately look out for another to help me; being unable alone

---

Dan: Waterland to the Rev. Dr. Hales.

---

to carry on the needfull part of Writing w<sup>ch</sup>. is  
of late so multiplyd.

Please to acquaint Mr. Eyre, to whom I desire  
to offer my due Respects, y<sup>t</sup>. his Kinsman since  
his return from the Indian Nations, left in  
charge with me some Manufacturers of those  
people, to be transmitted to him, when I send my  
next Packett; w<sup>ch</sup>. I shall do carefully putting  
them in a Box. Herewith I send a few letters,  
committed to my care, among which Mr. Eyre  
will receive One. / I am / S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

To Mr. Benjamin Martyn Sec<sup>ry</sup>.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

TO THE REVEREND DR. HALES OF TUDDINGTON  
NEAR HAMPTON COURT IN SURREY.

{ Red  
Wax  
Seal }

Magdalen College, Cambr. June 1<sup>st</sup>. 1740.

Dear S<sup>r</sup>.

Upon my coming hither, I met with a Letter  
from Mr. Clarke of East Barkwith in Lincoln-  
shire, relating to Mr. William Metcalfe's accep-  
tance of my Proposal of his going Missionary

Mr. William  
Metcalf  
accepts posi-  
tion as mis-  
sionary to  
Georgia.

---

Dan: Waterland to the Rev. Dr. Hales.

---

to Georgia. The Account, in Mr. Clarkes' words, is as follows,

“The Favour of yours of the 10<sup>th</sup>. Instant I  
“received, and immediately on receipt thereof,  
“wrote a Line to Mr. Metcalfe; which thro’ the  
“negligence of the Postmaster or of the Coun-  
“tryman He deliverd it to, come not to his  
“hand till Tuesday the 20<sup>th</sup>. The very next day,  
“He came to Barkwith, when I laid before Him  
“your proposal, shewing Him at the same time  
“your Letter.

“He likes the Thing mighty well, and being  
“sensible of your Favour & kindness to Him, in  
“so advantageous an offer, accepts of it with  
“all due acknowledgments and Thankfulness.  
“He has been in Priests Orders some Time, is  
“secure of a Testimonial from such Persons  
“and for such a space as your Letter Mentions,  
“and will be making the necessary Dispositions,  
“that in case you Succeed in your Application,  
“He may be in a readiness to follow such orders  
“or directions as He shall thereupon have the  
“Honour to receive from you. — George Clarke.

“May 28<sup>th</sup>. East Barkwith

“Near Ragby Lincolnshire.

This Answer is clear and full. Therefore now I am to desire you, to lay the matter before the Trustees and to give them some Account of the Qualifications of the young man, as mentioned in a former Letter of Mr. Clarke’s which I shewed you; and then to send me word what I

---

The Rev. Mr. Wm. Metcalfe to Mr. Verelst.

---

must do next, or what word I must send to Mr. Metcalfe, or to his Friend Mr. Clarke, under whom He has been Curate 7 or 8 years which will oblige Sr.

Your

Affectionate Humble Servant

Dan: Waterland.

Mr. Metcalf  
an eminent  
preacher.

Mr. Metcalfs Qualifications w<sup>ch</sup>. Dr. Waterland Says he showed me in a former Letter were that he was one of the most eminent Preachers of that countrey, & had a most excellent way of reading Prayers, for w<sup>ch</sup>. he was much esteemed in that Countrey.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM THE REVEREND MR. WM. METCALFE  
TO MR. VERELST THE GEORGIA OFFICE IN OLD  
PALACE YARD—WESTMINSTER LONDON

RECD 23 JUNE 1740

Sr.

Being recommended by Dr. Waterland and Dr. Hales for a Missionary in Georgia I take the liberty to apply to you, having their Order for so doing; to know when it will be necessary to come to Town. For Dr. Hales tells me that Lieutenant Horton carries recruits thither in six Weeks time, with whom I may have an Opportunity to go; I suppose I must be in Town

---

The Rev. Mr. Wm. Metcalfe to Mr. Verelst.

---

some time before in Order to prepare Matters  
for that Voyage. Your answer therefore will  
very much oblige Y<sup>r</sup>. unknown

humble Servant

William Metcalfe.

S<sup>r</sup>. If you direct for me at Imingham near  
Castor Lincolnshire it will come safe.

Imngham June 18<sup>th</sup>. 1740.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM THE REV. MR. METCALFE RECD 11  
JULY 1740 TO MR. VERELST AT THE GEORGIA  
OFFICE IN OLD PALACE YARD WESTMINSTER  
LONDON.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Being recommended by D<sup>r</sup>. Hales and D<sup>r</sup>.  
Waterland to the Trustees for Georgia, & accep-  
ted of by them, for a Missionary there: I was  
ordered by D<sup>r</sup>. Hales, to write to you, to know,  
when it wou'd be time for me to come to Town:  
he tells me it will be needfull for me to be in Lon-  
don some time before, to prepare matters. The  
D<sup>r</sup>. also inform'd me that Lieutenant Horton  
goes thither in a short time, with whom I shou'd  
have an Opportunity to go. Accordingly I wrote  
to you above a fortnight ago, desiring you wou'd  
be so good, as to let me know, when I must be  
in Town; in Order to go w<sup>th</sup>. the abovementioned



---

Rev. Mr. Whitefield to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Gentleman; but as yet receiving no Answer from you, I fear my Letter has some way miscarried. So I beg youll be so good as to give me an Answer by the very next Post

W<sup>ch</sup>. will infinitely Oblige S<sup>r</sup>. ye  
unknown but very humble  
serv<sup>t</sup>.

William Metcalfe.

Imingham July 8<sup>th</sup>. 1740.

P. S. If you direct for me at Imingham near Caster Lincolnshire it will come safe.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM THE REVD. MR. WHITEFIELD RECD 8  
APRIL 1740 TO MR. HARMAN VERELST AT THE  
GEORGIA OFFICE WESTMINSTER.

Savannah Jan: 28<sup>th</sup>. 1739/40.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Mr. Noble  
Jones's plan-  
tation at  
Island of  
Hope.

In a letter dated the 16<sup>th</sup>. instant; I informed You that M<sup>r</sup>. Habersham had taken up 500 Acres of Land which I find since lies on the Continent opposite Westward to M<sup>r</sup>. Noble Jones his Plantation on the Island of Hope, & adjoining Southward to a Tract of Land possessed by M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens & M<sup>r</sup>. Mercer. This tract of Land M<sup>r</sup>. Habersham since my Arrival has surrendered to me, & thereby has prevented

---

Rev. Mr. Whitefield to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

my taking possession of Mr. How's lot. I therefore desire that the Honourable Trustees will be pleased to send me a Fresh Grant of these 500 Acres of Land to me & my Successors for ever, with the Immunities mentioned in my last. The building of this Orphan-house I find will be of great service to the Colony in general. It prevents many leaving the place & I believe will be an Encouragement for others to come over. It is about 10 miles from the Town & I intend contributing largely towards making a Great Cartroad from Savannah thither w<sup>ch</sup>. will be very serviceable to all the Plantations thereabout. I have taken in many Children & am taking in fresh ones dayly. I purpose employing some of them in the Cotton Manufactory. I am just setting a Weaver to work & have engaged to take all the Cotton that shall be planted in the Colony the Ensuing Year So that I hope Savannah, thro' the Divine blessing, will yet lift up her drooping head — I am sorry to inform the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees that their Orders are not punctually obeyed. Colonel Stevens says He has not mony to build the Jury room. Little care is taken about the 5 Acre lot, & tho' a New room was begun in the Parsonage house when I left Savannah, yet I find it now Unfinishd — The Church or rather Court-house I supply with Candles out of my own Store. And upon the whole it grieves me to think how insensibly the Colony will decay unless more care is taken to Obey the Trustees Orders. In a letter sent from the Honourable Trustees to Colonel Stevens I find they desire to know how the building of the

Orphan-house of great service to the Colony.

Funds insufficient to build jury room.

---

Rev. Mr. Whitefield to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Affairs of  
religion.

Church goes on. I answer not at all; Nor any likelihood of its being set on foot. And yet nothing would more encourage the people. If the Trustees will put into my hands the money that has been given on that account, I will make a handsome Addition to it & see the Church finished out of hand. If not I believe it will never be done. For the General in all likelihood will be more engaged every day, And no person here seems to have heart to do any thing without his Orders — I shall wait a little longer to see what amendments will be made in the Affairs of Religion — If there's no alteration for the better & the Church be not built, I shall think it my duty to inform pious people in a publick manner, how little good has been done with their Charitable Contributions— After I begun this Mr. Jenkins the former Trustee for the Orphans has been with me. If the Trustees please I will take the Orphans effects into my hands, And I should be glad if the Magistrates will not settle with him that He may have orders to give up his Accounts to me. I have only time to desire a speedy answer & to subscribe myself

Sr.

Your very humble ser<sup>t</sup>.

George Whitefield.

Sr. ps.

I had not room to mention how sadly Captain Thomson has been detained at Frederica. He came hither but last night, & a parcel I sent by him not yet deliverd. Such proceedings must

---

Saml. Davison to Mr. Verelst.

---

be of great service to the Colony. Besides, I find the Court - house w<sup>ch</sup>. was begun when I left Georgia & was intended for a place of worship, was put a stop to at the General's Arrival & nothing done towards it since.

Court-house.

Savannah Jan. 28<sup>th</sup>: 1739/40.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM SAML. DAVISON TO MR. VERELST 28  
APRIL 1740

Sir

I Lately Received your Favour of the [space] June last in which you write me that The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. The Trustees have been pleased to Appoint me overseer of their Servants & to Apply to Doct<sup>r</sup>. Hawkins. for the Commission & Instructions but The Doct<sup>r</sup>. tells me that he has Appointed another in my Room One Shats. a German Trust Servant who came over in Decemb. 1738. & who hardly knows one word of English.

Appointed  
overseer of  
servants.

In June last The Magistrates finding that the Town began to be Populous. thought it necessary to Licence another Publickhouse (one not being Sufficient) & in regard to My Family they Licensed me, but The Doct<sup>r</sup>. & his wife daily threatens to pull me down & in Spight to me has Licenced another Publick house & I imagine he has wrote against me to The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. The Trustees this Ill treatment gives me a great

Relating to  
public  
houses.

---

Saml. Davison to Mr. Verelst.

---

deal of uneasiness. I beg their Honours would not be prejudiced against me by his writing without a Just Cause but let me Clear my Self from any Ill he can Say. I have always & Shall Continue to behave my Self so as to bring no Disgrace upon me or incur the displeasure of my kind Benefactors.

Constable  
and  
searcher.

Inclosed I send you Copy of My acco<sup>ts</sup>. with The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. The Trustees Store Keeper here & a Copy of my Warrants as Constable & Searcher & also my Petition to their Honnours which I beg you will please to Lay before them & if it be not too much trouble Pray Favour me with their Answer, the hard duties & the Frequent Alarms. have made my Place of Constable very heavy having been obliged to Watch Some time 5 Nights in 7.

I have Cleard & Fenced  $5\frac{1}{4}$  Acres. of my 45 Acres besides my Acre Lot which makes  $6\frac{1}{4}$  Acres, I raised this last Season about—

60 Bushels of Corn.  
50 Ditto of Potatoes.  
8 D<sup>o</sup> of Pease.

but my servant being out of his time it will be very hard for me to Cultivate the Same this Year, His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe told me that there was a Servant allowed to each of us Constables but that M<sup>r</sup>. Causton had Sunkt or Squandered the Money. I was promised a Preemium & a great Encouragement for Industrious People, but the Least have we not found:



---

Woodward & Flower to the Trustees.

---

all which I Leave to Their Houn<sup>rs</sup>. Consideration & am with Respect

Sir

Your most Obed<sup>t</sup>: humble serv<sup>t</sup>:

The X Mark  
of Samuel davison.

Frederica Jan: 16<sup>th</sup>: 1739/40.

M<sup>r</sup>. Horton who goes by this Oppty. has promis'd me his good Offices with The Hon<sup>rs</sup>. The Trustees that they may grant me my Petition. M<sup>r</sup>. Moore his Excell: Secretary has paid me £2: 10: for one Quarter of the Constable Salary from Michaelmass to Christmas Last.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM WOODWARD & FLOWER TO THE  
HONBLE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE  
COLONY OF GEORGIA IN AMERICA AT THEIR  
OFFICE OLD PALACE YARD. WESTMINSTER  
LONDON. RECD 30 JULY 1740.

Hon<sup>d</sup>. Sirs,

Wee rely upon your Goodness for Excuse, in troubling you with Our Affairs, which no Doubt to your honours must seem triffling, tho' to us of Consequence. Wee must acquaint your

---

Woodward & Flower to the Trustees.

---

Cargo of  
molasses &  
sugars pur-  
chased for  
the Colony.

Honours, that it has Always been understood by most people in this province & especially by Our Selves, That All Goods whatsoever, come from where they would Proviso they were expended in the Colony of Georgia, were there free from paying any Dutys to either the King or the Trustees. And upon that Faith sometime in July last, wee fitted out a small Vessell to Cape Francois a place belonging to the French upon high Espaniola, With Order to the Captain to purchase a Cargo of Molasses & Sugars, And to make the best of his Way back for Savanna in Georgia, where he was to dispose of them. But to Our great Surprize At his Arrivall the Officers Oblidged Us to give in Bond for the Dutys of the Molasses & Sugars, till Such time as they should know your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. pleasure, Which if your honours insist upon, the payment will be very nigh as much As the sugars & molasses are generally sold for in Savanna. Wee also desire your hon<sup>rs</sup>. would Consider that we had no design of Shipping it off for any other place And that we entirely designd the Cargo for Georgia supposing no Dutys were to have been payd, having known Spanish Sugars, French Coffee & Soap landed & Enter'd there & no Dutys payd or Demanded. We should think it something hard to be the first who should be made Sufferers, for had it been otherways, and that all Goods were under the same Restrictions as in Any other of his Majesty's Colonys, it ought to have been made known to the trading people of that place by the proper Officers, but to this Day they all Seem to be Strangers to

---

Woodward & Flower to the Trustees.

---

what is Lyable to Entry & what is not. Tho' they have Seized 2 Caggs of Coffee Qr<sup>ty</sup> 50<sup>tt</sup>. Weight & Six small Boxes Soap in All about 200. belonging to the Cap private venture as Goods not Lyable to an Entry, which we would take as a particular ffavour if your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. would order the same to be returned. The Magistrates having taking them into their Custody Only till such time as they should know how to proceed On Information of Your Honours.

We have an Acc<sup>ott</sup>. Depending with the Colony of Georgia for £473 .. 6 .. 10<sup>d</sup>: Currency for sundry Goods sent to M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Causton & by his Older almost two years agone. Wee have been put off for the payment from time to time allways saying they expected money from your Honours for discharging of All the Outstanding Debts, contracted by M<sup>r</sup>. Causton We have received so many Trifling Excuses that we begin to loose all hopes of ever being payd on this side of the Water. Which we think very hard being Goods bought by us all for ready money. The last Answer we had on this head was not a Week agone M<sup>r</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Jones said he would remember to mention it to your Honours And that he would Certefy that the Acc<sup>o</sup>. was just. Having so much Reason not to have any ffurther Dependance on Their Promise wee have sworn to the Acc<sup>o</sup>. and have sent the same to Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. & Son of London with a Draught on your Honours in their ffavour for £59 .. 3 .. 4<sup>d</sup> Sterling At 8 for One is £473 .. 6 .. 10 Currency Which we hope your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. will be so Good as to

---

Rev. Mr. Whitefield to the Trustees.

---

pay. For it never can be supposed that we would ever have given M<sup>r</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Causton the Credit he has had from time to time of Us had we not looked upon him As every body that had any Dealings with him did As your Agent and consequently Lyable to discharge all Debts Contracted by him in your Honours Names /Wee are

Hon<sup>d</sup>. Sirs

Your most Obed<sup>t</sup>. & hum<sup>ble</sup>. Servants

Woodward & Flower.

Beaufort Port Royall Febry 5<sup>th</sup>. 1739/40.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM THE REVD MR. WHITEFIELD TO THE  
TRUSTEES.

Savannah March 10<sup>th</sup>. 1739/40.

Gentlemen

Since I wrote my two last letters, I have been to the Southward part of the Colony, to pay my respects to the General, & to fetch all the Orphans I could meet with there— At Frederica I could hear of none, but found four Scotch Orphans at the Darien w<sup>ch</sup>. I brought to Savannah with me— M<sup>r</sup>. Mackintosh & M<sup>r</sup>. Macleod the Minister were very willing to part with them, as will appear from their answer to the General, a Copy of which I have now sent. But what the

---

 Rev. Mr. Whitefield to the Trustees.
 

---

General's sentiments were, may be seen by the enclosed, w<sup>ch</sup>. He gave me himself & which He sent to the above mentioned Gentlemen. I should be glad to know whether there are not many Evasions in it directly contrary to the Grant given me? And whether or no all Orphans in general, tho 14 or 15 Years old, that have been maintained at the Publick expence are not to reap the benefit of this Charity? Mr. Parker made some objections against delivering up two that were at his house, but was overuled by the other Magistrates of Savannah. For supposing they are provided for as to their bodies, yet they are destitute of means to improve their souls. And if they can work, I think the Orphan-house has a better claim to it than any private person whatsoever; it being intend-  
ed as a Publick Nursery for Planters & Mechanicks. The Children under my care go to school only 4 or 5 hours in the day. The rest of their time is employed in working. The spinning goes on well — The plantation & house are in great forwardness, & ere long I hope all will see the benefit of this institution — I think I have nothing but the glory of God & the good of this Colony at heart. I doubt not but You Gentlement will strengthen my hands, & not permit any person to undo here, what You transact in England — In my last I mentioned the building of the Church — Since that, the General has advanced me a hundred & fifty pounds to make a beginning. If You will be pleased to remit me the rest of the mony that is given for that purpose, I hope to see the Church built

Genl. Oglethorpe's sentiments in regard to orphans.

Publick nursery for planters & mechanicks.



---

Messrs. Stirling, Grant, Douglass and Baillie to the Trustees.


---

before my return to England. When I go to Philadelphia I design to bring fresh hands with me back to carry on the work. And if You think proper for the future, when any thing is to be done within my sphere in the Affairs of Religion, be pleased to order mony to be paid into my hands, & by the help of God, I will see it Effectually & speedily expended. I have nothing at present to add but my hearty prayers that God's holy spirit may in all things rule Your hearts, & to subscribe myself Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Sr. / Your very humble Ser<sup>mt</sup>.

George Whitefield.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM MESSRS. STIRLING, GRANT DOUGLASS  
AND BAILLIE TO THE HONORABLE THE TRUSTEES  
FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA IN  
AMERICA AT THEIR OFFICE NEAR OLD PALACE  
YARD WESTMINSTER. RECD 2 MAY 1740   
CAPT WM. THOMSON Q. D. C.

May it please your Honours

We us'd the freedome of Petitioning your Honours of the 1<sup>st</sup>. June last, for a Tract of Land therein particularly Describ'd; But As we have not as yet Received any Answer, we are apt to Believe it has miscarried, which Occasions our Sending Inclosed a Copy of the Same

---

Benjn. Adams to the Trustees.

---

Petition; Annet which we Beg to know your  
Honours Pleasure, And are

Your Honours

Most Obed<sup>t</sup>. hble Serv<sup>ts</sup>.

W<sup>m</sup>. Stirling

And<sup>r</sup>. Grant

Da. Douglass

Tho: Baillie

Georgia, Savannah

15<sup>th</sup>. March 1739/40.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM BENJN. ADAMS TO THE HONORABLE  
THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING YE COLONY OF  
GEORGIA IN AMERICA, AT THEIR OFFICE AT  
WESTMINSTER LONDON. RECD 15 MAY 1740

Savannah March 16<sup>th</sup>. 1740.

Gentlemen

I must beg Pardon for troubling Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>:  
thus far, but my treatment Since I came into  
this Colony has been Such. I cant help telling  
y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>: a part of it. I Came here with a view  
of putting my Self, into a handsome way of  
providing for My family, and brought a Suffi-  
cient Quantity of Mony to do it, but M<sup>r</sup>: Caus-  
ton, Y<sup>r</sup>: Hon<sup>rs</sup>: Agent Soon found y<sup>e</sup> Depth of  
My Pockett, and borrowd all My Mony from Me,  
Even to y<sup>e</sup> Last Guniea he Made Me Butcher for  
y<sup>e</sup> Store, which took me off from plantation

Mr. Causton  
borrowed all  
of money.

---

 Benjn. Adams to the Trustees.
 

---

Work, he gave me at first, a Large Room to hope for good Success from that but Soon found the Contrary, I found my hands was Soon tyed behind me; I did not in y<sup>e</sup>. Least doubt but I should have had my Mony when I had a Call for it, but Soon found my Self Mistaken; Sever\* bargains, both\* heep, & hogs, and Other Comoditys, offerd at y<sup>e</sup>\* , but when I went to ask for My Mony to trade with, I was Deny'd, and M<sup>r</sup>. Causton Commonly Engrost the whole, tis near four Years I Lett M<sup>r</sup>. Causton have Fifty Pounds Sterling, and Now I must tell y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. I think it is high time that both Princiaple and Interest was paid. I am not the Only person here that has been Entirely Ruined, by Such base Proceedings, we believe he has all along traded with our Mony, and by it has Debar'd us from getting our liveing; or promoting the Interest of y<sup>e</sup> Colony. Obligd us to take goods out of y<sup>e</sup> Store at his own prices; and that trade is Still Carryed on in a high Degree, that here is No Room for any trades people, whilst Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. allows y<sup>e</sup>. Store to trade in Such a Manner —

Ruined by  
base pro-  
ceedings.

I must beg of Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. to Order me payment of My Mony, that I may be Capiable of paying my debts here and go into Some Other place to gett my liveing. My Debt which stands on your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: books is about Fifty pounds Sterling, which Sume I Could have often Converted to Many uses, and have been Capiable of paying some of My Debts but for y<sup>e</sup> want of it I have been Oblig'd to Run my Self farther in, and

---

Benjn. Adams to the Trustees.

---

dont Know when I Shall be Capiable of paying it, the Ill conveniencies I have, and do Labour under Ever Since I Came here, has been no Small hindrance to me, both in planting; or following my trade, I have been Credibly Inform'd that y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>: Sent Mony out by Cap<sup>t</sup>. Tompson to pay off y<sup>e</sup> publick debts; and Now I am Inform'd that Mr. Jones and others is makeing use of it, to their own advantage, notwithstanding there is so many of us Starving for y<sup>e</sup> want of our own.

Esq<sup>r</sup>. Oglethorpe was pleas'd to say in Open Court, any person Should be wellcome to take provision out of the Store for their Mony; but that talk prov'd like some of his former, for I soon found y<sup>e</sup> Contrary, and has been deny'd Severall times. I will not trouble y<sup>e</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>: with more at present, but to [torn] I should have [torn] Capiable with My own, and y<sup>e</sup> [torn] er Encouragements as I do Imagine y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>: did Design, to have been able to have Supplyd this town with all meat kind, And should not have been at this time Labouring under this Misfortune, of Sending all the Cash out of y<sup>e</sup>. Colony to buy provissions, and beggering ourselves and familys; I hope y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. will take my most Melencholy Case in to y<sup>r</sup>. Considerations and orde me payment of my mony Shortly

I am y<sup>r</sup>: Hon<sup>rs</sup>: Dutyfull Servant to Command

Benjamin Adams.

---

Jno. Fallowfield to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

A COPY OF A LETTER FROM JNO FALLOWFIELD TO  
THE HONBLE THE TRUSTEES. RECD 2  
MAY 1740.

Savannah March y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup>. 1739/40.

May it please your Honours

Prohibited  
goods seized  
off the  
Schooner  
Beafort.

I take this oppertunity of acquainting your Honours, That upon the 11<sup>th</sup>. Ultimo arrived in this River; the Scooner Beafort, Nicholas Legall Master, from Hispaniolo, who having got on Board Sundry sorts of Counterband & prohibited Goods with out Any Regular Clearance, I took upon me to Make the Owner Joseph Edward Flower, Give Bond in his Majesty<sup>a</sup> name, for payment of the Dutys of such of the Goods as are Enterable and made Seizure of Two small Casks of Coffee and Six small Boxes of Castile Soap, not Enterable, w<sup>ch</sup>. are now & shall Continue safe in my possession till further orders and Instructions from your Honours, in w<sup>ch</sup>. Let me presume to Beg you'l be particular, and full, that I may never afterwards be at a Loss how to Act in Cases paralell with this or any other Branches of Customs Some Months since I used the Freedom of acquainting your Honours of a Bond I had taken from Cap<sup>t</sup>. Caleb Davis of £20 .. 13 . Sterling for payment of the Dutys of goods Then On Board one of his Sloops Lying in this River but whether My Let-



---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

ter Miscarried or Otherwayes, I never yet had  
any retur\*

I am Your Honours Most Obedient Humble  
Serv<sup>t</sup>.

John Fallowfield.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM JOHN PYE TO THE TRUSTEES  
RECD 22 JUNE 1741

Savannah March 25<sup>th</sup>: 1740.

Gentlemen

I am Sorry to Trouble your Honours with  
my trifling Affairs And indeed I would not was  
not my Spirits Cramp't by the Usage of the  
Many Enemys I have gain'd by Bearing the  
Commission Your Honours was Pleas'd to Con-  
fer on me, And the Non payment of my Sallery  
to Support my Familly, Believe me Honourable  
Gentlemen I am Drove to the greatest Extrem-  
ity and dont know what to do Unless Your Hon-  
ours shall be pleas'd to Consider my Case and  
send me some Relief —

Many ene-  
mies incur-  
red on ac-  
count of  
commission  
bestowed by  
the Trustees.

Was it not for the Assistance my Brother in  
Law M<sup>r</sup>. John Brownfield have given me by  
Sending me Money to purchase a few things to  
Retail I must have been Oblig'd Contrary to my  
Desire to have Left Savannah Long Since;  
Among other things I purchased one Barrill of

Assistance  
received  
from brother  
in law, M<sup>r</sup>.  
John Brown-  
field.

---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

Sold a few  
qts. of beer—  
much talked  
of.

Beer for my own Use; out of which my Wife Sold a few Q<sup>ts</sup>. which is much talked of in Town. — Indeed I should not do any such thing, had I Receiv'd any Mony, but I am not Willing to keep my Self in Debt; — M<sup>r</sup>. Jones Offered to let my have a Sum of Your Honours Money on my Note of Hand —

Many in power here Strive to Oppress me by Reason I live Close and Strive to keep my self out of Debt.

People  
leaving on  
account of  
oppressing  
conditions.

On the Seventh Instant there went from this Town to Charles Town Severall persons some of them very Industrious; but were starveing here for want of Business, others are going to New York on the Morrow with Cap<sup>t</sup>. Barnes; So that if Your Honours will Please to Credit what I write there is not 40 English Famillys left in Savannah, Severall of whom have Agreed with Cap<sup>t</sup>. Barnes on his Return here in about two Months time to goe to New York & others wait for an Oppertunity to Charles Town.

Mr. Jones  
and Col.  
Stephens  
retailing  
liquors &  
provisions.

I hope your Honours will not think I am prejudiced by Writing these things; indeed I am not; I was told by Severall Persons gone away that one Reason they left Savannah for was M<sup>r</sup>. Jones and Collonell Stephens's Retailing Liquors & Proviss<sup>ns</sup>. in the same manner they did.

As there has not been any mony Spent in Savannah these 10 Months, besides the Mony Your Honours Allow the Magistrates and Officers and what M<sup>r</sup>. Whitfields family have spent;

---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

So Consequently those must be sufferers when the above mentioned Gentlemen have Set most of those Receiving Sallerys have provissions and other things out of the Store and when the Day of Payment came Oblig'd them to give a Receipt for the whole Summ as Cash with an Advand Price of 15 & 20 <sup>pp</sup> C<sup>t</sup>.

I am sorry to See the Alteration in Savannah within these 6 Months; And am Afraid a greater Alteration will be in 6 Months more Unless Your Honours shall be pleased to send your Limmitted Commands those in Power here—

Six months' alterations in Savannah very noticeable.

I fear the Light House at Tybee will shortly fall Down for want of Repair, which is allow'd by all to be the most Usefull Piece of Building in America.

Light House at Tybee in need of repair.

I could say many things more but as I have Already Intruded to farr on Your Honours Leisure I will Conclude Begging Pardon for this freedom & humbly hoping Your Honours will Consider my Case.

I am

Your Honours most Dutifull

& Oblig'd Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

John Pye.

---

Mr. Hammerton to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM MR. HAMMERTON TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST ESQR. 3 MAY 1740

{ Red  
Seal  
Wax }

Sir,

I would have waited on you but am very ill of a cold, But on Tuesday or Wednesday morning I will and shew you my Deputy's letter wherein he says Mr. Abercromby had the last money in his hands on payment of his arrears of Salary, before my Bill came to him that he could not pay it till this years Receipt which began 25 March, so that I am sure by this time it is paid, for I wrote to him last January not on any Acc<sup>t</sup>. to neglect the payment of it out of the first money reced, so hope there may not be a Complaint of it, at this time. As I always had from the first settling a great Regard for the Interest of Georgia, and no man concern'd in the administration in Carolina has done more for the Service of that Collony & always shall, so I hope the Trustees will have two or three months patience by which time I am possitive of the account of the payment of the Bill coming to your hands, which will lay a great obligation on

Sir

Your Most Obed<sup>t</sup>. Serv<sup>t</sup>.

J: Hammerton.

3 May 1740

---

Mr. Bolzius & Mr. Gronau Supposedly to Mr. Varelet.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM MR. BOLZIUS & MR. GRONAU.

RECD 26 Nov. 1740

Ebenezer in Georgia June 26<sup>th</sup>. 1740.

Dear Sir.

The Honour of your Letters dated the 14<sup>th</sup>. July of the last, & 29<sup>th</sup>. of March of this year, we have received with satisfaction, observing very well, that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees take it in good part to be acquainted with the Affairs of our Congregation, & that they are strongly inclined to go generously on to promote by all possible Means the Colony's & our Settlements Welfare, tho' the present Situation of Affairs, will not permitt the sending over a Number of our Countrey - men to share on the several Preferences, we injoy under the Wings of God's fatherly Providence in our Retirement. May the Almighty God inable the Honble Trustees to continue their praiseworthy Undertaking to promote the Glory of God & the Welfare of many distressed poor people in this Colony. May He destroy by His Almighty power all their & our Ennemies, that Glory may dwell in our Land. Mercy & Truth meet together, Ritheousness & Peas kiss each other, & our Land yield further her Increase. Our Duty & Willingness has inclined us to answer sooner, & to give fresh Accounts of our Settlement, if not a Mistake & Error of 2 Chests & 1 Box, mentioned in your

Affairs of  
the Congre-  
gation.



---

Mr. Bolzius & Mr. Gronau Supposedly to Mr. Verelst.

---

Benefactions  
sent to the  
Colonies.  
from Europe.

first Letter, which we have expected from time to time, had deffered our Writing to you, to give you an Account of their being delivered safe into our Hands. Cap. Thomson brought in his Ship besides a large Chests, belonging to the last Colonists, 3 Cases for us, which were directed to the Missionaries at Cudulur in East India, but 4 Months after 2 other Chests & 1 Box belonging to us arrived at Charles Town & are sent now to us by the Correspondent of Col. Stephens. We are very sensible of your very great favour, you shew us in taking upon you so many troubles in forwarding Benefactions from Europe to our Place, for which great Kindness as well as many more testimonies of your real favour we return you many thanks, wishing with all our Hearts, that the Lord himself may be a gracious Rewarder to you and other Benefactors. We find the Contents of your last Letter, that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees, are much inclined to pay the prime Cost of the Sett of Swish- Linnen upon a Certificat of M<sup>r</sup>. Jones, that the said Linnen has been issued for the Use of the Colony. M<sup>r</sup>. Jones, being a man of Justice, & a great Friend to us, has been very much concerned in this Affair for our sake, & has assured us to have acquainted the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees by Cap. Thomson with the whole Matter, desiring them not only to pay the prime Cost, but, (which he leaves to their Generosity) some Interest too, since he is fully persuaded that M<sup>r</sup>. Caus-ton has issued this very good & cheap Linnen with great Profit. But we will not ask any thing else, but that the prime Cost might be pay'd to

---

Mr. Boizius & Mr. Gronau Supposedly to Mr. Verelst.

---

Mr. Norris & Drewett in London without any further Delay for being prevented the Swish-Merchant's Ruin & longer Disappointment in his Trade. Our late Shoemaker's Wife, whose Circumstances have been mentioned in our Letter of the 5th of October last, is above six Months ago marry'd to a very honest & industrious Saltzburger, therefore I believe the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees will consent to our former Petition that the Upper & Sole - Leather might be spent for the Use of our Orphan - House, which is done already for the most part. Please to recommend to their Honours our Orphan - House to the Continuance of favour & Assistance.

Shoemaker's  
Mr. Syms  
wife married  
again.

I take here Liberty to acquaint you, that the Saltzburgers have begun last Spring their Work upon their Plantations unanimously, & are in such a good Hope, as ever they had in former years to get in the next Fall very good Crops for their own subsistence & to spare Some of the Fields about the Town are planted likewise with several Countrey- Grain & some Wheat Rye, Barley, Oats & Flax too, which grows here in more Plenty than in our native - Country. A good many cleared Acres about the Town are left unplanted for Pasturages, & would be very serviceable to other new Comers, of whom the Saltzburghers are still in great Expectation. May the Almighty inable the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees for carrying on the excellent Undertaking towards the Establishing of this Colony that many poor Protestants may find here their Refuge for

Work upon  
plantations  
begun by  
Saltz-  
burgers.

---

Mr. Whitefield to the Trustees.

---

their Souls & Bodys Happiness, & our Settlers may be assisted in their Needs, & defended from all Assaults of their Ennemies. May He graciously reward them manyfold for all their great Favours, which are bestow'd upon us from the Beginning of our Settlement, to see the Happy Fruits of their blessed Seeds to their everlasting Satisfaction. We beg lastly the Favour of you to present our most Humble Respects to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees, especially to His Honour, James Vernon Esq; which you would be pleased to accept of

Dear Sir

your most obedient  
very humble Servants,

John Martin Bolzius  
Israel Christian Gronau

If you think proper to remember to the Honble Trustees the Charges of a House for my Ministry, to allow me some Assistance, I would be very much obliged to you.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM MR. WHITEFIELD TO THE TRUSTEES.

RECD 4 DECR.

On board the Savannah Sloop  
Cap<sup>t</sup>. Grant Commander bound  
from Philadelphia to Georgia.

May 19<sup>th</sup>. 1740.

Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen

Herewith I send You a letter, which was sent me to New York enclosed in one from my Friend

---

Mr. Whitefield to the Trustees.

---

Mr. Syms whom I left Superintendent of the Orphan - house, during my Absence - I think the contents will shew that the General does by no means act as He ought to do — When I was lately with him at Frederica. He mentioned nothing of taking away the two Children but since my departure. He has removed them I think after a very improper manner. I am verily persuaded the petition sent by John Milledge is only a Contrivance of the General. For He has got one Sister near 18 or 19 Years old that lives in his house, & can sufficiently do his busyness, He being but a single man — Besides I know the produce of all his land will not maintain the Children, & therefore they must be supported either by the Trustees or the General. But if Children are to be taken by force out of the Orphan-house whenever any one says He will maintain them, on what a precarious foundation does the House stand? I would assoon throw the mony away as to expend it on such terms. Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen, the matter I now lay before You is of great importance. The Colony will never succeed, if such Arbitrary power be allowed of. Here are now two Children taken away, but what provision is made for their better parts, nay even for their bodies for any considerable time? And how can I venture to put Children out Apprentices, if they are every day liable to be removed in such an Arbitrary manner? I have just left Pensylvania and am now returning to Georgia. I have gotten near 500 lb sterling in mony & provisions, & am taking several Trademen with me. But I

Mr. Syms  
superin-  
tendent of  
the Orphan-  
house.

Children  
removed  
from the  
Orphan  
House in an  
arbitrary  
manner.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

must stop my hands, & settle the rest of my Friends in Pennsylvania unless You will take care that I shall be supported in my Undertakings for the Goods of the Colony. Mr. Seward Hon<sup>rd</sup>. S<sup>rs</sup>. will bring Your answer. — I shall send a Copy of this, as I did of my last, to the General & let him make what Apology He pleases. I Honour him as my Superiour, but wherever He acts inconsistently with his Duty, I shall think it my duty to inform him of it, with the meekness & resolution that becomes a Minister of Jesus X<sup>t</sup>. Affairs are not so encouraging in Georgia, as to need Unnecessary Arbitrary restraints — Pennsylvania is a free Province, the land good, & one pound there will go as far as three in Georgia. But notwithstanding that, I shall yet encourage & make all possible improvements in Georgia, if You will promise to strengthen the hands of Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen

Your very Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

George Whitefield.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM MR. THOMAS JONES TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST. RECD 26 NOV. 1740

Savannah 1<sup>st</sup>. July 1740.

These

S<sup>r</sup>.

I send enclosed the Ballance of Mr. Causton's  
Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Cash, from Feb<sup>uy</sup>. 7<sup>th</sup>. 1735 to Mich<sup>as</sup>.



---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

1738. You rece<sup>d</sup>. from him a Copy of his Cash Acco<sup>t</sup>. to Aug<sup>t</sup>. 26<sup>th</sup>. 1738. What Sums he has Since added to that Acco<sup>t</sup>, (being then forgotten by him, as he Says) Youll find, enclosed, a Copy thereof.

Mr. Causton's ac-  
counts.

I examin'd this Acco<sup>t</sup> of Cash w<sup>th</sup>. the Receipts & paym<sup>ts</sup>. in the Several Acco<sup>ts</sup>. to which it re-  
ferr'd, and w<sup>th</sup>. Such other Vouchers, as I could have recourse to; and noted those Mistakes & Omissions therein, which you'll Receive herew<sup>th</sup>. When (if ever) his Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Cash, as well as his Other Acco<sup>ts</sup>. with the Trustees, can be brought into any certain Method; I am ready to explain, & give my reason for calling every Sum So Set down, Errors, or Omissions. I shewed the Same to M<sup>r</sup>. Causton, who, when he had per-  
used some part thereof, grew Angry, complain-  
ing that he was ill used, in that it was expected he should give an Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Transactions, for so long a Time passed, when the Accompts were managed by the Clerks, who were Servants to y<sup>e</sup> Trustees. I could not prevail with him to examine but few of y<sup>e</sup> Articles, which he said must be Mistakes of the Clerks.

Mr. Causton  
complains of  
being ill  
used.

One other Cash Book has been delivered me by M<sup>r</sup>. Causton, containing his Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Cash from March 25<sup>th</sup>: 1734. to March 25<sup>th</sup>. 1737. Copys of which, I suppose, have been sent you. As appear by the following Certificates signed  
⌘ Tho. Christie & Vanderplanc — The Truth of what they declare, (⌘ those Certificates) seems very doubtfull to me, therefore desire You'll peruse Some of the Articles, for the paym<sup>t</sup> of

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

which Cash has Credit; which, when compared with the Receipts, You'll find under each Receipt, what part of the Sum was paid in Money, & what other part in Value of Goods (w<sup>ch</sup>. I take to be issued out of the Trustees Store) but Such Value is not bro't to y<sup>e</sup> Cash Acco<sup>t</sup>. I have not time to transcribe the Receipts & Cash Acco<sup>t</sup>. but have transcribed only a few Receipts, (which you have enclosed) as a Specimen. When I desired M<sup>r</sup>. Causton to explain that Matter, He gave for Answer, That the Accompts untill February 1735, was an Imprest Account, and that he would not trouble himself to look into it.

If you please to compare this last Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Cash sent you by M<sup>r</sup>. Causton w<sup>th</sup>. the Certifyed Acco<sup>ts</sup>. which you formerly rece<sup>d</sup>. You will find much difference between them; for Instance; the Several Sums in Feby 13<sup>th</sup>. 1735 and also on March 24<sup>th</sup>. Said to be Cash taken from Sundry P<sup>er</sup>sons Acco<sup>t</sup>. Curr<sup>t</sup>., are omitted to be inserted in the last Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Cash Sent,

— Copy of the Certificates —

We hereby certify that we have compared this Acco<sup>t</sup>. D<sup>r</sup>. & C<sup>r</sup>. with the Vouchers for the Same, And find them to agree, Therefore to each Folio of this Accot, As also to another Certificate of equal Tenor and Date herewith adjoyned to the Copys and Duplicates of the Said Vouchers we have Subscribed our Names this 14<sup>th</sup>. day of Aug<sup>t</sup>. 1735.

Cash Book C.

Tho Christie

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Vanderplanc.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelet.

---

There are 19<sup>th</sup>. other Certificates of y<sup>e</sup> Same Tenor, but different Dates — w<sup>ch</sup> refer to the whole of the Acco<sup>t</sup>. ending March 25, 1737.

There are other Certificates in Each Folio of the Cash Book, from the begining to June 24, 1735 — in these Words —

We hereby Certify, that we have carefully examined the Acco<sup>t</sup>. in this Book D<sup>r</sup>. & C<sup>r</sup>. Folio () and has Seen the proper Vouchers now in y<sup>e</sup> hands of Tho Causton:

Tho Christie

John Vanderplanc.

I must refer you to those Remarks, which I have made, on the sheet herein enclosed, being a Copy of some few Receipts &c — The Imprest (more truly the Implicate) Accompt, to February 1735-6 has taken up a great deal of my Time, to no purpose, whilst examining near Twenty (irreconcilable) Books, wherein the Same is kept, which (Books) I shall take the Liberty to Send over for Your perusal, & next return of a Ship from hence for London, being of no Use here —

What has rendred the Accompts, Especially, That of Cash, more perplexing and intricate, is. That there is not Any Acco<sup>t</sup>. extant, in the Books, with James Oglethorpe Esq<sup>r</sup>, whereas, it is very Certain, He was advanced considerable Sums of Money to M<sup>r</sup>. Causton, for the Colony's Service. And that other Sums have been p<sup>d</sup>. him, or to his Order; His Excellency (upon my

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Application to him, That M<sup>r</sup>. Causton should produce that Acco<sup>t</sup>; which would tend much towards clearing of many other Acco<sup>ts</sup>, which had Reference thereto) Ordered me to proceed in examining and Stateing the other Acco<sup>ts</sup>. and let that alone

I found a Paper lately, (among the loose papers, in the Compting house) with this Title — The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Ja: Oglethope Erq<sup>r</sup>. Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Cash with the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees — which comences March 2. 1735-6 and closes w<sup>th</sup>. Octo<sup>r</sup>. 2. 1736. Of which Acco<sup>t</sup>. there's a Ballance in favor of M<sup>r</sup>. Oglethorpe £1047 .. 9 .. 9½. I suppose you have that Acco<sup>t</sup>. by you. therefore have not sent a Copy.

I have likewise Sent herewith a Copy of M<sup>r</sup>. Causton's Acco<sup>t</sup>, as Stated by himself in Leiger N<sup>o</sup>. 4., without any other Variation, than, That I have added the Amount of his provisions and other Necessaries into an Entire Sum to certain periods; (the Same taking up Eighty Pages in the posting Book where the Same are inserted): And this Acco<sup>t</sup>. (tho' Sundry Articles are omitted therein w<sup>ch</sup>. are in the Posting Books) takes up fifty four Pages in the Leiger..

What chiefly induced me to Send this Copy (which is very imperfect, and comes far Short of the Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Effects of the Trustees w<sup>ch</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Causton has taken for his private use) is, That M<sup>r</sup>. Causton has often in my hearing, complained, of the Difficulties he was under, in, That the Trustees would place to his Acco<sup>t</sup>. All the

Mr. Causton  
under great  
difficulties.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Expences & Disbursem<sup>ts</sup>. made by him towards the necessary Support and Defence of the Colony, which he had not their positive Orders for, (tho the same were never So unavoidable & Necessary — I have told him when alone, and also when in Company - That I would confine my Enquiry to, Whether such Disbursm<sup>ts</sup> had been made, or Such Sums of mony were really paid for the Use or purposes mentioned. And would not enquire by what Authority he had paid Such Sums of money or made those Disbursem<sup>ts</sup>. for the publick Service; Yet these Insinuations of hardships, have been much improvd by Mr. Williamson & others in Carolina. As well as by Some (tho' not his friends, but) with other Views, in this Colony.

I have added some Queries and Remarks on this Occo<sup>t</sup>; That I may be informed by You; What Allow<sup>a</sup>. the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees will make to Mr. Causton, in any of those Articles I have objected to, or in any other.

You'll observe that Mr. Causton in this Acco<sup>t</sup>. takes Credit for his Sallary, and the Allowance for his Maintenance, from his first Arrival but, gives no Acco<sup>t</sup>. of the sundrys applied by him, for his private Use, (out of y<sup>e</sup> Trustees Effects,) untill Feby. 1735/6. — Neither can I yet find any regular Acco<sup>t</sup>. entred in any of the Books, for that time — What Acco<sup>t</sup>. I found, have transcribed & Sent enclosed. In which you'll Observe a Chasm of near 16 Months from Feby. 1732 to June 1734.



---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

I have also (under this Cover) sent you the Acco<sup>ts</sup> of Sundry people as they are entred in the Several Books. And also a few Extracts out of M<sup>r</sup>. Causton's Acco<sup>t</sup> (as entred in the Posting Books, or Journals) which refer to those People whose Acco<sup>ts</sup>. I transcribed, and are omitted in the acco<sup>ts</sup>. and also in M<sup>r</sup>. Causton's—

You will (I hope) excuse me, wherein you find any Incorrectness, or Mistakes, having not Leisure to peruse carefully, what I have once written

I am

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Tho Jones.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM MR. WM. STEPHENS ESQR. TO MR.  
HARMAN VERELST. 26 NOV. 1740

Savannah 5 July 1740.

S<sup>r</sup>.

In mine of the 14<sup>th</sup>. of May to M<sup>r</sup>. Secretary Martyn, I desired you might be acquainted with my having receivd your several letters of the 5 Decemb<sup>r</sup>. and of the 10 & 12 Ditto; & that my Journal therewith sent, would inform you of the Days whereon I rec<sup>d</sup>. em in May, and why so long in coming: your short, but kind, letter,

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

of the 22 Oct<sup>r</sup> came to my hand in May also, by the way of Frederica, as noted likewise in my Journal; but how long it lay there, may better be known to others than to me; as also how it came to pass y<sup>t</sup> your letter of the 28 Sept. came not to my hand till the 7<sup>th</sup>. of last Apr (likewise noted on that day); by w<sup>ch</sup>. letter you were pleased to inform me so fully of the Contents of that Box, sent by Cap<sup>r</sup>. Wrights Store ship; which I have never yet seen; nor is it perhaps thought proper, that I ever should. Since my writing to M<sup>r</sup>. Martyn in May, your letter of the 28 Dec<sup>r</sup>. came by the Anne & Marianne Cap<sup>t</sup>ain Campbel; as also your letter of the 25 Feb from the Trust, by the same Ship; came to my hands here from M<sup>r</sup>. Hopton at Charles Town the 19 May; and on the 6 June ¶ Captain Harmond, your last of the 29 Mar came safe. So that from the time I rec<sup>d</sup>. yours of the 6<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> to May following, by some accident or other, I had no letters from England; & since that time, all the above mention'd came close one after another, in the manner I have said. Pardon me this Chronological account of letters; for I think it necessary to be as exact as possible: and now to return a full and specifick answer to each, I perswade my self you'll believe is hardly to be done at once; where I find matters of so great importance in most of them. The latest letters I wrote, were of the 28 Jan ¶ Cap<sup>t</sup>. Cabot in the Free Briton, to the hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trust, and to you: next of the 14 & 15 Mar to them and you, ¶ Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson; & last to M<sup>r</sup>. Martyn ¶ the Galatia, Cap<sup>t</sup>. Gibbs, of the 14<sup>th</sup>. May: which

Chronological account  
of letters.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

were all severally accompanyd w<sup>th</sup>. my Journal full up to those Dates. — Now S<sup>r</sup>. to say something in return to your several letters afore-said.

1. Your letter of the 28 Sept<sup>r</sup>; w<sup>ch</sup> I rec<sup>d</sup>. the 7 Ap<sup>r</sup> from the Generals own hand, containing an account of a Box sent me @ Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wright, wherein were a great Number of papers to be publishd by me; I have in my several Journals said so much of already, y<sup>t</sup>. I need add no more here.

An account  
of son.

2. Your next of the 22 Oct<sup>r</sup>. was a short (but kind) acc<sup>t</sup> of my Son, & the exceeding favourable Reception he met with from the hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees (more distinguishably from some): happy had it been if his subsequent Behaviour had not forfeited that good Opinion of him w<sup>ch</sup>. they shewd at his first coming - Poor Misled young Man!

Stationary  
sent to the  
Colony.

3. With yours of the 5 Dec I was advised of a Box of Stationary ware sent me; which came safe to hand, & was very acceptable: in the same letter I found Coppys of M<sup>r</sup>. Rob<sup>t</sup>. Williams's farther acc<sup>ts</sup>. and Claims, additional to his former, to be examined.

4. In your letter of the 10 Dec<sup>r</sup>., was Copyy of a Bill of Loading of 3 Cases for M<sup>r</sup>. Bolzium from M<sup>r</sup>. Zeighenagen, & a Box for Peter Joubart, w<sup>th</sup>. a letter; w<sup>ch</sup>. have been all deliverd to the Owners, except one large Chest of several hundred weight, for M<sup>r</sup>. Bolzium; which being too heavy for any of our small Canoes y<sup>t</sup>. have

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

gone for Carolina lately, is got no nearer us yet than Port Royall, from whence we expect it by the next Boat of Burthen going that way.

5. Your letter of the 12 Ditto, contains the Result of the hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees Sentiments upon their taking into consideration the Complaints, made by some of our people, of the Badness of their land &c for remedy whereof, they are pleased to give sundry Directitions; which requiring some time to reduce into practice, by the help of a proper Surveyor to be appointed, &c, in the manner proposed; I can only say at present, that all due Regard will be paid to it: as also such other observations as they then made, touching the manner of fencing & improvement of their land, will be signifyd and properly recommended to 'em: whereof I shall be glad to give a good account hereafter. N. B. This letter I rec<sup>d</sup>. in May, as I did most of the rest.

The Trus-  
tees' senti-  
ments upon  
complaints  
made by  
people of  
bad land.

6. Your next is of the 28 Ditto, with Mr. Rob<sup>t</sup>. Ellis's acc<sup>t</sup>. to be examined; which was done, & sent hence long before: & I shall be glad if twas to satisfaction. Upon the uncertainty of my Sons Return hither; you was pleased to acquaint me in the same letter, yet in such case, the hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees were so good to consider my want of help, & to order me £25 <sup>7</sup>/<sub>8</sub> an for an Assistant: w<sup>ch</sup>. I desire to return my hearty thanks for.

Account of  
Mr. Robt.  
Ellis.

7. With your letter of the 25 Feb I rec<sup>d</sup>. the Box cont<sup>t</sup> £1000 in the Trustees sola Bills, which

A box of  
sola bills  
received.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Malicious  
contrivances  
to excite dis-  
turbances.

Attempts to  
impair the  
honor of the  
Trust by  
false sug-  
gestions.

must be duly accounted for in Season. What follows in that letter, is of so great Importance; y<sup>t</sup> whilst I read w<sup>th</sup>. the utmost Honour and Indignation, what there is alledged against the proceedings of the hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trust, thro' the malicious contrivances of some among us, whom I have often spoke of in my letters and Journals, as men who make it their Business to excite Disturbances; & whose Aim undoubtedly has been to subvert (if they can) the very Fundamentals on which this Colony first sate down : most certainly my own natural Inclination, even were it not my duty, would be a sufficient Motive for me to appear in Defence of Truth: w<sup>ch</sup>. alone, I am fully perswaded, must perfectly vindicate the Honour of the Trust, from all attempts to impair it, by any false Suggestions, or vile Insinuations to the contrary: and the Method which their Honours prescribe, for bringing this to pass, by a Just Return made in the most solemn manner, to those several Particulars sent me; cannot fail surely when confronted to Prejudice and Spite; but must evince every one, howsoever prepossessed; that y<sup>e</sup> Clamour has arisen from By Ends of a few self interested men, without Respect to y<sup>e</sup> Community; w<sup>ch</sup>. the Trust has always regarded as such, but never declined giving Ear to the poorest among us, who really wanted help; which they have given Instances of in abundance of cases. Please to let them know therefore, that This is what I now look upon as my Task, preferable to all other Business at present: but the nature of it is such, y<sup>t</sup> I cannot make such quick progress in it, as I



---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

would be glad to do those few Confidants y<sup>t</sup> I rely on principally, indeed are not backward in helping me on any occasion of conference; but tis greatly in my Wishes, y<sup>t</sup> an abler hand than mine had the Forming of it— not to say more: what I do, will be with heart and good Will; how far short soever the performance may be, of what is expected. I observe w<sup>t</sup> you write of £20 paid my Son on my acc<sup>t</sup>; w<sup>ch</sup>. accordingly I shall make my self Deb<sup>r</sup>. for the Trust: and the £25. ꝑ an appointed me, (w<sup>ch</sup> you mention in this letter as you did in your former) intended for an Assistant to copy. &c, I accept w<sup>th</sup>. due acknowledgment of their Favour: but above all, give me leave to say, their Honours continuance to preserve so kind an Opinion of me, as you write, notwithstanding my Sons late weak Behaviour (which my Eyes are brim full of tears at mentioning) will I hope enable me to hold up; and make it evident how much I have the performance at my heart of what my Duty to the Trustees requires.

An assistant  
for copying.

8. I now come to your last of the 29 Mar, which enters again into that mischievous Affair, y<sup>t</sup> had given the hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trust so much disturbance in Parliament, as your former acquainted me: and now I see my Son in this place of Action, as busy as others in promoting (like a Tool, as he is) the good Work that some of his acquaintance were engaged in; & delivering Observations of his own, to M<sup>r</sup>. Bramston a Member of Parliament : Copy of which you were pleased to send me enclosed: and it is but rea-

A disturb.  
ance in Par-  
liament—son  
spoken of.

Mr. Bram-  
ston, a mem-  
ber of Par-  
liament.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Another box  
of sola bills  
received.

A grant of  
land to Mr.  
McLeod and  
successor  
missionarys  
at Darien.

Lieut. Kent  
of Fort  
Augusta, no  
friend to  
Georgia.

New Consti-  
tutions, revo-  
cations, &c.

sonable, that those Observations should find an Observator to judge a little how well they'll stand the Test of being closely looked into. Oh (Dear S<sup>r</sup>.) can you write these things, & bid me not grieve? With this Letter came another Box cont<sup>d</sup> £1000 more in the Trusts Sola Bills; which care must be taken to see properly apply'd to the uses intended : at the same time came to my hand the Trustees Grant to M<sup>r</sup>. McLeod of 300 acres of land for him and his Successors Missionarys at Darien; the Counterpart whereof tis incumbent on me to get executed and returnd: on this occasion I am to take notice, y<sup>t</sup>. twas very lately Lieu<sup>t</sup> Kent at Fort Augusta, got the Counterpart of that Grant to M<sup>r</sup>. Obrien executed for 500 acres of land in those Parts; which I sent up many months since; M<sup>r</sup>. Kent acquainting me w<sup>th</sup>. the many Delays and great Indifference the Granter shewd on that occasion; notwithstanding the great Improvements he has made on it: but I fear he is no Friend to Georgia; being one among those who magnify the superior Priviledges of Carolina: I herewith send you that Counterpart, and debt my self (as you directed) with the £1 : 11 : 6. which I rec<sup>d</sup>. from him, to reimburse, the charge of passing it. Nothing could be more seasonable than the several New Constitutions, Revocations, &c, which came also with this letter, relating to the magistrates: but having taken particular notice of this in my Journal of the 6 June, among other things; I would avoid Tautology. I must not pass over unobserved, the farther kind Intention of the Trustees to give me a little more

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

help on my 500 acre Lot, by the addition of a few of the Trusts Servants, not provided for by the Estimate; if such can be found; whereon they have been pleased to write to the Gen<sup>l</sup>. whose presence where he is, forbids our talking of all such matters till a proper Season. Upon reading that part of yours relating to the repairing of the Sea mark at Tybee; it gave me a Damp, to think what I have been forced to say of it, in my Journal of the 23 June: That, and also the Saw Mill, must unavoidably now be deferd, till we have another favourable Opportunity of seeing his Excellence: neither can I hope, till then, for any conference with, or help from him, touching the State of the Colony, which I am to return an account of; nor even from Mr. Hawkins (my appointed Correspondent) yet a while; who as Surgeon to the Regiment is kept to close Duty. The Box for the General, together with the letter for him that came at the same time with yours of the 29 Mar. I sent forward (as noted also on the 6<sup>th</sup>. & 7<sup>th</sup>. of June) to Cap<sup>t</sup>. Davis's Sloop; & I make no doubt of its going safe, having since heard of Davis's arrival there but have had no letter from his Excellence a long while.

A few of the Trust's servants not provided for by estimate.

The sea mark at Tybee and saw mill, repairing of delayed.

Mr. Hawkins, surgeon of the regiment, kept to close duty.

Mr. Jones (I know) writes what is needfull, relating to publick Acc<sup>ts</sup>; which I must look on as his particular Province; always acknowledging my self but a poor coadjutor; especially in what relates to those two Eminent Accomptants, Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Causton and Bradley; whose whole Progress has been so intricate and dark, y<sup>t</sup>. I can't

Mr. Causton and Mr. Bradley referred to as eminent accomptants.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

pretend to sagacity enough to trace either of 'em, without better footsteps for my Guidance: but I believe what will be now sent, thereunto relating, from M<sup>r</sup>. Jones, may open to you a pretty deal of that Mystical Affair. Such other Accounts as come within y<sup>e</sup> reach of my understanding, I have not been backward to look into, nor to sign with him.

Having thus run over the several matters which I apprehend to be of the greatest moment in your late letters; I shall in my next take a narrower Review, and say something to what else has not yet had a full answer: at present I must drop my pen, & suppose you'll think with me, tis enough for once. But how long I may wait for an opportunity of sending it to my Friend Hopton, I cannot tell: if any thing extraordinary happens in the mean while, I shall add it in a Postscript; who am

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very humble Servant

Will : Stephens.

To M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM MR. THO. JONES TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST ACCOUNT TO THE HONBLE THE TRUS-  
TEES ECT. RECD 26 NOV. 1740.

Savannah July y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup>. 1740

S<sup>r</sup>.

You have enclosed M<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. Bradleys' Acco<sup>t</sup>. with y<sup>e</sup>. Trustees which (tho the Whole of y<sup>e</sup> Debit of y<sup>e</sup> Acco<sup>rs</sup>. N<sup>o</sup>. 1 & 2, is in the Trustees Books placed to his proper Acco<sup>t</sup>. yet) to remove the Objections made by M<sup>r</sup>. Bradley, & hoping thereby to induce him to enter into the Stateing of an Acco<sup>t</sup>. in Some way or Other, I have (after he had perused the Whole Acco<sup>t</sup>), drawn out the Acco<sup>ts</sup>. Separate— The Several Articles w<sup>ch</sup> he stands charg'd w<sup>th</sup>. in Acco<sup>t</sup>. (N<sup>o</sup>. 1) he acknowledges (if rec<sup>d</sup> by him) ought to be placed to his Acco<sup>t</sup>: but denies his having rece<sup>d</sup>. Sundry Provisions which are chargd to his Acco<sup>t</sup>. the Same not appearing in a Book which he kept, and which he usually sent to y<sup>e</sup> Store, (when he sent for Provisions or other Necessaries); he owns that Sometimes he forgot to Send his Book but that afterwards he had Set down. what was receivd at Such times — I shewd him the Entrys in the Day Books All which, Will: Ewen who delivered those Issues, and had writ those Entries in y<sup>e</sup> Day Books, was ready to Attest

Mr. Caus-  
ton's ac-  
counts.

You have a Copy of M<sup>r</sup>. Bradley's Objections (N<sup>o</sup>. A) The other Acco<sup>t</sup>. (N<sup>o</sup>. 2) he allows; but



---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Says, he is not concern'd therein, nor can it Affect him, being by the Direction and Consent of Mr. Causton; but it appears that Several Articles therein, were taken up by Mr. Bradley, without the Consent or privity of Mr. Causton— Having quietly proceeded thus far— Mr. Bradley produced an Acco<sup>t</sup>, which he called Demands on the Trustees, he refused to deliver it to me, saying, that it was imperfect, having other demands to make, w<sup>ch</sup>. he could not do, untill he went to Carolina; he allow'd me to take a Copy thereof, w<sup>ch</sup> you Receive (N<sup>o</sup>. B.)

Having examined his Demands of Credit, And his Agreem<sup>t</sup>. with the Trustees, As also the further Allowance made by General Oglethorpe, Of Provisions & Wages for his Servants (employ'd in the Trusts' Service) for One Year, from his Arrival I stated his Acco<sup>t</sup>. which youll receive (N<sup>o</sup>. 3), tho incorrect, being only an Attempt towards forming an Accompt, having no Certainty of the time, when or how long, each Servant was employed; Yet I hoped, thereby to bring it to Some Issue, had I prevail'd with him to reason about it: I urged the Reasonableness of his Acco<sup>ts</sup>. being debited for the Labour of the Trust's Servants, who had been employd by him (for the most part) on his Son's Lot, or in other Business for his private Advantage — When he had Credit to y<sup>e</sup> Am<sup>t</sup>. of near £300— for the Labor of his own Servants, while clearing and planting fourteen Acres of Land, only, for the Service of the Trust; And that he had never accounted for Any produce of that Land,

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

but disposed thereof, or converted it to his own use. You'll Receive a List of the Servants herewith (N<sup>o</sup>. C.) I will not trouble you w<sup>th</sup>. other Matters relating to Mr. Bradley's Conduct, w<sup>ch</sup>. I suppose you are made acquainted w<sup>th</sup>. 39 Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens. The General's Uncomon Generosity & Compassion towards Bradley (and towards Some Others) as a distressed Unhappy Man, have not answered his Excellency's kind Intentions; But he (Bradley) has thereby delayed, if not defeated, proper Enquirys to be made into his Conduct, And encouraged him, to treat me, in the General's presence, (but would not attempt to do So at other times or places) w<sup>th</sup>. Scurrilous & threatning Language. When his Excellency was last at Savannah: Bradley, in his presence, gave me much abusive Language, And among other Oprobrious words, said, I was a Thief, and threatned to have me hangd, whenever he found me out of this Colony: I desired Leave to withdraw, but the General thereupon ordered Bradley to be quiet. I need not inform you, who are so well acquainted w<sup>th</sup>. his Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe's tender Sentiments, and Compassionate Regard towards the distressed: As also his uncommon generous Liberality towards Such, (very much to his own detrim<sup>t</sup>.) Nor yet of his unwearied Application, & great Regard for the Interest & Welfare of this Colony without the least Appearance of Advantage to himself thereby. But must bewail That so much Ingratitude, (as well as other Vices) prevails in Georgia, whether besides the comon Depravedness of humane Nature; The Latitude 32,

A list of the  
servants  
sent the  
Trustees.

Mr. Brad-  
ley's con-  
duct.

Threats  
made and  
abusive  
language  
used by Mr.  
Bradley.

Genl. Ogle-  
thorpe's lib-  
erality.

Ingratitude,  
etc., in  
Georgia.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

or the Evil Example of our Carolina Neighbors, may be infectious. I will not determine— I hope in God, that I shall be preservd from that Taint; And at all times maintain the Peace & Tranquillity of my own Mind, by aiming at y<sup>e</sup> faithfull discharge of my Duty to their Hon<sup>rs</sup>. The Trustees.

I am

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very humble Servant

Tho Jones.

P. S.

Trust's  
cattle sold  
by Mr.  
Bradley.

Having mention'd above M<sup>r</sup>. Bradley's threats, I think it necessary to acq<sup>t</sup>. you w<sup>th</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> Occasion— Before M<sup>r</sup>. Bradley would quit the Trustees Farm he Sold what Cattle remain'd of y<sup>e</sup> Trustees under his Care. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Baily (y<sup>e</sup>. Smith) bought the two last Cows (y<sup>t</sup>. remain'd unsold) notwithstanding I had caution'd him, and told him y<sup>e</sup> Cows were the property of the Trustes and if bo't would be taken from him sometime after. Tho pindar brought One of those Cows (among other of y<sup>e</sup> Town Cattle,) into the penn w<sup>ch</sup> by the Advice & Consent of Col<sup>li</sup>. Stephens & M<sup>r</sup>. Parker I causd to be delivered unto One of y<sup>e</sup> Freeholders of Highgate to whom a Cow was due ꝑ Order of y<sup>e</sup> Trustees Thos. Baily. Smith, then petitioned the General, That the other Cow, w<sup>ch</sup>. he had of Bradley, might be given unto him, being promised a Cow when he first Settled at Tibee, but never had One— w<sup>ch</sup>.

---

Hen. Garret to Lord Ducie.

---

Petition, his Excellency granted. The Said Bailly is a very industrious Man Bradley had Six a Cow was due ~~to~~ Order of y<sup>e</sup> Trustees Tho<sup>s</sup>. The Increase he sold, or Slaughtered— He is chargd for the Value of Four Cows in this Acco<sup>t</sup>.

Y<sup>rs</sup>.

T. J.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

HEN. GARRET TO L<sup>D</sup> DUCIE GIVEN TO THE TRUSTEES TO CONSIDER OF 11 F<sup>E</sup><sup>BY</sup>. 1740-1.

Savannah in Georgia Aug<sup>st</sup>. the 1<sup>st</sup>. 1740.

To the R<sup>t</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Matthew Lord Ducie

My Lord

I take the Liberty to pay my respects to You. Encouraged thereto by the Goodness of Your Lordships late Father, who was pleased to Hon<sup>r</sup>. me with the Subscription of Affectionate Kinsman, on Acc<sup>t</sup>. of my Mother Theodosia Daughter to S<sup>r</sup>. Robert Ducie, Sister to his Lordsh<sup>ps</sup> Mother, and has further favoured me to say in one of his to me, "It is my Duty to Serve my Mothers Relations in whatever I may to the utmost of my power; Wherefore I must acknowledge myself highly blameable not to pay my Dutifull regards to Your Lordship before now, especially as Years were encreasing & are

---

 Hen. Garret to Lord Ducie.
 

---

Poverty &  
oppression  
in Georgia.

Impleyed by  
the Trustees  
to look  
into the  
Orphans  
accounts.

Earl of Eg-  
mont and  
Lord Car-  
penter igno-  
rant of the  
treatment  
given un-  
happy  
subjects.

now advanced to the Number of 50, Yet got into a very bad Corner of the World, where poverty, & Oppression, abound to a degree, that it's become proverbial (this way) to say (as poor as a Georgian) my hardships had I not been Single & without Children must have been insupportable, but I will beg barely to mention what Obliges me to petition the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. board of Trustees, & Submit it to Your Lordships Judgment. Tho' my profession is physick, as no body can pay for services done in that way, we are Obliged to do every thing we can to get a livelyhood, & for my having formerly born a Commission Civil, as well as Military, in the East India Comp<sup>as</sup>. Service, I obtained a tollerable Acquaintance with Merch<sup>ts</sup>. acc<sup>ts</sup>., & was impleyed by the Magistrates here in behalf of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>.. the Trustees to bring up their long Neglected Orphans Acc<sup>ts</sup>., about which they kept me, & an Assistant 16 Months impleyed, tho' they were allowed to be done to purpose, (by other Judges) in half the time. Yet it is almost two Years Since,—and I have received no kind of reward, am only told it's referred to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> board of 'Trustees, Who when it Arrives them [sic] we are inform<sup>d</sup>. usually referr it back to their Secretary here, to enquire as is said into the truth of the Case, He perhaps letts the petition know nothing of it, or thinks it will please best to take little notice of it, & the poor Complainant remains unrelieved, but as I am likewise informed the R<sup>t</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup>. the Earl of Egmont, & the R<sup>t</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup>. the Lord Carpenter,



---

Hen. Garret to Lord Ducie.

---

are unacquainted with such treatment to their unhappy subjects, & being in a small measure personally known, have presumed to lay my Case before them, & beg their favour towards me, which with one kind word of Assistance from Your Lordsh<sup>p</sup>. will be very much forward-ed; to prevent any refrerance back again to this place, the local Trustee of the Orphans sends home at this time all the Acc<sup>ts</sup>. Relateing in hopes of some reward also for his trouble & care therein. Several other Misusages I labour under, but beg favour only to mention one, I was formerly imployed by two Jews Merch<sup>ts</sup>., & Copartners, in this Town, to draw their Letters of Correspondence, Copy their Acc<sup>ts</sup>. &c, for the Space of about one Year, during which time I obeyed the Orders of each & Acted to the liking of both, Accordingly at the end of the time my Acc<sup>t</sup>. was Settled, Approved, & Signed by one of them, & directed to the other (their Cashier) for payment, which is now above two Years since, & I Cannot Obtain any thing, but abusive Language from some of the Magistrates who are Constantly entertained by my Adversary, & will hear nothing from me against him, all men of Sense See, & Abhor this, but dare not speak, because the men in power take upon them to be absolute; Of this Affair also I have acquainted those Noble Lords, petitioned the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. board, & pray Your Lordships favour likewise in it.

Unable to  
procure pay-  
ment for  
services.

If those two Worthy peers were to think of me for one of their Magistrates, which Office I

---

 Hen. Garret to Lord Ducle.
 

---

Seeking  
office as  
magis-  
trate.

have before discharged with Reputation, I know them able to Effect it, & they might depend on Justice, & Integrity, in the Administration. I Should be a Shamed to ask or expect Your Lordships Benevolence towards me, if I had done any thing discreditable, or infamous, to my Name, or Family, but shall be always carefull to preserve the Hon<sup>r</sup>. of those who favour me with Recommendations, I have hitherto Strove to behave myself unblameably in life, & Conversation, am a Steady Lover of my Country, & the Constitution in Church, & State, and what I have presumed to trouble Your Lordsh<sup>p</sup> with the relation of, may be depended on for Truth; nor is there any one who can Object to it, but I have trespassed too much in point of time, & ought only to Assure You that I am in Sincerity, & truth, a hearty well wisher to the Health, & Happiness, of all Your Lordsh<sup>ps</sup> good Family, & in reall

Duty & Affection

Your Lordsh<sup>ps</sup>

Most Obedient & most  
humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Henry Garret.

P. S. If Your Lordsh<sup>p</sup>. is pleased to Hon<sup>r</sup>. me with Your favour in return to this, Direct for me at M<sup>r</sup>. George Austin's Merch<sup>t</sup>. in Charles Town, South Carolina.

---

Henry Garret to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

HENRY GARRET TO THE HON<sup>BLE</sup>. THE TRUSTEES  
FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA  
IN AMERICA.

Savannah in Georgia Aug<sup>st</sup>. the 1<sup>st</sup>. 1740.

Hon<sup>ble</sup>. S<sup>rs</sup>.

After many fruitless Attempts by others to bring up the Orphans Acc<sup>ts</sup>. of this place, the Magistrates were pleased to ask it of me, Accordingly they were undertaken. Applied to, & dispatched with all diligence, a fair Copy thereof is delivered to Mr. Edward Jenkins local Trustee, to be Transmitted to Your Hon<sup>ble</sup>., which I believe sufficiently Shews, they are Justly Stated, regularly carried on, & exactly Balanced, wherefore all that was required, & depended on me is finished, & has been so near two Years; Yet Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>rs</sup>. I am unrewarded, & forced to wait Your Pleasure in it.

Mr. Edward  
Jenkins,  
local  
Trustee.

I also formerly did business for two Jew Merch<sup>ts</sup>. (Minis & Solomons of this Town), & have a Settled, & Stated Acc<sup>t</sup>., with an Approval, Signed, & directed by one of the partners to the other for Payment of the Ballance, Yet above two Years time is elapsed, & no Satisfaction Obtained; The true reason is, Mr. Henry Parker, & Mr. Thomas Jones, Magist<sup>tes</sup>. will not Countenance any Complaints of mine against their friend Mr. Minis. Other unkindnesses I might mention to Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>., of long

Unable to  
procure  
payment for  
services.

---

Henry Garret to Lord Carpenter.

---

depending Causes, for phisical Administration &c, but am unwilling to be troublesome.

For Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. better acquaintance with truth, I have enclosed an Attested Copy of the said Stated Acc<sup>t</sup>., & A Bill of my demands for the Orphans Acc<sup>ts</sup>., in both which Cases I am greatly injured by being so long kept from the Just rewards of my Labour:

Wherefore I most humbly pray Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. will be pleased to Order me due payment of these Sums, and require Justice be done me in others, which will for ever engage the prayers of

Hon<sup>ble</sup>. S<sup>rs</sup>.

Your most Obedient & most Respectfull humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Henry Garret.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

HENRY GARRET TO THE R<sup>T</sup>. HON<sup>BLE</sup>. GEORGE  
LORD CARPENTER.

Savannah in Georgia Aug<sup>st</sup>. the 1<sup>st</sup>. 1740.

My Lord,

As it behooves me in the most Respectf<sup>l</sup>. Manner to Approach You, I ought in the first place to give some token of Your Lordships knowledge of me least time should have Effaced the Remembrance of my Name; (but how shall

---

Henry Garret to Lord Carpenter.

---

I mention sad things without the renewall of Grief) I am the Unfortunate Chymist of Brookstreet who by too Close a Conjunction with that very bad Man Slingsby Cressy Sustained the loss of above 2000£ from his Extravagance, and after several unprofitable turns in the World, am at last in an Advanced date of life; —Arrived here under the Direction of Your Lordsh<sup>p</sup>. as a Worthy Member of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees, It may be thought odd in me to be concealed so long, but the true reason is from a bashfulness in temper Occasioned by the lost Prospect of being as heretofore; I hope Your Lordships forgiveness for the presumption I now take, which is bro<sup>t</sup>. about by Services of mine done for the publick. Yet unreward, & the Obligation I am under to petition the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Board for it; Mr. Causton while Chief Bailiff, after many fruitless attempts by others, propos- ed to me the Settleing the Orphans Acc<sup>ts</sup>., which were undertaken, regularly bro<sup>t</sup>. up, & Bal- lanced, to the liking of Mr. Edward Jenkins the local Trustee, who has promised to send Copy thereof to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Board, Mr. Causton by his usual prolixity in business, & want of knowl- edge in Acc<sup>ts</sup>., frequent Scrachings, & Erace- ments, kept me & an Assistant 16 M<sup>os</sup>. about them, & in the end brought them to what they were near 10 M<sup>os</sup>. before, yet would have gone on & Caused more alterations if Mr. Jenkins had not Ordered me to desist. Necessity still urg- ing I am forced to beg farther excuse & leave to relate the usage I have mett with in a Cause

The unfor-  
tunate  
Chymist of  
Brookstreet.

Settleing of  
the Orph-  
ans Acc<sup>ts</sup>.



---

Henry Garret to Lord Carpenter.

---

Minis & Solomons two Jews, merchants & Copartners.

Grosely abused by Mr. Henry Parker and Mr. Thomas Jones.

against Minis & Solomons two Jews, Merch<sup>ts</sup>. & Copartners, who's Letters of Correspondence I drew, & Copied their Acc<sup>ts</sup>. for about one Year, when the latter of them their Account<sup>t</sup>. Stated my Acc<sup>t</sup>. by the Number of days employed, Signed his Approval of it, & Directed it to be paid by M<sup>r</sup>. Minis their Cashier, all the time I acted by Orders of both, did business at both their houses, & was in all Appearance equally esteemed by them, it's now above two Years Since, & I am totally unpaid, the Magistrates allow I have Law, Equity, & Good Conscience on my side, Yet deny to do me Justice Nay, not only that, but I have been grosely abused by M<sup>r</sup>. Henry parker, & M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Jones, the former when Chief Bailiff on the Tryal so prejudiced the Jury that they were all inclinable to give it against me, except M<sup>r</sup>. Andrew Duche their Foreman, who bro<sup>t</sup>. it to a Query, Whether one of the partners being gone the other was not lyable to the debt? for M<sup>r</sup>. Parker was desirous that M<sup>r</sup>. Solomons who was gone should be my paymaster rather than his Constant entertainer, & brother Toper M<sup>r</sup>. Minis. This Query was presently called a Special Verdict, & therefore to be decided by the Magistrates to whom frequent application was made, & some time ago they pretended to make an end, but I was only in Vulgar manner abused by M<sup>r</sup>. Jones for saying I did not Approve of M<sup>r</sup>. Parker for a Judge in that Cause, who was then no Bailiff, but a known dependant on M<sup>r</sup>. Minis, & one who had declared himself partial even

---

Henry Garret to Lord Carpenter.

---

in publick, but without asking why, he called me Rascal, Sarrah, & Impudent fellow, abundance of times in a Vehement Mad Manner, & put an end to all business, except, that they two Consulted what punishment to inflict on me, they Accordingly Order'd I should ask Mr. Parkers pardon, without saying for what; If that was not Complied with, then I should give in Security for my future good behaviour, without giving an instance wherein I had ever behaved ill; On Noncompliance with this either to be put in the Log-House, or have the Cause referred to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees, which latter I have Chosen, tho' I think it no Small indignity done to Your Hon<sup>r</sup>. that they placed it in the rank of Punishm<sup>ts</sup>, indeed the lenth of time in getting a determination is of great Consequence to the poor, tho' they need not doubt of Justice in the end, Yet these are the threats that ill Nature Suggests to terrify the unhappy complainants, who have no share of their Special Graces, The refrance I say my Lord I have Chosen, because I am sure it will turn out to their Shame, that a Cause which is as plain as that they have not goodness enough to do Justice, Yet requires wiser heads to decide it. When Mr. Jones my Lord Commenced Magistrate I conceived hopes this Article would have been Settled, because he had many times loudly & openly call<sup>d</sup>. Mr. parker, Rogue, Villain, Thief, &c (& Mr. Minis the like) but the former as well on this Acc<sup>t</sup>. as his Close adherence, & Consent to Mr. Caustons Evill doings. Yet he

Mr. Parker  
dubbed  
Rogue, Villain,  
Thief,  
etc., by  
Mr. Jones.

---

Henry Garret to Lord Carpenter.

---

finding it Necessary in the Carrying on some designs not much to the Advantage of the of [sic] the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees, Judged it best to have a tool also, & Contrived to get M<sup>r</sup>. Parker first Bailiff for the sake of rendering M<sup>r</sup>. Fal-lowfield the less Necessary, it likewise ensued that they became close Companions & M<sup>r</sup>. Minis their Constant entertainer, which puts me past hopes from them in this Affair, as well as my other long depending physical Causes, except Your Lords<sup>p</sup> is pleased in Your Goodness to bestow a few kind words towards my relief in these unhappinesses. I am perswaded my Lord you will bear with me if I only add that Men of sour, passionate & Unforgiveing tempers, are unfitt even for Common places of Trust, much less do they become the Seat of Authority, they greatly discredit their Recommenders, & are too frequently Observed to diminish, rather than Augment the N<sup>o</sup>. of Inhabitants, for Moroseness will intimidate the Modest, Impatience will not Allow time to be understood, & meanness of Spirit, or Avarice will point out the way to Corruption, where such Evills abound the unhappy can only expect to be quite Miserable; On the other hand Men of Honest Minds will look upon preferment only as an Opportunity of doing Good, they will Judge poverty as a recommendation in the petitioner, & consider the Justice of his cause as the most powerfull pleader. The good Man will readily Conclude that the delay of Justice is an Injustice in itself, Dispatch is oftentimes as ben-

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

eficial as a Bounty bestowed, because among other reasons a delay may be attended with an irreparable Injury, which I am too much afraid will be my Case Unless Your Lordsh<sup>p</sup> is pleased to favour with a Small Share of Your Accustomed Goodness in Obtaining an Order from the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees for the paym<sup>t</sup>. of my demands on Minis &c which will forever engage the prayers of

Your Lordsh<sup>ps</sup>

Most Obedient & most  
humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Henry Garret.

P. S. If your Lordsh<sup>p</sup> is pleased to Hon<sup>r</sup>. me with the favour of a return, Direct for me at Mr. George Austin's Merch<sup>t</sup>. in Charles Town South Carolina.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM MR. THOS. JONES TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST. REC<sup>D</sup>. 26 Nov. 1740.

Savannah Aug<sup>t</sup>. 1<sup>o</sup>. 1740.

S<sup>r</sup>.

I am prevented from Writing to you & this Opportunity, thro' the Hurry & Confusion we are in on Acco<sup>t</sup>. of the late Expedition ag<sup>t</sup>. Augustine, by the continued Resort of Indians, And others from the Indian Nation (who are

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Some more  
brutal and  
trouble-  
some than  
the Indians.

much more troublesom & brutal than the Indians themselves) to this Town; in their way to and from the Camp; As also by the Disturbances occasioned thro' the daily Clamours, & Sometime Outrages of a Sett of Indigent, Vagrant People among Us, who Yet call themselves Gentlemen, by way of distinction from others. I hope Col<sup>n</sup>. Stephens in his Letter, has wrote fully on that Subject. — I must acquaint you, That the Col<sup>l</sup>. Since the happy Departure of his Son from hence, hath in every matter, wherein it was necessary for me to consult him, acted very friendly & Sincere (indeed, I do not remember any Affair, even of the least Concernm<sup>t</sup>., wherein I have not had his Advice & Concurrence) — I hope it will appear, That what has been done by Us, is, (as it was our real Intention,) for the Interest of y<sup>e</sup> Trustees, (Our Masters) and the Colony—Tho' we have not (thro' many Unforeseen Accidents) exactly conformed to the Estimate of Expence &c I have the General's Orders for all Disbursm<sup>ts</sup>. made, excepting some Casual Expences (to no great Amount), w<sup>ch</sup>. we judg'd necessary.

You know my Obligation (which You have by you) is to obey the Comands and Instructions given me by the General, and also by their Honours. The Trustees—You also know my particular Attachm<sup>t</sup>. to his Excellency, for whom I have had, and always shall retain the greatest Esteem and Regard — Yet, allow me, to quote An old Saying—*Amicus Plato, Amicus, Socrates, Sed major Amicus, Veritas.*



---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thompson in 1738, left with me An Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Several Debts owing to him, And a power to receive the Same (Inter Alia) a Debt due from Sam<sup>l</sup>. Brown, Indian Trader. -- I paid unto the Said Brown, last Year, ~~the~~ the Generals Order a Sum of Money to the Amo<sup>t</sup>. of the Said Debt; He (Brown) then promised to return me Thomson's Money assoon as he went into the Indian Nation, which he neglected to do. He hath lately delivered me a Bill, to a larger Amount, for Goods delivered by him to the Cherokee Indians, w<sup>ch</sup>. his Excellency has given me Orders to pay, w<sup>ch</sup>. payment I shall defer, untill I first See y<sup>e</sup> General not only because he refuses to pay Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson's Debt, but for other Reasons, particularly the following ———

Debts due  
Capt.  
Thompson  
from Sam<sup>l</sup>.  
Brown.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Brown being Some time Ago at Charles Town, was in danger of being there Confined, for Sundry Sums of Money due from him to the Merchants there -- He prevaild w<sup>th</sup> One Peter Shepherd, (a poor Industrious Man) who is Patroon to a trading Boat from Augusta, to engage w<sup>th</sup>. him for y<sup>e</sup> Paym<sup>t</sup> of the Money due to the Amo<sup>t</sup>. of £. 140. sterling.— Shepherd, hath Since, as he was able (without any Assistance from Brown) discharg'd part of that Debt. And is in danger of being Sued for y<sup>e</sup> Remainder when he goes to Charles Town with his Boat — Brown is now at Savannah— And also one Thomas Morris, an Indian Trader who bro't with him, to Savannah, Seventeen Horses loaden with Leather, which, it appears, he pur-

Sam<sup>l</sup>.  
Brown.  
Peter Shep-  
herd, Thom-  
as Morris  
about to be  
sued for  
debts.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

chased with Effects which he bought, & was credited with from Frazier & McKensie Storekeepers at Augusta — I Paid, by the General's Order on y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>. July, last £66 .. 2 .. 6—unto the Said Morris being for value Said to be delivered by him for y<sup>e</sup> Use of y<sup>e</sup> Cherokee Indians. Peter Shepherd—And Frazier, are now at Savannah, And After applying to Brown & Morris for their respective dues have applied to the Magistrates for Redress— Mr. Parker & My Self, Sent unto them, when Morris came and delivered a Letter from his Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe directed to me, Ordering that the Magistrates should not Cause any proceedings against Sam<sup>l</sup> Brown & Tho Morris for Any Debts due, untill they could recover Such Debts as were due to them— Which Letter was open & had been exposed to Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Tellfair, Fallowfield w<sup>th</sup>. the rest of the Junta at Jenkins's Several days before I saw it.

Magistrates ordered by Genl. Oglethorpe not to cause proceedings against Saml. Brown & Tho Morris.

Endeavours to prevent litigious and other actions for debt.

It has been my Endeavour to prevent all litigious and, indeed, other Actions for Debt; Mr. Parker has on all Occasions, been very ready to Assist therein. And we have hitherto So far Succeeded, That all such disputes have been accomodated without any Tryal in Court. But where there is Such manifest Injury done, and fraud designed— I cannot acquiesce in Obeying any Order, So contradictory to my own Reason and the Honor of my Masters in the Trust reposed in me had prevaild with Frazier to take Morris's promisory Note for the paym<sup>t</sup>. of the Sum due on the next return of his Horses.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

w<sup>th</sup>. Leather from the Nation— Both Morris & Brown hitherto bid Defyance to their Creditors— I have not time to Add— Unless you judge it needfull—I desire this may not be made public

I am w<sup>th</sup>. respects

S<sup>r</sup>.

Yo<sup>r</sup>. Obed<sup>t</sup>. humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Tho Jones

To M<sup>r</sup>. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM WILLIAM STEPHENS ESQ<sup>R</sup>. to MR.  
HARMAN VERELST. REC<sup>D</sup>. 26 NOV<sup>R</sup>. 1740.

THESE

{ Red  
Wax  
Seal }

Savannah 4 Aug. 1740. ,

S<sup>r</sup>.

The space of time since my last of the 5 July, has even exceeded w<sup>t</sup> I then doubted might happen, in finding a safe conveyance for it to my Friend Hopton at Charles Town, which is now a full month or more: wherefore please to take this, & Coppy of my Journal with it, to Saturday the 2<sup>d</sup> ins<sup>t</sup> inclus, as a Supplement to what I had then to offer. Herewith you'll also re-

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Mr. Jones's  
packetts  
relating  
particularly  
to Messrs.  
Causton  
and Bradley.

A box di-  
rected to  
Robert Eyre,  
Esq.

ceive Mr. Jones's Packetts, relating particularly to Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Causton and Bradley; whereof you'll be best informed, by what he writes in his letters: for (as I have said) I take no farther share in it, than now and then having cast an Eye on what he did; which was rather a gratification of my own curoosity y<sup>n</sup> any assistance I was capable of giving: and in so doing I was commonly soon satiated. I must withall acquaint you that there are other several Accounts ready drawn out; which relating to other people, I venture to inspect with him, at some certain Seasons: but both he and I are at present so straitned in time, y<sup>t</sup>. for want of exact Correction of Errours, before they go out of our hands, they [might] be deferd till another time. These things are all contained in a small Box, where in you lately sent us Papers of a very different Value; another Box of a bigger Size accompanys this, directed to the hon<sup>ble</sup> Robert Eyre Esq.; wherein are some few Indian Manufactures, that his Kinsman pickt up when he was in those Nations, and are sent by him as a token of Respect: of which I have wrote Mr. Eyre in the enclosed, which you'll please to present him, with my most humble service. The first Box is directed to you, and the other for Mr. Eyre, to your Care; & I shall desire Mr. Hopton to send you the Masters Rec<sup>t</sup>. to whom he delivers these Boxes.

As I look on my Journal to be a Sort of News paper; if you would know w<sup>t</sup>. we are about in these Parts; you may there in some measure be

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

informed: but I have been cautious how I ventured too far into the Generals operations of War; fearing to be wrong, amidst so many various Reports, as flew about of late: and I make no doubt but his Excellence informs the honourable Trustees authentically of every thing material in those affairs: at present all Hostilities are ceased in the Neighbourhood of Augustine; & the General come again (as we hear) to Frederica; chagrind, very probably, at the Disappointment he met w<sup>th</sup> thro' the occasion of too many failing to stand by him, from whom he expected better things: so that now we are again reviving our hopes, y<sup>t</sup> he may by some means or other have his hands strengthend sufficiently, to try once more what may be done at Augustine: which all this part of America looks upon, to be of such Importance: y<sup>t</sup> unless That Fortress be reduced, there can be no lasting Security for these Neighbouring Provinces. In the mean while, he is picking up his Strength again, as are his Soldiers, who alike needed it: and we hope now to see him once more here, when among other things I have to say, I shall not forget to crave his assistance (as the Trustees were pleased to order me) in that important work (I need not name it) which I have upon my hands.

All hostilities  
ceased in  
neighbour-  
hood of Au-  
gustine.

I rest

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.



---

Grant, Douglass, Stirling and Baillie to the Trustees.

---

P. S.

Mr. Jones desires me, in behalf of him, and his Brethren of the Magistracy, to represent the great Want they are under of a few Books they would often have recourse to, if they had 'em: but upon Mr. Christies going off, he took care to leave not one of any sort behind him, for them to come at; which puts 'em sometimes to a Stand: and therefore if the honourable Trust would be so kind to order their being supplyd with a few, for their better Guidance; twould be of great Service: more especially the abridgment of the Statutes; Woods Institues; or whatever their Honours shall judge proper. This I would have had Mr. Jones to have wrote himself: but he insisted on my doing it.

To Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

ANDREW GRANT, DAVID DOUGLASS, WM. STIRLING  
& THOMAS BAILLIE TO THE TRUSTEE, 10  
AUGUST 1740. RECD. 19 DEC<sup>R</sup>. 1740.

Honourable Gentlemen

We have Received a Letter Signed by your Secretary of the 25<sup>th</sup>. March Last owning the Receipt of ours To the Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia Dated the 26<sup>th</sup>. May 1739; in which we Set furth the Expence we

---

Grant, Douglass, Stirling and Baillie to the Trustees.

---

had been At in prosecuteing our Settlement on The Ogechee River: Together with the Impossibility of Carrying on any Settlement with Success in this Colony According to the Present Constitution; As an Additional Confirmation of which, we then presented your Honours with an Accompt Current carry'd on from the Commencement of our Settlement on the Ogechee and Continued till we were Drove thence by the Strongest Appearances of Destruction Ariseing from the Haveing Expended our All in the Strenuous prosecution of an Impracticable Scheme: and here we must Beg Leave to Observe, That it appears to us you have Neither Considered our Letter or Accompt; Otherwise you Never would have advis'd us to Return to a place on which we have Already in Vain Consumed So much time and money.

The settle-  
ment on the  
Ogechee.

We have Seen and Seriously Considered Every Paragraph of a printed paper—Entituled, The Answer of the Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia in America; To the Representation from the Inhabitants of Savannah: which in our humble Opinion is no answer at all, But Rather an Absolute Refusal of Demands to which we are Legally Entituled, under the Specious pretences of guardianship and Fatherly Care; without haveing Answer'd one Sentence or Confuted by Strength of Argument any part of our Assertions.

"The answer  
of the Trus-  
tees for es-  
tablishing  
the Colony  
of Georgia  
in America."

Because our Neighbouring Province (of which you are pleas'd to Take notice) has by an Introduction of Too great Numbers abus'd

Use, of  
Negroes  
abused.

---

Grant, Douglass, Stirling and Baillie to the Trustees.

---

the use of Negroes: or Because an Undoubted property in our Land possessions might prove Detrimental or hurtfull to Idle, profligate and abandon'd people; It does not at all follow, that we should be debarred the use of Negroes for the Feild or the more Laborious parts of Culture, under prudent Limitations: Or that sober and virtuous men shou'd be Depriv'd of Just Titles To their property.

Representations of the people of the Darien.

We are Surprized that your Honours mention The Representations of the people of the Darien, as a Confirmation of the Unreasonableness of our Demands: For Did your Honours know the motives by which these people were Induc'd to present you with one or more petitions, Contradictory to our Representation, the wel-fare of the Colony And their own Consciences, we are perswaded you Never would have Offer'd them as Reasons for Rejecting the Representation from Savannah! they were Bought with a Number of Cattle, and Extensive promises of Future Rewards, a Little present Interest made them forget or Neglect their Posterity; Whereas, the people of this place Duely Sensible of the miserys And Calamities they have Suffered and Do still Labour under freely and Voluntarily put their hands To the Representation of this part of the province No Artful means were used, to Induce them to it: No Artfull man or men, Negroes Merchants or Others perswaded them to it; Dismal Poverty and the most Absolute Oppression were the True Fountains from whence our Complaints

Dismal poverty, absolute oppression cause of complaints.

---

Grant, Douglass, Stirling and Baillie to the Trustees.

---

proceeded: But how miserably were These Inconsiderate Deluded Wretches Rewarded? They were soon after Carry'd Against S<sup>t</sup>. Augustine, placed on a Dangerous post, where they were all or most of them Cut off or Taken prisoners by the Enemy; which has put a Period to the Settlement of Darien of which so many great things have been falsely Reported.

With Regard To our Representation we shall only Beg Leave to make one Supposition, which it's almost Impossible Can have happen'd, viz<sup>t</sup>. That this and All the other Representations, Letters Sent, or Petitions made to the Trustees by private or a Joint Number of persons: Have been Entirely False and Groundless! What Can have Reduc'd the Colony To the Situation in which it now is? What Can have Reduc'd it's Inhabitants to one Sixth part of the Number which we have known to Reside here? or Lastly, to what is the Starveing and Despicable Condition of the few that are now left oweing? Is it not, as well as Every other matter which we have before Urg'd, oweing to And Occasion'd, by the Unanswerable Reasons at Different times given and Laid Before your Honours, by Honest men (Independent of you) Who were and are the Chief Sufferers in this Colony? And who Could not be Brib'd to Conceal or Terrify'd from Declareing their Sentiments. Your Honours may Readily and Safely Join Issue with us in our Appeal to Posterity, who were Their best friends? &c<sup>a</sup>. For its Certain and Obvious that if the Trustees are Resolved to

The situa-  
tion in  
which the  
Colony is.

---

Grant, Douglass, Stirling and Baillie to the Trustees.

---

Adhere to their present Constitution; They or their Successors, are in no great Danger of being call'd to any Account [sic] by our Posterity in Georgia.

Alterations  
in regard to  
the tenure  
of lands.

We have Likewise Seen and Read the Alterations M<sup>r</sup>. Martyn mentions to have been made by your Honours, with Regard To the Tenure of Lands: Together with a Fictitious Abridgement of the Same affixd to the most publick places At Savannah. M<sup>r</sup>. Martyn in his Letter is pleas'd to Tell us, That your Honours Imagine we are Satisfy'd therewith, as the rest of the Colony are! Some few perhaps may have express'd themselves Satisfy'd, But we will Say no worse of such few than that your Honours will soon be sensible that Even they are Deceivers. It's true such Alterations and the paper Entituled an Answer to our Representation above Mention'd are Artfully Penn'd and will Doubtless for a time Amuse Even men of the best sense in Europe or Elsewhere, who are Strangers to the Colony of Georgia; But any man of Common Understanding or the least Penetration, who by an Unfortunate Experience has been Well Acquainted with that Colony, Can Easily Demonstrate that those very papers are further Snares to Encrease our Misery, as its Impossible we Can be Enabled by these alterations to Subsist our Selves and Familys any more than Before, for less to put us in a Cappacity of Recovering our Already Sunk fortunes And Loss of time. Sometime in the Summer 1739, (whilst we still Expected Agree-

Paper penned to  
amuse.



---

Grant, Douglass, Stirling and Baillie to the Trustees.

---

able Alterations to have Succeeded our Representation) we Apply'd more than once to General Oglethorpe, as one of the Trustees, for the same Tract of Land which we have since been Refused by your Honours; But our Petitions and Applications were Rejected, for what Reasons? Because Indeed we Refused to Contradict what we had before set furth in our Representation, And so Become Villains As (we have too much Reason to Believe) Some others on the Same Occasion were; We wou'd not Accept of Settlements, Sums of money, Horses, Cattle and other Valuable Considerations, At the Expence of Betraying our Country And Contradicting our Consciences, by Signing a Paper, which was prepar'd and Offer'd to us, purporting a Repentance of the Measures we had Taken for our own and the Relief of other Distress'd British Subjects, And Consequently an Approbation of a Scheme, which by all Appearances seems to have been Calculated and prepared to form a Colony of Vassals whose property and Liberty were at all times to have been Dispos'd of at the Discretion or Option of their Supperiours. Such and many other methods of Corruption have been Too often practis'd in this Colony; But we Refused And Scorn'd Such Actions from principles of which Every honest man ought to be possess'd.

A Colony of  
vassals.

We are not Surprized to find that we have in Vain apply'd To your Honours in Several Affairs, when we See you have been hitherto prepossess'd by a gentleman of Supperiour Inter-

---

Grant, Douglass, Stirling and Baillie to the Trustees.

---

Information  
and asser-  
tions full  
of re-  
sentment.

est, with Informations and Assertions full of Resentment: and which we well know Cannot Stand the Test of an Impartial Examination; But we are Amazed and Sorry to find, that he has had for so many years Together the Interest of Nominating those who have been Appointed from time to time, for the administration of Justice and making an Impartial Enquiry into and Informeing your Honours of the Real Situation of the Colony of Georgia; We Say Such, who have been Implicitly Obedient in Carrying on his Arbitrary Schemes of government and Oppressing the Inhabitants, as well as Conniveing at the Deceiveing Your Honours and the Nation!

Gentlemen, as we have no favours to ask or Resentments to fear, we may with the greater freedom Observe, that we are in full hopes, that all we Can Justly Ask will be granted us by a British Parliament who we Doubt not will Soon make an Enquiry into the grievances of Oppress'd Subjects, which have formerly Inhabited or Do now Inhabit the Colony of Georgia. That Colony which has Cost so great an Expence to the Nation, and from which so great Benefits were promis'd and Expected!

Misrepresentations  
sent the  
Trustees.

We are Sensible of the freedoms which have been used with our Respective Characters, in the Misrepresentations Sent your Honours by Partial men: Nor are we less Sensible that the Majority of the Trustees have been kept in the Dark, with Regard to our Just Complaints and Representations or That such Complaints have

---

Grant, Douglass, Stirling and Baillie to the Trustees.

---

been Communicate to them in Lights Distant from truth, Insomuch, that we have Reason to Believe, Two thirds of the Honourable Board are either misinform'd of or are Entyre Strangers To the Barbarous and Destructive Schemes carry'd on in this miserable Colony

We hope it will 'ere long Appear to your Honours and the world (whatever has been Advanc'd To the Contrary) that we are honest men, free from any Base Design, free from any Mutinous Spirit, who have only stood firm for the Recovery of our Lost privileges, which have been secretly and under the most Specious pretences withdrawn from us by Some Designing and Self Interested men.

Honest and  
free from  
any base  
design.

We should be Sorry to write Disrespectfully of any one of the Trustees; But when Distress'd and Oppress'd people arrive at the Last Extremeitie, It must be Supposed they will Neither be Ashamed to publish their misfortunes or affraid of Imputeing their Calamities to the fountain from whence they Spring.

Far be it from us in any shape to Reflect in general on the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Board, who we Still Believe are gentlemen of Honour and Reputation who would not be Accessary to any Sinister or Base Designs; But we Can't help thinking that they are Deluded and Brought to pursue measures Inconsistent with the wel-fare and prosperity of this Colony. By some who of the whole Corporation are only Acquainted with the Particular Situation of it, And who must

Trustees de-  
luded and  
inconsistent  
in regard  
to the wel-  
fare and  
prosperity  
of Colony.

---

Grant, Douglass, Stirling and Baillie to the Trustees.

---

therefore Willfully and from Design form and prepare Destructive Schemes for the perishing Inhabitants of Georgia, and by Unfair Representations of Persons and things Draw the Approbation of the greater part of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Board to Such Measures for the Oppression of His Majesty's Subjects, which they would, If they were Impartially Inform'd Scorn to think of far less agree to.

Genl. Oglethorpe obliged to raise siege of St. Augustine.

The conditions in the Colony.

Utterly incapable of staying longer in the Colony.

General Oglethorpe with all his Forces has been Obligated to Raise the Siege of St. Augustine, and we have Reason to Believe, the Impending Ruin of this Colony will be thereby Determin'd: For the Spaniards are Reinforc'd, the general's Army Harass'd and weaken'd and the Indians provock'd and Discontented; so that Every thing looks with the most Dismal Aspect: But as his Conduct in And the Consequences of these Affairs will be soon published to the world, And as we Doubt not we have Already Incurr'd your Honours Displeasure, by Reciteing thus freely the many hardships which we have here and formerly Asserted to have been the Causes of our Ruin; We shall now forbear and Conclude by Adding that the Extremity of our Misfortunes has at Last Rendered us Utterly Incapable of staying here any longer; and tho' all the money we have Expended on Improvements in the Colony is now of no Advantage to us here nor Can be Else where; yet poor as we are, we shall think our Selves happy when we are gone from a place where Nothing but poverty and Oppression Subsists; therefore

---

Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

we hope, if Even this or any other Paper or Letter of ours shall Appear in Publick, Your Honours will Impute Such Publication to have proceeded from no other motives; Besides a thorough knowledge of our Duty to our Selves, our fellow Subjects & sufferers, and to prevent others for the future from being Deluded in the Same manner as we have been, who are with the greatest Respect

Honourable Gentlemen  
Your most humble Servants  
Andz Grand  
W<sup>m</sup>. Stirling,  
Da: Douglass  
Tho: Baillie.

Georgia Savannah.  
10<sup>th</sup>. August 1740.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM MR. BOLZIUS TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST. RECD. 26 NOV. 1740.

Ebenezer in Georgia Sept. 6<sup>th</sup>. 1740.

Dear Sir,

I received the favour of your Letter, dated the 23<sup>d</sup>. of Apr. last with the inclosed Copy of the 29<sup>th</sup>. of March, & am in Hopes, that our joyned Letter of the 26<sup>th</sup>. of June last is come safe to your hand long before this, in which



---

Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Condition of  
Saltzburg-  
gers & prog-  
ress of plan-  
tations.

we have given you a short Account of the present Condition of the Saltzburgers & their Progress in their Plantations. Likewise I humbly acquainted you, that Bailiff Jones has assured me to have mentioned in his Letter to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees the Swish Linnen, which M<sup>r</sup>. Causton, being at that time imploy'd by them as Store-Keeper, has issued out with great Profit. I doubt not, but their Honours do the Merchant justice either to pay the prime Cost, or to force M<sup>r</sup>. Causton by Law to satisfy the Merchant for the received cheap & very good conditioned Linnen.

Expendi-  
tures for  
the building  
of a  
church.

You please to mention in your kind Letter, that the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Whitefield has acquainted their Honours with a Collection for the Saltzburgers, amounting, as you write, to 76£ Sterling. He has pay'd me in ready money £52 : 19 : 9 sterl. to be expended only for the Building of a Church. He had bought likewise in England from the same collection a large Barrilful of Iron Work. viz. several sorts of Nails, Hinges, & some big Locks, which he has delivered me at the same time. Besides this he has presented my Congregation with a Bell of the bigness like that at Savannah, & our Orphan-House & some other poor people with some Cloathes. Our Saltzburgers are now busy in building a Strong Corn Mill, & a Stamping-Mill for making their Rice merchantable in a pretty easy manner, for which necessary & useful Work I humbly beg their Honours generous Encouragement. Afterwards when their Crop is

A strong  
corn mill  
and stamp-  
ing mill  
built.

---

Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

brought in, & several private Buildings are finished, they design to build a House for publick Worship, and I trust in God, he will graciously increase the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Whitefields Collection by other Benefactions for building a convenient Church for us & other Settlers, whom we expect here in time to come. We meet in the mean while, after our Meeting Hutt is decay'd, in my House for using on Sun & Week-Days the Means of Grace.

His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe having been acquainted with the miserable Condition of my Hutt, where I was forced to live above 3 years to a detriment of my Health & Ministerial Office, has lend me 20£ Sterl. towards the Charges of raising a House for my Ministry, & M<sup>r</sup>. Jones has given me Credit to the same purpose out of the publick Store for £28 : 5 : 10 : Sterl. in Provisions & other Necessaries, by which I have been inabled to pay the Carpenters & other Workmen for the most part. I humbly beseech their Honours to inable me by a bountiful Benefaction to repay this advanced Sum, for which Benevolence myself as well as my Successors will be very much obliged to them.

House being  
built for  
ministerial  
purposes.

Our Orphan-House having been from its Beginning in some Distress is indebted to the [sic] Store at Savannah for £37 : 6 : 6 in Provisions, Clothing & Nails. I knew very well, the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees have allways a particular Care for poor distressed people, therefore I am in Confidence, they will be so generous as to allow this Sum to the Orphan-House gratis, or

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

to give me for it so long Credit, till God is pleased to enable me to pay this Debt with Thankfulness. I make bold to assure their Honours, their Benefactions for the Use of the Orphan-House are so well bestowd, that God's Glory & many Souls Happiness is truly hereby many ways promoted. Heartily commending you to the divine Conduct & Blessing, & me & my Fellowlabourer M<sup>r</sup>. Gronau (who gives his humble service to you) to your & the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees Favour. I subscribe myself

Worthy Sir

Your most obedient

very humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius.

To Harman Verelst Esq<sup>r</sup>.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. WM. STEPHENS TO MR. HARMAN VERELST  
ACCOMPTANT TO THE HONORABLE TRUSTEES FOR  
ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA AT  
THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE HOUSE OF LORDS  
WESTMINSTER

{ Black  
Wax  
Seal }

Recd 13 Dec 1740

Savannah 6 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1740.

S<sup>r</sup>.

In mine of the 5 July, which was accompanyd by another from me of the 4<sup>th</sup>. of Aug, both by

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Cap<sup>t</sup> Ragles in the Betty, I took particular care to recollect the dates of the several letters rec<sup>d</sup>. from you since the beginning of Dec down to the 29 Mar inclusive; together with the dates of those I had wrote from hence, beginning at the 28 Jan & ending the 14 Mar: all which I did, doubting least in these times of War, the Chain of our Correspondence might happen to be broken: & my desire is, to keep a due Reckoning. I am now to acquaint you that on the 25 Aug<sup>o</sup> I rec<sup>d</sup>. your Packetts for the General; & among other letters, 2 short ones from you of the 24 Apr<sup>l</sup> & 5 May; in the last of which you own the rec<sup>t</sup>. of mine of the 14 Mar ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson, together with the several Accounts and Papers, &c; but I have not in any letter yet rec<sup>d</sup>. been told that mine of the 28 of Jan ever came to hand; which with my Journal to that time, as usual, went ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup>. Cabot in the Free Briton; and I shall wish to hear it had a safe passage.

I little thought of sending another Packett, without having the principal matter contained in it, relating to the present true State of the Colony, which I fear has been too long looked for: but seeing now 2 months past, since my last, I had not patience to wait the fulfilling of that tedious Work, & letting nothing go from me till then: wherefore I take this opportunity of a Boat going for Charles Town (w<sup>ch</sup>. is very seldome we can catch) by which I send Coppy of my Journal only; whilst my whole time otherwise is employed, in accomplishing what I am

Relating to  
the present  
true state  
of the  
Colony.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Death of  
Wife.

Mischief  
created  
by son.

very uneasy till I see an end of: and having for that purpose waited on the General at Frederica, which took me up 3 weeks unavoidably, as my Journal shews; upon my return hither, I met with the Fatal News of my Wives Death; with whom I had been joynd in Wedlock near 44 years: in all which time a mutual tender affection remaind between us, as at the beginning; tho' so widely distant from each other, the latter part of it. Nature would not allow me to pass this over, without Sorrow unaffected, which inevitably must somewhat damp my Spirits, but they have not been so utterly sunk as to render me quite regardless of my Duty: and I hope no Infirmitys of mine will need to be offered as a future Plea, why that Work is not done, w<sup>ch</sup>. is so absolutely demanded; but y<sup>t</sup> I shall have the satisfaction very soon of putting it out of my hands as I would. Tis a sad Reflection with me, when I think how instrumental my own Son has been, among others, in creating so much mischief; who by what I have at divers times wrote him, must know how exceedingly I disapprove of such his Proceedings; which I had no apprehensions of when we parted, & how far he'll have regard to my advice now, God knows. I ever lookd on him formerly, as an Obedient Son; & these Sallys of youth which he has lately made, I cannot help thinking, took their Rise from the crafty Council he met with, among some of our Male-contents, whom he unwarily consorted with, where he is; which blowd him up into an Imagination that he



---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

should be esteemed a Person of more significance (Poor Man!) than such a rash and ill advised Step can ever make him. I cannot but say I have felt the want of his help here, very much; and at present, I presume, neither of us promise our selves a meeting w<sup>th</sup>. each other, with any appearance when, if ever. The Trustees have been so very good to take care for me, as to allow a competent Salary for a Clerk: but the difficulty now remains with me, whom to take: very little choice is to be had, & down-right Honesty not every where found; which is the main thing to be first well assured of: for should such an one employd by me, prove unfaithfull; the consequence of it must be very grievous; and betraying many things w<sup>ch</sup>. with me are secret, would destroy the intention (in a great measure, as I apprehend) of my Service. I have for a while past made choice of sometimes one, & sometimes another, as I judged most proper; & paid 'em for such Jobbwork. If it should happen in your way to pick me out one with a fair Character, who is willing to come abroad as a Writer, & try his Fortune, as I conceive there are many such, who are in want of Business; I think it would be good Bread to him; & for his farther encouragement, he should eat as I do, but having no convenience of Lodging for him in my House, w<sup>ch</sup>. is of a small size, the odd five pounds would over pay the Rent of that; & he would have clear £20 coming to himself for Cloaths, Washing & all incidents: wherein I should be obligd to you

An allowance for a clerk.

Impossible to find an honest clerk.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

for your recommendation and help: the sooner the better.

If my Journal added hereto falls short of such Intelligence as I would always wish it imported: I believe I might refer you to what Mr. Jones writes; who I know has been employd for a good while past, in filling some Sheets of paper, with a copious Narrative of Affairs here: nor ought I to imagine that any part of it is an anticipation of what the honourable Trust called upon me for & is getting ready with all possible application.

I remain

Sr.

Your very humble Servant.

Will: Stephens.

The Packett w<sup>ch</sup> you sent of Mr. Campbel, w<sup>ch</sup>. I took notice of in my Journal Saturday last, is not yet come to hand: but the 2 Murderers we now have in safe Custody here, & as our Court is near upon setting, tis hoped they will meet with their Demerits.

---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM MR. JONES TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST 6 OCTO<sup>R</sup>. 1740  
THESE

{ Red }  
{ Wax }  
{ Seal }

Sr.

I have taken the Liberty to address this to you being a Cover to y<sup>e</sup> Enclosed Letter, which have sent Open for your perusal, and desire you'll please to seal y<sup>e</sup> Same & send it ~~th~~ some safe hand to my Friend as directed— The reason of my thus writing, has been from Letters w<sup>ch</sup> have received from him & others, My Friends in London.

Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens went to Frederica 30<sup>th</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup> and returnd to Savannah 20<sup>th</sup>. Sept<sup>r</sup>. While he was absent we had many Remarkable Occurencies here, Which the Col<sup>l</sup> may more fully (than time will ~~th~~mit me now to mencon) represent to their Hono<sup>rs</sup>., The Trustees; Yet allow me to hint at Some of them—On y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>. Septem<sup>r</sup>. Lachlan M<sup>c</sup>Intosh (who is employd by y<sup>e</sup> General to remain at & take care of Fort Argyle) same to Savannah and declared (as reported by his Friends at Jenkins's) That two Creek Indians came by the Fort, w<sup>th</sup>. Horses laden w<sup>th</sup>. Strouds, Trunks &c and told him That they had

Col. Steph-  
en's return  
from  
Frederica.

Lachlan Mc-  
Intosh, keep-  
er of Ft.  
Argyle.

A false  
report that  
Jacob Mat-  
thews and  
family had  
been killed  
by two  
Creek  
Indians.

---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Jacob Math-  
ew's wife  
a Creek.

killed Jacob Matthews & Family, had plundered his Store & threatened the English— He (Lachlan) avoided Seeing me, & went out of Town, I sent to y<sup>e</sup> Indian Town, for Tuanoy, (who was lately come from Mr. Matthews, then at y<sup>e</sup> Forks abo<sup>t</sup>. 150 miles from Savannah). He (Tuanoy) declared that Matthews was very well, and promis'd. to come to Savannah next Moon, that he was well assured their people, (the Creeks) would not hurt their Friends, the English, especially Jacob Mathews his Wife, being a Creek, by her Mother.

Patrick Tell-  
fair's assur-  
ances that  
the Indians  
were plan-  
ning to de-  
stroy Sa-  
vannah.

Patrick Tellfair, with part of his Retinue, was then gone for Charles Town, And had assured y<sup>e</sup> people (from his private Intelligence; (w<sup>ch</sup>. he often boasted of,) That the Indians would by the 8<sup>th</sup>. September be at Savannah and destroy the Town with its Inhabitants; He had left the managem<sup>t</sup>. of his Affairs here to Mr. Andrew Duche, constituting him his Attorney: who together w<sup>th</sup>. his Friend Mr. Fallowfield, have w<sup>th</sup>. unwearied Application pursued, & improved their patron's Schemes for distressing this Colony— They had persuaded several of the Inhabitants to take y<sup>e</sup> Oportunity of a passage to New York in a Vessell then at Savannah & bound thither, to avoid the impending Danger. When They, (w<sup>th</sup>. the Few Associates at Jenkins's left behind,) found the Story about Matthews had not made the Impression on the Minds of the People, which was by them expected Another Report was Spread (of which, they pretended to have had certain Advise)

Mr. Andrew  
Duche and  
Mr. Fallow-  
field pursu-  
ing scheme  
to keep the  
Colony in  
distress.

---

 Mr. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.
 

---

That the Cherokee Indians had killd five English Traders in their Nation, (Tho Holmes Isaac Motte &c) And were preparing to come & cutt off all the English in these parts— Mr. Fallowfield told some of the Inhabitants, (as they informed me) That Mr. Kent from Augusta had by Letter acquainted me therewith, As had also The General, of Matthews's being destroyed—but that I kept those things secret & had not communicated them to any but Mr. Parker—I shewed unto some of them, the last Letters I had receivd both from his Excellency the General, and from Mr. Kent yet could hardly prevail with them to be Satisfied— I have not time to add (The Boat going off) But must mention the present difficulty we are under in Securing any part of those Debts due to y<sup>e</sup> Trustees from persons Leaving the Colony— Mr. Christie having begun, Mr. Fallowfield & Duche continue to assert That Col<sup>n</sup>. Stephens nor self have no Authority from the Trustees to demand or recover any Debts due to their Honours from any person whatever—I have indeed notwithstanding obliged some (who are gone) to give such security as they were able to get for such Debts, Please to excuse this hasty scribble. I am

Mr. Fallowfield spreads false reports.

Difficult to secure debts due the Trustees from persons leaving the Colony.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Yo<sup>r</sup>. very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Tho. Jones.

Savannah Octob<sup>r</sup>. 6. 1740.



---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

P. S. You have another Letter directed to Mr. Lyde, w<sup>ch</sup>. I had sealed before I tho't of writing this, w<sup>ch</sup>. please to send likewise  
To Mr. Harman Verelst

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM JOHN PYE TO THE TRUSTEES RECD.  
MAY 22, 1741.

Savannah November 13<sup>th</sup>. 1740.

Gentlemen

With Humble Submission I beg leave to trouble your Honours with these few lines: And heartily pray the Requests mentioned therein may not Escape your Consideration.

On my Return from the Siege of S<sup>t</sup>. Augustine (where I had been; at the Request of the Hono<sup>ble</sup>. Generall Oglethorpe, to Assist his Commissary in his Acco<sup>ts</sup>.) I had the Good fortune to Receive Your Honours kind Undeserved favour: A Commission Appointing me Recorder of this Town.

Appointed  
Recorder  
of Town.

Indeed I am at a Loss, how to Express the Satisfaction I Enjoy'd Reflecting on the Divine Providence that first conducted me to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. for Assistance in a time of Need; the Rediness your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. show'd to Assist me, by taking my Case into Consideration; And send-

---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

ing me into America, the frindship I have from time to time Met with from Generall Oglethorpe Mr. Causton & others in power here, And more particuler this present mark of Friendship from your Honours, And at a greater Loss how to 'make due Acknowledgment thereof. I can do it no Otherwise than by my faithfull And Imparciall Performance of the Office Repos'd in me, & praying to God to make good to your Honours my Wants. I was not Sworn into the Office Untill the 15<sup>th</sup>. of August Last, the Reason of which was this, while I was on Florida I had the Misfortune to get Sickness, by the Badness of the Water and the Excessive heat of the Weather; which continued on me from the 28 of June Untill the Beginning of August, Since which thank my God I have been blest with perfect health and been Enabled to Transcribe the Proceedings of Court into a folio Book I Stitchd together (not having a proper Book) for that purpose, not only from the 15<sup>th</sup>. of August but from the 22<sup>d</sup>. of May likewise. (which was the first Court after Mr. Christie left the Office) The Minutes from the 22<sup>d</sup>. of May to the 15<sup>th</sup>. of August was taken by W<sup>m</sup>. Russell, Clerk to Mr. Thomas Jones; of whom I got them and am to Satisfie him (said Russell) for his Trouble.

Proceedings  
of court  
transcribed  
in a folio  
book.

The Heads of the severall Causes &c. If I may not Intrude to farr on your Honours Leisure, I beg leave to Insert—

If Your Honours shall think Proper to send for any or all the perticulers, they shall be sent

---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

to you with the greatest care & Expedition—  
Viz<sup>t</sup>.

Isaac Gibbs  
tried for  
receiving  
stolen  
goods.

—————At a Court May 22<sup>d</sup>. 1740—————  
Isaac Gibbs, (who was under Recognizance for  
Receiving Stolen goods) Petitioned the Court to  
be discharg'd from his Recognizance, was or-  
dered to Appear at the Court July 7<sup>th</sup>.

Recognizance of Lewis Binon and Kenneth  
McKenzie was Respited till 7<sup>th</sup>. July.

The Court Ordered that all persons Bound  
to Appear at this Court do Appear the 7<sup>th</sup>. of  
July.

Lewis Binon  
tried for  
debt due  
Kenneth  
McKenzie.

July 7<sup>th</sup>. A Cause was Tryed between Kenneth  
McKenzie Pltf and Lewis Binon Defend<sup>t</sup>.  
Action of Debt 66<sup>t</sup> Sterling—Verdict for  
for the Pltf 622<sup>te</sup> of Dear Skins & 28<sup>t</sup>..17..6  
Currency—

William Pope Enterd Recognizance to  
Appear at the Next Court to Answer the  
Complaint of Joseph Fitzwatter:

Administration to be granted to McKen-  
zie & Frazier Upon the Estate and Effects  
of William Allen Indian Trader—

Mr. McKen-  
zie tried for  
the unlawful  
seizure of  
goods.

A Cause was call'd Upon the present-  
ment of the Grand Jury in January last,  
Ag<sup>t</sup>. McKenzie for Unlawfully Sceizing the  
Goods of Lewis Binon and Thomas An-  
drews (Ind<sup>n</sup>. Traders) in December last  
within the Township of Augusta: Value 70<sup>t</sup>  
Sterling— The Court Recommended to the  
Pltf and Defend<sup>t</sup>. to leave the Cause to the

---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

Determination of Arbitrators, which they Agreed to and Chuse John Brownfield, James Burnside & Andrew Grant—

July 8<sup>th</sup>. A Cause was Tryed wherein Rob<sup>t</sup>. Vaughan was Pltf And Nicholas Chinery Defend<sup>t</sup>. for a Debt of 128<sup>l</sup>. of Leather & 862<sup>l</sup>..10<sup>s</sup> Curr<sup>y</sup>. Verdict was given in behalf of the Pltf for the whole Sum

Nicholas  
Chinery tried  
for debt due  
Robt.  
Vaughan.

Isaac Gibbs (sic) Petitioned the Court to be Discharg'd from his Recogniz<sup>ce</sup>:—  
Granted.

Aug<sup>t</sup>. 1<sup>st</sup>. A Court of Claims was call'd, when 68 Freeholders deliverd into Court their Claims to their Lands. Andrew Duchee Constable, was find 20<sup>s</sup>/ for not Attending the Court—Peter Joubert Tything man the Summ of 5<sup>s</sup>/ for not Attending the Court—

Andrew  
Duchee and  
Peter Joubert  
fined  
for non-  
appearance  
in court.

Aug<sup>t</sup>. 15<sup>th</sup>. A Court of Claims was called when 66 freeholders made Claims as abov At the same time Henry Parker was Constituted first Baylif—John Pye Constituted Recorder.

Henry  
Parker made  
1st Baylif.  
John Pye  
made Re-  
corder.

Aug<sup>t</sup>. 22<sup>d</sup>. A Court of Claims was call'd when 19 Freeholders made Claims— See: Acco<sup>t</sup>. Sent ~~to~~ Collonell Stephens, to your Honours—

October 7<sup>th</sup>. Joseph Anthony Manzique, and William Shennon, were Indicted Arraignd Tryed & found Guilty of the Murther of John Smyth and Hellen Bere Smyth (Servants, to the Trustees at Fort Argyle—

Joseph An-  
thony Man-  
zique &  
William  
Shennon  
found guilty  
of murder.

---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

Robert Corson indicted for misdemeanor.

Robert Corson, Indicted for Misdemeanor (firing a Gun in Town) pleaded Guilty; fined 6<sup>s</sup>..8<sup>d</sup>..—

Samuell Brown & John Horrocks indicted for misdemeanor.

Samuell Brown and John Horrocks, for Misdemeanor

8th. Andrew Duchee fined 20<sup>s</sup>/ for not Attending the Court.

Knowles, Mathews, Smyth and Elsey indicted for beating & imprisoning Wm. Atchison Finley & Thos. Wiggins.

Knowles, Mathews, Smyth and Elsey, Indicted for Riotuously Assembling at the Cowetas Town in the Creek Nation; And beating & Imprisoning W<sup>m</sup>. Atchison Finley, & Thomas Wiggins, in the Execution of their Office as Constables: All of them were Absent Except Knowles. Knowles was Arraign'd Try'd and found Guilty; fined the Summ of 6<sup>l</sup>..13<sup>s</sup>..4<sup>d</sup>, And Obligated to find Suretys for his Good behaviour, for One Year; A Bench Warrant was Issued to Apprehend Smyth Mathews and Elsey.—

Samuell Brown and John Horrocks petitioned the Court to respite their Recognizances till next Court; which was granted—

10<sup>th</sup>. John Gardner Indian Trader was Indicted for Endeavouring to Defame the Character of Frances the Wife of Thomas Wattle, by saying she had given him the Foul Disease. Pleaded Guilty—find 6<sup>s</sup>..3<sup>d</sup>. A Cause was Tryed between Peter Snow Pltf and Patrick Tailfeer—Defend<sup>t</sup>. Acco<sup>t</sup>. Wages, Verdict for the Pltf 5<sup>l</sup>..12<sup>s</sup>..9<sup>d</sup>.—A Cause was Tryd, between George Johnson Pltf And Patrick Tailfeer

John Gardner, Indian trader. indicted for slandering the wife of Thomas Wattle.

Peter Snow and George Johnson sued Patrick Tailfeer for wages.



---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

Defend<sup>t</sup>. Acco<sup>t</sup>. Wages, Verdict for the Pltf  
£14..19..6—

11<sup>th</sup>. Judgment was Passd on Joseph Antho,  
Manzique & Shennon

Judgment  
passd on  
Joseph An-  
tho, Man-  
zique &  
Shennon.

November 10<sup>th</sup>. A Court was call'd in Order  
to Read to the Severall Claim<sup>ts</sup>. the Entry  
of their Claims, before sent to the Honour-  
able Trustees; That if any false Entry  
should be made, it might be Alterd—

At the same time Colonell Stephens, read in  
open Court your Honours Letter to him and  
which he said he Receiv'd in June Last And at  
the same time Read his Answer to your Hon-  
ours Questions which was Signed by about ⅓  
of the Inhabitants in Court.

The Death Warr<sup>t</sup>. was Issued for the Execu-  
tion of the two Fellows, Manzique and Shennon

Death war-  
rant issued  
for execu-  
tion of  
Manzique  
and  
Shennon.

A Warr<sup>t</sup>. to W<sup>m</sup>. Meers Tythingman; to Con-  
vey the Body of Shennon to the Mouth of  
Ogeechee River, at the Entrance of Hosabaw  
Sound, And there hang him in Chains—

On the 29<sup>th</sup>. of September; I waited on Mr.  
Jones, with the other Magistrates and Officers  
of this Town; (it being the day when he paid  
them their Quarterly Allowances) And pray'd  
him to pay me what was due to me from your  
Honours, He toll'd me Your Honours had not  
sent your Orders, concerning the Allowance I  
was to have, the Commencement of the time, or  
the payment of it; And therefore he Could not  
pay me till you send him such Orders; this is of  
great Disadvantage to me by reason I must be

---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

Oblig'd, to borrow Money to pay my Debts Contracted in my late Illness; And purchase many Necessaries I am now in need of—

Contentions on part of Mr. Jones & Col. Stephens in regard to Mr. Pye.

Mr. Jones & Collonell Stephens have Reported that your Honours only Appointed me to Act as Clerk to them (tho I do my Duty; as Recorder According to my best Ability) If so it will be of great Hindrance to me, by Reason I cant Expect above the common Sallerys to other Clerks which will not maintain my Family. I Refus'd Severall Offers in Cha<sup>s</sup>. Town (one of 500£ Curr<sup>y</sup>. 49 Annum) when I Accepted this:

If God shall continue my health and your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. shall Establish me in the Office of Recorder. I will take up Land And build a Stone House in Savannah 16 foot by 24 which by the best Computation: when finished will Cost 60<sup>l</sup> Ster<sup>s</sup>.

If not; I humbly pray Your Honours will Ap-  
point some other Person in my Room, And I  
will seek my Bread in other parts of America.

Pardon the freedom I have taken by Representing my Wants And declaring my mind so freely, And permit me to Subscribe my Self—

Your Honours

Most Dutifull & Obliged

Humble Servant

John Pye

P. S. I humbly pray your  
Honours, to send me, in  
Writing the Duty, and Business of the Recorder—

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

COPY OF LETTER FROM MR. STEPHENS ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO  
THE TRUSTEES RECD 8 APRIL 1741

Savannah 20<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>ber</sup>. 1740.

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gent.

In Obedience to your Commands signify'd to me some Months since, I now at length send you herewith; what I have entitl'd, The present State of the Province of Georgia; which I fear has been too long expected from me; but I shall hope for Pardon therein, when you'll please to consider that your Orders to me were, to return the same upon the Oaths of myself, and others willing to declare the Truth, in open Court, & under the Seal of the Town Court, in relation to the several particulars which you required to be inform'd of: in which tho' I have not undertaken to give a specifick answer to each separately, & Distinctly from the others, yet I hope 'twill be found in the Narration, that Nothing has escap'd due Notice, either by express affirmation, or such a plain implication, as must naturally be deduc'd from the whole: for Instance, the affair of Negroes, I observ'd was a doubtful Point with some, who having had their hands in a former Representation setting forth the use of them, &c, seem'd averse to contradict what they had then said: but I found that the reasonable men among such were not so fond of that Opinion as they were earnest in asserting,

The present  
state of the  
Province of  
Georgia.

Affair of  
Negroes.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

that unless some expedient could be found, to get Servants among us who were capable of Labour, it could not be expected that Plantation work would encrease, and that is so plain a Truth, as no one can deny: for even in this very Narative, I should have been undoubtedly culpable not to have taken Notice, that we are grown Weaker in hands than we were, and the apparent causes are likewise laid open: wherefore the next thing to be considered, was, in what manner the Colony could be supply'd with people inured to Labour & for that purpose, it is humbly proposed by what means we apprehend it may be brought to effect; which can truly be understood in no other sense, than in Lieu of Negroes (and surely They can hardly be thought men in their senses, who at this time, especially, would adventure to furnish themselves with Slaves, that they could be no ways ensured from the Hazard of losing, by running to the Spaniards; and probably the Danger moreover of their own Lives; which must always be the case, so long as Georgia is a Frontier)

Your Honours, I promise myself, will so far Indulge me, as to remember that some of those Commands sent me, were so extensive also, as to require an Inspection personally, either by myself or some other, whose Veracity I could depend on; from one extremity of the Province to the other; Wherein I have used what diligence I was capable of; and in many cases where I thought particular stress might be laid,

---

Copy of Mr. Stephens Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

I have taken care that Voluntary affidavits to the Truth of such, should not be wanting, as well for your Honours satisfaction, as for the satisfaction of such as would joyn with me: and this I humbly offer as another cause why this affair has not found quicker Dispatch to which I desire only to add; that I wish a more able compiler had been appointed to take it in hand, who perhaps would have fitted it better for publick use, than I have done; tho' I will not allow that any one could with a better Will have sought for Truth, where it could be found; nor given it into your Honours hands with less Partiality: which is testify'd by all those who joyned with me in so Solemnly setting their Hands to it: & as for others, who acted probably upon different Motives, & declined signing it; if they offer any allegations inconsistent with what we have unanimously concurred in; it ought to be observed they are under no other Tye than their own Will & Passion to say what they please.

I am

&c

Copy to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. the Trustees from

W. S.

---

Copy of Mr. Stephens's Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst dated 20<sup>th</sup>. November 1740.

Sr.

My last was of the 6<sup>th</sup>. of Oct<sup>br</sup>. 39 Cap<sup>t</sup>. Gregory in the Susannah when I took the Liberty



---

Copy of Mr. Stephens Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

to refer you to mine of 5<sup>th</sup>. July & 4<sup>th</sup>. of August, both by Cap<sup>t</sup>. Ragles in the Betty; whereby you would find an exact concatenation of the several Letters I had received from you for a long time then past; the last of which was of the 29<sup>th</sup>. of March: since which I acquainted you in my said Letter of 6<sup>th</sup>. Octo<sup>br</sup>. that I had received your 2 Letters of the 24<sup>th</sup> of April, & 5<sup>th</sup>. of May; but I never had any Acco<sup>t</sup>. from you (nor yet have) of your receiving mine of the 28<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>ry</sup>. ~~by~~ Cap<sup>t</sup>. Cabot in the Free Briton; which I much wish'd for, to perfect the whole so far: to which I am next to add two more since sent to me by Mr. Campbel from the Trustees & you; one of the 11<sup>th</sup>. & the other of the 16<sup>th</sup>. of June, which came both together to my hands here, not till the 8<sup>th</sup> of Oct<sup>br</sup>.; & the former was Copy of the Original sent me sometime before ~~by~~ Cap<sup>t</sup>. Shubrick in the Minerva, who was not then arrived: but I am now to acquaint you, that on Sunday last the several Packets and Letters sent ~~by~~ Cap<sup>t</sup>. Shubrick in the Minerva & Cap<sup>t</sup>. Crosthwaite in——(sic) came safe to hand, for the farther particulars whereof, please to be referred to my Journal of that day (the 16<sup>th</sup>.) when among many various Letters (which due care is taken of) I found the Original of the 11<sup>th</sup>. of June, whereof had before received Copy as above, one other from you of the same date; one of the 13<sup>th</sup>. D<sup>o</sup>. and of the 29<sup>th</sup>. July with the several enclosed Papers; to all which due regard shall be had, as occasion offers.

~ I am very sorry to find in you Letter of the

---

Copy of Mr. Stephens Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

29<sup>th</sup>. of July that the hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees seemed displeased at their not having received at that time any Letter from me since what I sent in March last <sup>to</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thompson: in your Postscript to which of the 6<sup>th</sup>. of August you acquaint me that mine of the 14<sup>th</sup>. May together with my Journal was newly come to hand: and I hope my Letters of the 5<sup>th</sup>. of July, 4<sup>th</sup> of August and 6<sup>th</sup>. of Oct<sup>br</sup>. will also sooner or later get a safe passage: and I make no doubt but due allowance will be made, for the irregular and uncertain conveyance of Packets during these times; which is equally evident in those I receive, as those I send; as you'll see by the Times Specify'd in my Journal & Letters, when & how I receive them; often 3 or 4 months after date or more: & tho' I am fully satisfy'd with Mr. Hop-ton's punctuality, in despatching what I send him <sup>at</sup> first Opportunity; Yet it often happens, that my Packett, unavoidably lays in his hands awhile, before he he can find a conveyance: which I can know nothing of. Nevertheless, to answer the honourable Trustees expectations from me as far as I am able; I shall think it my Duty in time coming to write oftner; but at the same time will assure myself, that they'll not expect matter of moment alike in all; nor a Repetition of what is most remarkable, already Noted in my Journal. Henceforward I shall aslo when I write, send Copy of my last, & thereby Guard against any inconvenience thro' miscarriage. I told you in my last w<sup>t</sup>. difficulty I laid under for want of an Assistant that I

---

Copy of Mr. Stephens Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

A clerk  
found who  
will answer  
purpose.

could depend on; which put me to my shifts, in getting sometimes one, & sometimes another, as I could, for a few days perhaps at a time: wherefore I had recourse to you for help, & begg'd your favour in sending over a young Clerk, for the purpose in case you found one you approved of: but luckily since I have met with one, recommended to me by a Friend at Augusta, who I hope will answer my expectations, & save you the trouble.

State of  
Colony  
under seal  
of the  
Town  
Court.

Herewith I send (what I have too much cause to apprehend had been long look'd for) the present State of the Colony, under the Seal of the Town Court, attested on the Oaths of those who put their Names to it: which is accompany'd with a Letter from me to the hon<sup>br</sup>. Trustees, briefly laying before their Honours a few things which accurred to my, thoughts, as necessary to be premised: & possibly on a future Occasion I may be able to recollect some farther matters relating to the same affair, either now omitted, or newly arising, which may be worth their consideration: tho' at present I think I have little Room to add any thing to those Notes I have taken in my Journal, relating to the Progress of this affair from the Time I offered it to the Publick: and thereby I conceive myself well Justified in not exposing it openly by Peicemeal, whilst I was forming it; (which some few have laid to my Charge I hear as a Crime) for had I done that, & debated with the Populace on every part of it; I think I might defy any man living being endued with a capac-

---

Copy of Mr. Stephens Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

ity. of Collecting, & connecting, the sense of such a confused Assembly: Neither can I conceive, from the Words of direction to me from their Honours that 'twas their Intention for me to go that way to Work, knowing it impracticable. As I went on therefore from one Step to another; the only persons I consulted, when any part was brought into Shape, for their Judgment & Opinion, were Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Jones, Parker, & Mercer; perhaps once in 10 days & more; whom I had very good confidence in, & were some of the Men of the best understanding in Town; as well as Authority; tho' it must be owned, that Mr. Fallowfield as a Magistrate, & Duchee as a Constable, had a share with them in the Latter : but it must have been most unpardonable in me to have taken either of them for my Advisers, whom I knew to be continually scheming some new mischief on another, & were fixed in pursuing the same course they had so well learnt under Tailfer & that Gang. Only this I would further Observe, that to shew how far I distinguished Mr. Fallowfield from the Rest, as a Magistrate, I desired him at my house, in the Morning before I opened it in Court, that he would read it, & consider if he had any Objection: which he did, but said Nothing to it; and was afterwards the first who refused signing it; which he did with Scorn. For the rest I desire to refer to my Journal.

Mr. Fallow-  
field & Mr.  
Duchee  
continually  
scheming  
some mis-  
chief on  
another.

I am very sensible there are many Articles which I find in sev<sup>n</sup>. Letters lately reced from the Trust, that require a full answer: But this

---

Copy of Mr. Stephens Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

very troublesome affair which I have had upon my hands so long, & hardly allowed me to have freedom of thought for other Matters, is now over; and I most heartily wish it may meet with Approbation. In my next therefore it shall be my most peculiar care to collect what other Orders have been lately sent me, that due Observance may be paid to them, & proper Notice returned, how they are comply'd with.

Benj.  
Adams  
created dis-  
pleasures  
against  
Mr. Jones  
& Col.  
Stephens.

One thing I cannot pass over, without immediately applying myself to explain to their Honours some Matters, which thro' the Accusation of Benj<sup>a</sup>. Adams, and the false light that I humbly conceive he has represented them in, I fear he has created some displeasure against Mr. Jones, & me (Both or one of us) as if a publick Store had been carried on here, notwithstanding the Trustees express order to the Contrary: which is so daring a Fault, that I should think unpardonable, if it appeared really so, as I take it he desired it should. Mr. Jones is at present gone to wait on the General at Frederica, in Order to adjust Acco<sup>ts</sup>. with his Excell<sup>ty</sup>. & separate those that belong to the Army, from such as relate properly to the Trust: in his Absence therefore I venture to unfold these things a little, as far as I can knowingly; & shall leave it to him to add what more he thinks needfull when he returns.

Mr. Jones  
gone to  
wait on  
Genl.  
Oglethorpe  
at Frederica

When we received the last Estimate, the General was then at Savannah, & by his direction appointed three persons to be Chaundlers for retailing Provisions & other Necessarys to sup-



---

Copy of Mr. Stephens Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

ply the wants of the Inhabitants; directing also that no Provisions &c should for the future be Issued by us to any other than to those Chaundlers, unless to Ships or Vessels that put in here and required larger Quantitys than they could be supply'd with by them; & also for Boats & Pettyaguars employed in the Service of the Colony; and Indians; The 3 following were named by the General to be supplied by us on Credit, with all Necessary Provisions &c; which they were to retail at a Moderate profit; viz<sup>t</sup>.; Harry LLOYD, Wid<sup>o</sup>. Weddel, & John Pye, & to pay weekly according as they vended the same: they were supply'd with Butter at 6<sup>d</sup>., the same to be by them sold at not exceeding 7½ <sup>sh</sup>ⁱ<sup>ⁱ</sup>., Cheese at 5<sup>d</sup>. to be sold at 6<sup>d</sup>.; Moll at 17<sup>d</sup>. <sup>sh</sup>ⁱ<sup>ⁱ</sup> Gall to be sold at 20<sup>d</sup>. Sugar at 4<sup>d</sup>. to be sold at 6<sup>d</sup>.; and other Goods in like manner. Harry LLOYD was entrusted with about 10 or £12 worth of Goods; which he soon made Spoil of, and failed in Payment; M<sup>rs</sup>. Weddell soon after married, & left off keeping Shop, John Pye went to the Southward, & his Wife would follow that Trade no longer. These Chaundlers failing, M<sup>r</sup>. Woodroof & M<sup>rs</sup>. Penrose advanced the Prices of all such Goods to so high a Rate, that Butter & Candles w<sup>ch</sup>. generally had been sold from 6<sup>d</sup>. to 8<sup>d</sup>. <sup>sh</sup>ⁱ<sup>ⁱ</sup>., were sold by them at 12<sup>d</sup>. each <sup>sh</sup>ⁱ<sup>ⁱ</sup>. it was then found Necessary, in Order to supply the German Servants, & other poor Inhabitants, to buy a Cargo brought from New York; & ever since Butter has been sold for 6<sup>d</sup> never exceeding 7<sup>d</sup>., & Candles the same, flour

Harry  
Lloyd, Wido.  
Weddel &  
John Pye  
appointed  
as Chaund-  
lers by  
Genl. Ogle-  
thorpe.

---

Copy of Mr. Stephens Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

of the best at 9/ & not exceeding 9/6  $\text{p}^{\text{co}}$ . Biscuit from 9/6 to 10/ Meat from  $1\frac{1}{2}^{\text{d}}$  to  $2^{\text{d}}$ .  $\text{p}^{\text{n}}$ . The Indians & Carolina Troops often passing & repassing here this Year; & the Generals own Regiment in the South occasioning great demands of Provisions of all kinds, which they could not at all times be readily provided with, it was thought necessary by the Gen<sup>n</sup>. that when any Vessels with Provisions from the North Colonys called here, we should by no means let them slip; if their Cargos could be purchased at a reasonable rate; as soon as Mr. Jones returns from Frederica the Rec<sup>ts</sup>. & Issues of such provisions are intended to be laid before their Honours; whereby 'twill appear that Provisions of most kinds have been issued 20  $\text{p}^{\text{d}}$  C<sup>t</sup>. cheaper than we find it to have been ever before. The Rule has been, in Bread & Flour (w<sup>ch</sup>. are the 2 Main Articles to advance  $6^{\text{d}}$   $\text{p}^{\text{d}}$  C<sup>t</sup>. weight to answer loss & Damage, & other Goods in proportion: by these means of coming to a reasonable Market, & being defended from monopolizers many of the common People of this Town have found it their interest to live here; notwithstanding the Temptation they daily meet with from our false Brethren of the Club, to try their Fortune elsewhere; & had not this expedient been found out, I am verily persuaded, that a much greater desertion would have ensued than yet has been.

Temptations daily met with.

Complaints made by Adams.

As to what Adams complains of, that he would have purchased Cattle, & supply'd the Town with Provisions, he shews himself very

---

Copy of Mr. Stephens Letter to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

ungratefull; for M<sup>r</sup>. Jones lent him £29—& promised to take what Beef he could not sell (he salting & curing the same) And to supply him with Salt, Barrils &c. But he grew Idle, keeping Company continually with M<sup>rs</sup>. Townsend the most Notorious of all Clamourers: So that had not a German Butcher from Purysburgh come sometime this last year & lived among us, who has supplied the Town, with fresh provisions of Meat kind, at a cheaper Rate than we use to have the same; We should have been in some distress. Last Year when the General had proposed to Adams with Mo [torn] to buy Cattle, & to have them Slaughtered at Savannah, in the same manner he was pleased to contract this Year, Adams underhand broke the Contract; and with Penrose privately bought Cattle & had them killed & Salted; but would not sell the same under 42/ 7<sup>d</sup> Barr<sup>n</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Jones offered them 32/ 7<sup>d</sup> Barr<sup>n</sup>. for the General, the Regim<sup>t</sup>. being then bare of provisions; but they refused to take it: And at length it was found that the Meat Stunk & was not fit for use, being not well cured: Indeed it has been found that whenever he has undertaken to cure meat (unless in the Cold Season) it has perished, when the same kind of Meat cured by other persons (tho' not professed Butchers) has been preserved. So that whether we have injured Adams

Mrs. Townsend a notorious clamourer.

Adams & Penrose doing business in an underhand manner.

---

Copy of Mr. Stephens Letter to the Trustees.

---

most, or he us, it is humbly hoped will appear  
evident to their Honours. I am

S<sup>r</sup>.

&c.

[Copy of letter from M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens  
to the Trustees.]

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

COPY OF M<sup>R</sup>. STEPHENS'S LETTER TO THE HON-  
OURABLE THE TRUSTEES DATED 27<sup>TH</sup>. NOVEM-  
BER 1740.

Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Gent:

Paper en-  
titled the  
"Present  
State of  
Georgia."

With my last Letter of the 20<sup>th</sup> Instant I had  
the Honour to send you what I had entituled the  
Present State of Georgia as it was prepared in  
Obedience to your Honours Commands, & Pre-  
sented to the Court. How it was received there;  
how M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield was the first that disagreed  
to it; how M<sup>r</sup>. Duchee laboured as far as he was  
able in his way of arguing to oppose it; & what  
ensued thence, for some days following; I have  
so fully & particularly noted in my Journal, (if  
I may presume to refer to it) that 'twould be  
wearisome Tautology, to offer the same here  
again; and the continuation of my Journal from  
that Time forward till now, will (I hope also)  
shew plainly what steps our Opposers have tak-  
en in many things relating thereto, & what pro-  
gress their Bundle of Greivances has made  
thro' this Town & neighborhood.

---

Copy of Mr. Stephens Letter to the Trustees.

---

Having found means (as noted on Saturday the 22<sup>d</sup>) to gain a little knowledge of what was doing on that day, when they had so full an Assembly; I beg leave to lay before you what Information I got relating thereto; which ought to be look'd on as very short, of what may be supposed to be contained in their Representation; forasmuch as my Friend who informed me of what I shall here note, had only his Memory to Trust to, when it was read; no one being admitted to take it into their hands, but such only as would sign it: & what I learnt was as follows (viz<sup>t</sup>.)

1<sup>st</sup>. They demand absolutely the use of Negroes, but with some Limitation. Use of negroes.

2<sup>d</sup>. The disposal of Lands, without any Limitation, & to have a free Title to buy & sell any Lands, when and to whom they think fit. Disposal of lands.

3<sup>dly</sup>. Magistrates, Constables & Tythingmen to be at their own Election once a Year in what manner they please, & the Constable & Tythingmen so chosen to be under no other Command than of the Trustees or the Magistrates. Election of Magistrates, etc.

4<sup>th</sup>. Any Person upon his Sale or disposal of any Lands to have power of taking up New wheresoever he pleases, being not already granted, without any Controul or Limitation of Quantity.

5<sup>th</sup>. Quit Rents are set forth as a great Burthen necessary to be taken off, or very much lowered; the Land-holders being unable to pay 'em.



---

Copy of Mr. Stephens Letter to the Trustees.

---

After which, they say plainly by way of conclusion, that this was the last time of asking; & unless it was comply'd with, they must seek their Bread elsewhere.

Reflections  
on the  
Secretary.

State of  
Colony mis-  
represented.

I was further informed that there were several severe reflections interspersed on the Secretary; who has all along led the Trustees in the Dark, never letting them know the true state of the Colony, nor the misery of the Inhabitants; but represented it so as to make it a place desirable by all people to live in: and making use of his Character with Reproach on many Occasions.

Mr. Jones  
vested with  
too much  
power.

Mr. Jones (on whom they bestow the Title of Store-keeper) being also a Magistrate, they say has it in his power by what Cash goes thro' his hands, to oblige all persons, whether Magistrates or others, to comply with his Humour, or act according to his dictates; tho' against their own consciences; or otherwise some pretence is found to stop payment of their Salarys, wherefore it is insisted on, that for the future those two Offices may not be in one person.

Large part  
of lands  
barren.

'Tis confidently asserted in this Petition, that 9 parts in 10 of the Lands in this Province are Barren; which is left to his Excel<sup>ce</sup>. to judge the Truth of, who has often traversed so great part of it: & Noble Jones in his Affidavit lately made, sets forth that the goodness of the Land of Georgia, is at least equal to, if not better than Carolina, tho Mr. Duchee says he can sup-

---

 Copy of Mr. Stephens Letter to the Trustees.
 

---

port the Truth of what is alleged by his Own Affidavit.

Mr. Duchee moreover frequently in his Conversation at different Times has Asserted, & particularly on that Saturday Night in Company with betwixt 20 & 30 men more assembled; Declared that whatever the Trustees had done for any person in this Colony, could not be looked on as a favour, it being their Duty to do it: & as to himself in particular, tho' he had received sums of Money from the General or Trustees, he did not think himself any way obliged to them, it being the Nations Money, & they Obligated by their Duty to encourage Manufactures.

Mr. Duchee's statement in regard to the Trustees' duty to the Colony.

What opinion your honours shall be of in these things, would ill become me to judge. They boast of great Numbers with them (if defendit Numerus can have any weight): we have no more than 25, but as to real Value, we think they were at, least *ceteris paribus* w<sup>th</sup>. our Neighbours; and being every one a Volunteer, upon Oath, & the Town Seal affixed, it must be submitted, in what proportion they may be deemed to preponderate a greater Number, tho' double, of such as being under no Tye of an Oath, & divers of them prejudiced, were at liberty to give vent to their Passions as they pleased; without any Regard to Truth. To whom we must add many which they have been several days picking up; Ignorant people; not knowing what they put their hands to; but seduced by repeated perswasions, against their

Ignorant people prevailed on to sign paper.

---

 Copy of Mr. Stephens Letter to the Trustees.
 

---

own Will, to sign what was promised them would make them all happy: & divers others who withstood their Temptations [torn] while, they prevailed on by incessant Application, & much drink, to write their Names to they knew not what: which is evident in the Instances of some who have confessed it: Nevertheless there yet remains a party whom they can make no impression on; & who have plainly said that if they signed any of the Two Papers, it should be the first, but they were determined to sign neither: wherefore I would willingly retain the same Opinion of them, as I noted in my Journal of the 17<sup>th</sup>. Instant which being allowed; if we add them to those who agreed in the former paper, I conceive we are more than a Match for them.

Complaints  
without the  
least founda-  
tion of  
truth.

As I have made it my care strictly to follow Truth, in whateve [sic] I have wrote relating to persons or things in the Colony (tho' I fear in many Instances have touch'd too gently upon what required a bolder representation of some peoples Behaviour) I am far from receding in any one Tittle; nor do I fear any ill Effects, from those evident tokens of ill will towards me, which are set forth in their complaint, without the least foundation of Truth; not doubting but I shall find your Honours Protection from the Rage of such Wicked, & unreasonable men; whose charge of Falshood against me, I defy them all to make good in any one Instance: Among other things named by me, which this Soil & Climate was productive of; I understand

---

Copy of Mr. Stephens Letter to the Trustees.

---

'tis affirmed by them, that Pomegranates, Olives, &c were never known to grow here: the first of which I do solemnly declare, that I have seen grow with my own Eyes, planted for Ornament in the form of 2 Hedges by Mr. Hawkins at Frederica, which flourished Well; & the same plant has been seen by others in sev<sup>n</sup>. parts of the Colony in good plenty: and as for Olives; to go no farther than the Trusts Garden here in Town, there were half a doz<sup>n</sup>. decayed Stocks put into that common Earth a few years since, which were so withered, that 'twas not expected they could live; Nevertheless they put forth New Branches, & 5 of them yet remaining, are grown Plants of 5 or 6 foot high, very beautiful but these peoples Eyes are so blinded that they see not. In like manner they turn to ridicule every thing we offer in conversation concerning raising Hedges for fencing: which they would perswade people is impracticable: but if they would look less than a Mile out of Town, they might now see a edge of white thorn (the same as in England) planted two years since by Mr. Parker, round his 5 Acre Lot, w<sup>ch</sup>. tho' neglected too much after planting, & never weeded, is grown very finely; & will be a good Fence. Abundance more of this kind of spight, scattered by them en passant, I might observe, from what I have heard (for I never saw it) but 'tis not possible here to follow them in the dark, what is now said, is only in support of what I had asserted to be the product of this Country: as most undoubtedly it is: but the encrease of

Hedges for  
fencing.

---

Copy of Mr. Stephens Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

all such Plants, must be by putting them in the Ground, and they that will not try, cannot expect to gather the Fruits of em.

I am endeavouring so to time the sending this off hence, that it may attend the Grand Work, which is now finished (as I hear) and ready to make its way, first to Charles Town, where some of the Brethren who went out hence, may probably be found ready to sign implicitly whatever comes before them of this kind, after which, 'tis to be transmitted to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. and I am also told that tis Cerberus-like, Triple tongued: one for the Trustees, one for the Parliament, & one for his Majesty. Hoping this Dwarf will find admittance to your Honours at the Heels of the Giant.

I conclude

Your Honours &c.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

COPPY OF M<sup>R</sup>. STEPHENS'S LETTER TO M<sup>R</sup>. HARMAN VERELST DATED 28<sup>TH</sup>. NOVEMBER 1740.

S<sup>r</sup>.

The Boat not going off, as I expected Yesterday, with the enclosed; I have a lamentable story to add to it, which is just come to us here, of a great conflagration which happened a few days past at Charles Town, which burnt to the Ground some Hundreds of Houses of the best

Some hundred houses burnt to the ground.



---

Wm. Ewen to the Trustees.

---

part of the Town, chiefly of the Merch<sup>ts</sup>. on the Bay, & principal Inhabitants; but the particulars are not yet come to my knowledge, nor who are the greatest Sufferers. The Boat is hastening away, & I write in great hurry

S<sup>r</sup>.

Y<sup>rs</sup>.

&c.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM WM. EWEN TO THE HONBLE  
TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF  
GEORGIA IN AMERICA AT THEIR OFFICE IN OLD  
PALACE COURT. WESTMINSTER DEC 4TH 1740  
RECD MAY 22 1741

{ Red  
Wax  
Seal }

May it Please your Hon<sup>rs</sup>.

I Take this opportunity to Acquaint your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. that I have been a planter, for three years last past in Georgia; on the Island of Skidowa: and after that I had Spent, all my time; and all that I was worth; and had brought my self in Debt; I was obliged to leave my Settlement; and go to Savannah for Imployment.

A planter on  
the Island  
of Skidowa.

The first year: I planted a Spot of land; of about 16 acres which had been clear'd and plant-

---

Wm. Ewen to the Trustees.

---

A very  
poor crop.

Encourage-  
ment prom-  
ised by  
Genl. Ogle-  
thorpe to  
planters.

ed by John Latter and Andrew Barber; but had left it for some time. I Employed 4 Dutch Servants on the Said land; who did me no other Service: but attend the Corn; Peese; Rice; and Pottatoes. I had a very bad crop this year; being 9: bushels corn, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  bushel of peese; no rice, nor pottatoes; I afterwards cleared about 5 acres of my own Land: and planted it with corn, peese and pottatoes; I found that I was not able to mentain my Serv<sup>t</sup>. by planting so I wrote a letter to General Oglethorpe; desiring I might have the liberty of returning my servants again to the Store. General Oglethorpe: sent orders to Mr. Thomas Jones; to take my servants and discharge my Acc<sup>t</sup>. of them. Accordinly I delivered them to Mr. Jones: and they are now in your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Service; but Mr. Jones has not yet; credited; nor discharged; my Acc<sup>t</sup>. of them: tho I have often ask him. This year, General Oglethorpe: had promised Incouragement to the planters: and the Stores should take their crops; at a certain price; and have a bounty of 2<sup>s</sup>.  $\frac{1}{2}$  bushel; for corn; & peese; and 1<sup>s</sup>.  $\frac{1}{2}$  bushel, for pottatoes. I raised 90 bushels of corn; but had no peese, nor pottatoes. I had my crop measured, in preasents (sic) of three persons: as was order'd: and a Certificate under their hands: for the Same. It was now very low with me; I waited on Mr. Jones: and desired him to bye part of my crop: which he consented to, but never did. I offer'd Mr. Jones my certificate: for the bounty money, and desired; he would

---

Wm. Ewen to the Trustees.

---

pay it me. I told him I was in want: and it would be a great help to me; but he made an excuse; and Seem'd to be angry. I came to town Several times; being 20 miles by water, from my plantation; and ask M<sup>r</sup>. Jones, to pay me the bounty money, but he was always full of Excuse's; and with an angry countenance: would tel me: he had no time; and was in haste with doeing other buisnesses, the last time I waited on him; he told me I Should have come Sooner; for now he had paid all the money he had: for that purpose. (tho I was one of the first that had brought a certificate to him) few men but my self he has paid all their bounty money or part. (but it is to those that he likes best,) I have had very bad luck; with my cattle; for my calves dyed; and many of my hogs; run away: which kept me poore; for I could gett none to Sell; and many times none for my own use. which had M<sup>r</sup>. Jones: have paid me the bounty money, it would have been the greatis help to me; and I Should have been able to (sic) continued: on my Settlement: till it had pleased God; I Should have had better Success. M<sup>r</sup>. Whitfield arrived about this time; and I whent and offered him my boards and Shingles. which I had for building my house. and he bought them of me. this money furnished me with Shoes to my feet; and Other things which I much wanted &c all the Inhabetants of this place was gon; excepting M<sup>r</sup>. Mouse: and my self, and now he was reduced so low, that he had Scarce cloaths to cover him, he haveing a large family very

Had bad  
luck with  
cattle.

Sold Mr.  
Whitfield  
boards and  
shingles off  
of own house  
to get  
clothing.

---

Wm. Ewen to the Trustees.

---

soone after this: he left his settlement: with all his Improvements; and whent with his family to live at Savannah. I need not amuse your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. with the many Curiossites; (sic) that may be raised here (with care, and pains) as well as in Europe. but those are things that will not Satisfye a man. when he is hungry; nor cloath him; when he is Naked; for many times: I have had: no other provisions to eat but Homony and Salt; tho I have used my utmost endeavours.

This last year I Planted again; and when my Corn was in ear; the Cattle broak the fence in the night, and distroyed all I had growing on the ground, and what few hogs I had; run away so that this was a bad year to me, for I had not one grain of any kind of my land. I had only a boy with me on the Island, and he was lent me for a little time. I had now: almost broak my Constituion; with hard working; and hard Living and could not see any prospect; of any returns of my Labour; now I was Obligated to leave my settlement. (tho, much against my Inclination.) and Skidoway: without Inhabetants. I am with all due respect.

Obliged to  
leave settlement.

Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>.

Most obedient; Hum<sup>ble</sup>. Serv<sup>t</sup>.

To Command

William Ewen.

Savannah 4<sup>th</sup>. Decem<sup>ber</sup>. 1740.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. THOMAS JONES TO MR. HARMAN VERELST

RECD 28 SEPTEMBER 1741

Frederica Decem<sup>r</sup>. 10<sup>th</sup>. 1740.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Col: Stephens hath, I doubt not, acquainted you w<sup>th</sup>. the strong Efforts of the expiring faction at Savannah, towards distressing this poor Colony. Their Attempts supported only by impotent malice & Falshood: Time, w<sup>ch</sup>: usually brings things to the light, we hoped would over throw— But before we co<sup>d</sup>. reasonably expect to hear that this Cloud was dissipated, another is risen in the South portending greater danger—We have had only the Skirts of the Storm hitherto and hope it will blow over.

Surprize & Grief prevent my explaining— To relieve my thoughts allow me to relate an old Story w<sup>ch</sup>: I read when at School, of one Circe, w<sup>ch</sup>: by her Withcrafts transformed men into

———— I have always esteemed that Account to be only a Practical Fiction & Fabulous and much doubted the power of Witchcrafts, In w<sup>ch</sup>: opinion I have been more confirmed, Since a late Act published by our Legislature— But— The General having writ to me to come to Frederica in order to examine & State their Store Accompts &c. I arrived here the 14<sup>th</sup>. last Month, where I have remain'd ever since unemployd, Mr.. Hawkins soon after my Arrival, demanded

Efforts of the expiring faction at Savannah to keep the Colony in distress.

Narration of an old story.

Mr. Hawkins demands payment of half year's salary.



---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Sundry  
necessary  
expences.

of me the payment of a half y<sup>rs</sup>: Salary, and other Sums of money due to him from the Trustees to the amo<sup>t</sup>: of £100, or thereabouts— I replied that I came on purpose to Settle Acco<sup>ts</sup>: w<sup>th</sup>: his Excell<sup>y</sup>: , who, I believed wo<sup>d</sup>: ord<sup>r</sup>. payment to be made to all persons who had any monies due to them; He told me That the General had told him, that I had the money in my hands, w<sup>ch</sup>. I had hitherto detain'd but he wo<sup>d</sup>: make me pay him— I waited on his Excell<sup>y</sup>: & acquainted him That Mr. Moore having, by his Excell<sup>ys</sup>: appointm<sup>t</sup> undertaken to discharge, the Estimated Expences of the Southern part of the Colony, And had reced of Col: Stephens four hundred pounds for that purpose— That I had advanced about seven hundred pounds of the Trust<sup>s</sup>: money by his Excell<sup>ys</sup>: orders, for the discharge of sundry necessary expences, not provid<sup>d</sup>: for by the Estimate, as particularly; for Provisions bo<sup>t</sup>: & sent to Frederica £314. for the Garrison at fort Augusta £307. To Anthony Willy's Acco<sup>t</sup>: for the Year 1740 £112. — &c.— That if his Excell<sup>y</sup>: did not think proper to allow those paym<sup>ts</sup>: towards defraying the Estimate, I desired he wo<sup>d</sup>: direct me what I was to do, And how to Acco<sup>t</sup>: for those Sums to the Trustees— I had the Acco<sup>t</sup>: & Vouchers w<sup>th</sup>: me but his Exc<sup>y</sup>: wo<sup>d</sup>: not then look at them— Mr. Hawkins daily harassed me and among other demands insisted to have the Sum of £75. allow<sup>d</sup>: @ the Estimate for the Care of the Sick Viz<sup>t</sup>: Food &c.

The Anxiety of mind, that I am at present

---

John Fallowfield and John Pye to the Trustees.

---

in, will not permit me to proceed in relateing matters (w<sup>ch</sup>. I wish may be buried in Oblivion) you will soon know them from others—

Yo<sup>r</sup>. &c—

T. J.

[Thomas Jones.]

The Letter (of w<sup>ch</sup>. the above is A Copy) I had writ, intending to have Sent it to you but on Second tho'ts declined y<sup>e</sup> Sending it— About a Months past John Pye (who had access to y<sup>e</sup> Books & papers in y<sup>e</sup> Compting house), found this Letter w<sup>th</sup>. other memorand<sup>ms</sup>. I had taken when at Frederica—and conveyd them away & has since sent Copies of y<sup>e</sup> Letter abroad—

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM JOHN FALLOWFIELD AND JOHN PYE  
TO THE TRUSTEES RELATING TO THE REMON-  
STRANCES 24 DEC<sup>R</sup>. 1740.

May it Please Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>.

As no doubt you will Observe our Names Subscribed to the remonstrance of the Inhabitants of this Colony So it may Surprize your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. as we are both Magistrates Appointed by Your Selves that we had not the Seal of this town-ship affixd to our paper. We therefore think it

---

John Fallowfield and John Pye to the Trustees.

---

Mr. Henry  
Parker and  
Mr. Thos.  
Jones in  
possession  
of the  
seal.

incumbant upon us to acquaint your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. with the reasons why we could not— The first reason was M<sup>r</sup>. Henry Parker the first Bailife & M<sup>r</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Jones the third Bailife has got & keeps Possession of the Seal & has the Same Secured in Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. late Store house, now the Store of the fores<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Jones So that no one can get at it without his leave.

The seal  
demanded.

The Second reason was had we demanded the Seal in a peremptory manner as we humbly think we might have done by the Authority your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. has been pleased to Invest us with the Violent & furious temper of the third Bailife M<sup>r</sup>. Jones would probably have ocasion'd Some disturbance whereby Mischeif probably might have Ensued. We therefore Seriously Considered of the affair and having the Welfare of the Town & the Queit of the people greatly at heart resolved not to contest our Authority with theirs in a Publick manner dreading the fatal consequences Imagining likewise that as we had truth on our Side we Should be beleived tho we had not the Seal to confirm it. However that nothing might be wanting in us to get the use of the Seal in a peaceable way Andrew Duchee Constable who Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. know is next in power to the Magistrates went in the Name of himself and the People to Coll. William Stephens who we lookd upon to be the proper Person to make Application to in that Affair Your Orders Being derected to him. And desired that the people might have the Seal Affixd to their Greivances

---

John Martin Bolzius to Harman Verelet.

---

which they woud draw up themselves they not  
Imagining his paper Set furth any of theirs—

Coll: Stephens then told Mr. Duchee that the  
people Should not have the Seal to affix to any  
of their Papers & Unless they Signd what he  
had wrote all their doing woud be of no Signifi-  
cation. Upon which we desisted from making  
any further Demands. Not doubting but Your  
Hon<sup>rs</sup>. will approve of the peaceable Mild &  
Calm deportment throughout this whole affair  
Shown by us.

Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. most Obedient humble Ser<sup>ts</sup>.

John Fallowfield

John Pye.

Savannah in Georgia

December Y<sup>e</sup>. 24<sup>th</sup>. 1740.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

JOHN MARTIN BOLZIUS TO HARMAN VERELST ESQ.

Ebenezer in Georgia Dec. 29<sup>th</sup>: 1740.

Dear Sir,

I received your favour of the 11<sup>th</sup>. of June last,  
& am very glad to find, the Honble Trustees are  
continually inclined to promote Ebenezer's  
Happiness in the best manner, they are inabled  
to by the Providence of God, which encourages

Happy state  
of affairs in  
Ebenezer.

---

John Martin Bolzius to Harman Verelst.

---

Death of  
Peter Hen-  
rick's wife.

Catharina  
Custobader.

Marriage of  
three  
Dutch  
girls.

Corn mill  
finished.

us mightily to rejoyce in the Lord, & put up to him our hearty Wishes & Prayers for their being rewarded manyfold here & hereafter by all manner of Blessings. Especially my Duty obliges me to return them most humble Thanks, that they have been pleased to approve of General Oglethorpe's Benefaction, by which 2 years agoe some dutch Families, mentioned in your Letter, are delivered under my Care, for being imploy'd at our Place like servants, for when they have pay'd Cap. Thomson £82 : 16 : 8. I take Liberty to acquaint you, that Peter Henrick's Wife died at Savannah immediately after Cap. Thomson's Arrival, before this family was engaged to us. Likewise there is mentioned a Woman Kunigunda Knowart, aged 54, who is quite unknown to me. His Excellency Genl. Oglethorpe has ordered an old Widdow as a Charity to our Orphan-House, whose name is Catharina Custobader, & is not mentioned in your Letter. The Shoemaker Adde with his Wife & Child is ordered by the General from the first time to repay his Passage to the Store at Savannah, & has delivered already to Mr. Jones several Pair of Shoes on Account of his Passage. Three Girls of the said dutch Servants are married to very good Husbands of my Congregation, & the rest being young grown up under temporal & spiritual Instruction for being prepared for advantageous Marriages at our Place.

Our Corn-Mill, which I mentioned in my last Letter to you is now by God's Assistance



---

John Martin Bolzius to Harmar Verelst.

---

finished, & we use already the Fruits of the very great Labour, which the Saltzburgers unanimously underwent. If the Freshes in Savanah River are ordinary, not too high or too low, they are able to grind at least 10 Bush. Indian Corn in one Day & Night, & if they had an other Pair of Mill Stones, they would grind a great Deal more, since the Mill is built in such manner, that 2 pair of Stones can work at once. For want of time & money they could not built a Stamping Mill for making the Rice merchantable, but we will have it without much Difficulty, when there is some Money to pay the Workmen. As we doubt not the Mill be of a good Use to many people in the Colony, so I am in Hopes, the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees will bountifully inable me to pay the Carpenters & other people, that assisted them in this very weighty & dangerous Undertaking, who give me Credit till I am inabled by Benefactors to pay them. The Charges of the whole Building amount to 89£ Sterl. They have done the Work at very reasonable. Wages, & being in several Wants, they would be mightily encouraged, if the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees would be pleased to resolve the Payment thereof. His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe has given me for that purpose 12£ Sterl. as a Benefaction besides a pair of very good Mill Stones. A Saltzburger, Kogler by name, has been the chief - Builder of the Mill being a very ingenious, uninterested & industrious Man, he has done to our Inhabitants many good services from the first time of our Settlement, & is not yet rewarded for it, whom I beg leave to recommend to the Trustees's Favour & Generosity.

Unable to  
build stamp-  
ing mill on  
account of  
lack of  
funds.

Kogler, the  
chief builder  
of the mill,  
recom-  
mended to  
the  
Trustees.

---

John Martin Bolzius to Harman Verelst.

---

Since the Saltzburgers were imploy'd in this & other necessary Buildings at their respective Plantations, newly inhabited, they have this year not so much Land cleared & planted, & consequently not brought in so large a Crop as last year. They had planted 154 Acres, & the Produce thereof was 2423 Bush. Corn. 261 Peas, 553 Rice, 385 Potatoes. A good many Acres are left unplanted about the Town for being Pasturages. Last Spring 10 people were persuaded to list for the Siege of Augustin, went away at planting season, & returned home in the Fall, consequently had no Crop at all When Col. Stephens 2 Months ago asked of me the Quantity of our people's Produce in the Fields, I supposed, that the Crop of this year would prove, if not more plenty, yet at least equal to that of the late year, having had a very fine Prospect in the Fields, but after all is measured, I find a lesser Quantity but sufficient for the people's subsistence & to spare. Heartily commending you & the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees to the divine Conduct & Blessing, & me, my Fellowlabourer, & our Flock to their & your constant Favour, I subscribe myself

Worthy Sir / your most obedient  
very humble Servant,  
John Martin Bolzius.

Doctor Thielo presents his most humble  
Respects to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees & in-  
treats their Goodness for allowing him  
some Provisions for his subsistence.

To Harman Verelst Esq<sup>r</sup>.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS ESQ<sup>R</sup> TO MR. HAR-  
MAN VERELST. RECD. 8 APRIL 1741

Savannah 31<sup>st</sup>. December 1740.

S<sup>r</sup>.

On the 20<sup>th</sup>. Ult<sup>mo</sup>: I wrote a Letter, inscribed to the hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trustees, which went hence in a small Box, together with the state of this Province (which had lain so long on my hands) and in the same Box I also sent many other papers thereto appertaining, together with a Schedule of the whole, and a Letter to you of the same date, to which I likewise added my Journal Copy'd from the 5<sup>th</sup> of October: to the 17<sup>th</sup>: of Nov<sup>br</sup>: (both inclusive.) On the 27<sup>th</sup>. of Nov<sup>br</sup>. I wrote again to the board to which I added a very short one of the 28<sup>th</sup>. to you, with Copy of my Journal again from the 18<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>br</sup>. to the 27<sup>th</sup>. both inclusive. all these I sent at two different times, to Mr. Hopton, to forward @ first Occasion, who wrote again that there was no Ship then likely to sail for London till after Xmas; but Mr. Peter Colliton intending to take passage for England in a Ship bound to Bristol, on Business that required hast for his being in London; he intended to commit the charge of both those Packets, received from me, to him; who had promised to take particular care, & deliver them to the Trust himself; & being a Gentleman of good Character; I hope

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

they'll get a safe conveyance by him; presuming the Ship is now far gone in her way. I acquainted you in mine of the 20<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>br</sup>. that I beleived I had received all Letters &c sent from the Trust, that could then be expected, the last of which was yours of the 29<sup>th</sup>. July, and P: S: of the 6<sup>th</sup>: of Aug<sup>t</sup>: Upon looking back into several of your Letters, I am to confess that I find divers Articles passed over, which require to be answered by me; such as I could not well digest of late, when my thoughts were indispensably taken up, with Matters of the greatest importance, that crowded so fast on me. I shall therefore now touch upon some of them, and hope by degrees to discharge my Duty in going thro' all.

Reparation  
of the  
Light House  
at Tybee,  
the great  
House  
built by  
Mr. Bradley  
& the saw  
mill.

It has given me great disquiet of mind that the Orders sent, & repeated, about the Reparation of those publick Works named, viz<sup>t</sup>: the Light House at Tybee, the great House built by Mr. Bradley, & the Saw Mill, have not punctually been fulfilled; the former of which more especially demanded immediate help to preserve it, being of so great Value & Use. But I am forced to say, what I once before did, that my urgent Importunity to set forward that Work, did not meet with that ready concurrence I wish'd; which proceeded from an Opinion in others, that 'twas not in so Weak & decaying a Condition as I apprehended; & that as there were other publick Works then also to be taken in hand, it might very well give place for a while to such: at length Mr. Jones went with me

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

thither, taking some Workmen with us to Survey it, when we found it so far gone, that 'twas judg'd by all impracticable to save it in the State it stood, being so dangerous, that nobody dared to Venture upon it; as I wrote in my Journal of the 23<sup>d</sup>. of June last: so that it must inevitably fall (from all that I can be informed in) tho' it yet stands, & possibly may this Winter; and then (tis affirmed) is the only proper time to set it up again; which we are told may be done at as little expence as it could have been repaired, for that must have been, by making all the Ground Timbers new, and most part also of the Upper Work, & when they have it underhand, a great deal of the Scantling will serve again as well as ever, by new framing; for 'tis the Joynts throughout that are decayed, & rotten; which might have been prevented, if the whole had been weather boarded at first; whereas it ought not to be admired at that a naked piece of Work framed out of Pine, and standing exposed without any covering, must decay in few Years. I have never thought of this without Vexation, but that avails nothing: if I am blameable for it, 'tis due, because instead of recommending it to be done, I did not positively Order it; which Power indeed I have rarely (if ever) assumed; always thinking that upon Signifying the Orders I receive from the Trust, to such as the Workmen have still taken their Direction from, it remained no longer with me to carry it into Execution: but now indeed I have no Room to plead that in excuse; the



---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

The Great  
House.

hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees having in their Letter of the 11<sup>th</sup>: June (which I lately received) sufficiently explained to what length my Duty in such cases extends, & I hope I shall henceforward prevent all Occasions of their Order being often repeated. The Great House which is commonly called the Town House, has had their Orders in part fulfilled on it; the Ground Timbers being taken out, which we found in so short a time greatly decayed; and the whole Fabrick is pinn'd up by a Sufficient Stone Wall of more than 7 foot height from the Bottom of the Cellars : but the Roof is not meddled with, the General purposing to have a flat covering yet made effectual, which has hitherto baffled the undertakers: and I wish it may not continue so to do. At present they are underpinning the Court House (& Church) which being built on Loggs after the manner of our common built Houses; those Loggs beginning to decay, the whole began to sink, as we find all other Houses so built to do sooner or later. As for the Saw Mill I can say little to it, more than that I acquainted the General w<sup>th</sup>. the Trustees Orders about it, when I waited on him in Sep<sup>br</sup>: last, & conferred with him thereon; who seemed to be under some doubt whether or not 'twas practicable in the same place; the Ground thereabout being so torn up & wash'd away when the last was blown up, that it could not be done without an immense expence but he said he would Consider of it, and see if a more proper place could be found for it.

Observing in one of your Letters received a

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

while since, that some papers sent in a Box by Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wright, to which the corporation Seal was affixed, were ordered to be registered in the common Register; and in Vain expecting that Box, which is never yet come to my hands during a whole Year past (as I have more than once taken notice of in some of my former) and thereby having no immediate Occasion of the Register being apply'd to for that purpose, was the cause of my failing to acquaint the Trust that we are utterly now without any person to take that Office; Mr. Brownfield, who readily Accepted it (as I wrote) sometime after telling me, that he desired to quit it, for several reasons, which I thought of little weight, and not thinking it suitable to the dignity of the Disposers of that Office, to entreat any ones acceptance of it, with a pretty Salary annexed, w<sup>ch</sup>: would take up no part of his time worth Valuing; I desired he himself would acquaint the Trustees with it; which he promised me he would, & I did not doubt he had done: which has been another cause of my letting it pass so long unobserved. In like manner we are at present at a loss also for want of a Surveyor; which indeed is of the highest use in this Colony: Noble Jones was certainly an able one, & capable also of making a proper plan of his Work after 'twas done: but he was grown so indolent, humoursome, & indifferent about it: which occasioned abundance of uneasiness among people, for not having their Lands ascertained &c; That the Trustees could not well avoid discharging him; tho' frequently since in cases of Exi-

A box of papers sent to Capt. Wright.

Mr. Brownfield resigned as registrar.

Colony in need of surveyor.

Noble Jones a capable surveyor, but indolent.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

gence, the General found it needfull for him to do several pieces of Jobb Work; finding none near at hand to be relyed on, and upon other Occasions we have got one out of Carolina to do some things occasionally; which puts us often to a Nonplus, for we can't perswade any one, who is master of that Occupation, to think it worth his while to live here, and be ready at all times, without greater encouragement than is offered.

Oakes and  
his Master  
Young.

What was lately wrote me about young Oakes, & his Master Young; I hoped there would have been no occasion for; after what I had formerly done with my best care, relating to that Affair, & examined it thoroughly I hope his Grace the Duke of Richmond, & the Lads Father will both be satisfied in w<sup>t</sup>: is now done; the Substance whereof I send herewith, & what to do more I know not. There is a certain person here living, who owes no good will to Young; and having some knowledge of the Boys Father, 'tis suspected that he may have wrote some Calumny against his Master undeservedly: but whenever the Boy returns to Eng. I fear he will be little comfort to his Father; but without good looking after, be in great danger of coming to shame, being prone to all Idleness.

Several  
articles  
relating to  
Mr. White-  
field.

The several articles relating to Mr. Whitefield, which ought to be taken Notice of by me, you'll find in my Journal; where also I acknowledge the Rec<sup>t</sup>: of £150 in Sola Bills for the Church; and the Daily Advertisers w<sup>ch</sup>: you was so kind to send therewith, I now return thanks for; &

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

you'll beleive We at this Distance are fond of hearing a little of what is doing in our own Native Country.

I find my Letter swell so fast, that I must ask leave to postpone some other matters w<sup>ch</sup>: have lain a little in arrear unanswered, till my next; w<sup>ch</sup>. I intend shall not be long after this.

The day on which M<sup>r</sup>. Whitfeild left us, he brought a Girl before the Magistrates (Ann Clark the Daughter of Henry Clark deceased) who in their presence made choice of M<sup>r</sup>. Whitfeild for her Guardian; being of Age, as 'twas said, sufficient to make such choice; and the intent was, that M<sup>r</sup>. Whitfield would take her with him for England, as a companion & assistant to a younger Girl that he had brought thence last Year, by her Parents Consent, to be educated under him; but they had now sent for her home again, & Mr. Whitfield promises to see this Ann Clark returned again hither forth with but as we are not well Satisfied, whether 'twas right or not, to permit her being taken out of the Colony on this Occasion; I thought proper to acquaint you with it, that the Trustees Opinion thereon might be known, & more especially as the Girl has Friends in England, as I am informed.

Ann Clark  
chose Mr.  
Whitfield as  
guardian.

The Bill on M<sup>r</sup>. Saxby, which you returned to me for £200— upon assurance that it would be now paid; I take the Opportunity by the same conveyance which cary's this, of sending it to M<sup>r</sup>. Hopton to get it accepted.

Bill on Mr.  
Saxby.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Herewith you'll receive Coppy of my Journal from the 28<sup>th</sup>: Nov<sup>br</sup>. to this day both inclusive; and also Coppys of my last Letters of he 20<sup>th</sup>.; 27<sup>th</sup>.; & 28<sup>th</sup>: of Nov<sup>r</sup>. together with that of the present State of this Province.

Be so good to pardon the Liberty I take of making use of any hand but my own in writing this to you; not intending to make it my practice; but it gives me a little ease at present, being pretty well tired in scribbling out the Original; & many other matters demand my attendance immediately. Please to accept of the usual Complement of the season from me; wishing you a happy New Year; & that it may prove more prosperous than the past; which indeed has put an Old Fellow to his Trumps.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Y<sup>r</sup>. Very Humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

To M<sup>r</sup>. Harman Verelst

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS ESQR TO MR. HARMAN VERELST RECD 8 APRIL 1741

Savannah 31 Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1740.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Please to allow me a few Words in a separate letter from my other of this same date: begging



---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

the favour of you to present my best Respects to my Good Lord Egmont, with my most gratefull acknowledgment of his unmerited Present to me, of three Casks of fine English Beer, w<sup>ch</sup>. I lately receiv'd with little Damage; only one of 'em sustaining a little Leakidge, occasiond (as the Sailors term it) by a small Worm hole, which gave room for tasting it; but more sparingly y<sup>n</sup> I have often known; and there is Plenty sufficient of it, come safe & well, to put me frequently in mind of the Generous & honourable Donor. The letter w<sup>ch</sup>. I had also the honour to receive from his Lordship, I shall take a proper occasion soon to return my due thanks for; and shall not forget to procure those few trifles as soon as may be, which his Lordship apprehended might be of some use to him.

Acknowledgement of present from Lord Egmont.

I have at this time adventured to give Mr. Vernon the trouble of a few lines, which perhaps I may be judged faulty for never doing before, after his giving me so much Encouragement to write to him as he was pleased to do [torn] my entering on the Service of the Honourable Trust: and what I d[torn] of you is, that you'll be so kind to deliver it with all due Respect & Deference.

A few lines to Mr. Vernon.

You may remember, y<sup>t</sup>. in a former letter I beggd your assistance in sending me over some young fellow to be a writing Clerk under me; but in my letter since to you, I said I had gotten one recommended to me w<sup>ch</sup>. I hoped would answer my purpose and save you the trouble. The man I have, does not want capacity or

---

Mr. Fallowfield to the Trustees.

---

In search  
of another  
clerk.

qualification sufficient, but has other Qualitys y<sup>t</sup> I cannot bear; being no longer easy, when out of my Doors, than till he gets into some Company; which he has been so long addicted to, in the Nations of Indians where he has had some abode, that I doubt he'll not easily wear off the strong appertite he has to Drink. I must ask your leave therefore to return to my former Request of you; that in case you can find a modest youth, who has a pretty good use of his pen; I should hope to see him more tractable, and attentive to good advice, than a person habituated to a loose way of Life: and as I before wrote, under those terms, I am apt to think he may live prettily here; where he may probably not be the worse, for an Old Mans admonition against idle courses.

I am S<sup>r</sup>. Your oblidged & very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Will: Stephens.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

COPY OF LETTER (WITHOUT NAME) BUT WROTE BY  
MR. FALLOWFIELD TO THE TRUSTEES RECD  
6 JUNE 1741

Savannah Janu<sup>r</sup>: y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>th</sup>. 1740.

May it please your Hon<sup>rs</sup>.

Your favour Received dated March y<sup>e</sup>. 25<sup>th</sup>. 1740 wherein you desire me to Discourage that Mutinous spirit w<sup>ch</sup>. has Lately appeared against

---

Mr. Fallowfield to the Trustees.

---

all Order and Government and the Laws of the Country No Mutiny has Ever been here to my knowledge, and Ive been here near Seven years. But if ever any Do whilst I am in Comission your hon<sup>rs</sup>. may depend None will be Readier to Supres it y<sup>n</sup>. my Self, but I must say it is so farr diffrent from anything of y<sup>t</sup>. kind that the people are here as Humble & as Meek as Lambs, I am Sorry to tell your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: here are But verry few people Left, The Town is full of Buildings, but Thin of Inhabitants, Three houses are Emty Through the Town for one y<sup>t</sup>. has a Familly in it. Things many [may] be represented to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. in a flattering light But I am Determind to write the truth & not deceive Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. The Welfare of the Colony, I ought to have as Much at heart as any Man Living for my Improvements is verry Considerable, w<sup>ch</sup>: none here will or Can Deny, Therefore on y<sup>e</sup>. failure of it after seven years time in the prime of my Dayes & some hundreds of pounds Sterling Expence Must leave y<sup>t</sup> to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: if the Disappointment it must be to leave The place & at last to have to begin again some whare Ells, w<sup>ch</sup>. am affraid will be my Case with those that are left here in Savannah if wee have not the priveledg as they have in Carrolina. It is quite contrary to my Inclination to be Troblesome to y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Board with Complaints, Ether public or private Yet as your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. thought proper To appoint me second Bailiff for this Town & County and having been Duely Sworn upon the Evangleest to do Justice, & act uprightly in y<sup>t</sup> Office, I can not in Consience Set silent while the

Existence  
of mutiny  
denied.

Town full  
of buildings  
but thin of  
inhabitants.

---

Mr. Fallowfield to the Trustees.

---

Tyranny in  
the Colony.

Natural  
rights  
denied.

Mr. Thos.  
Jones the  
chief actor.

province Groans under the insupportable Tyranny of some people here who act under The Cloake of your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Name & Authority, The Grievance of the few Remaining people, are not only what they sett forth in there Late Representation. But there Natural rights are Deny'd them the Priveledgs of British Subjects are with held from them The Protection of the Laws of the Nation, whereof they are Members is Refused Them M<sup>r</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Jones who your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. appointed Third Bailiff is The Chief Actor here in all those Dispotick Measures, I call him the principle in the place. Because he has the possession & paying away your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Money the Direction of your public works & the Government of all your Servants he Rules all Guides all & directs all and that in a Haughty & Imperious Manner As my Oath obliges Me to see Strict and Impartiall, Justice done to every one So I Endeavoured as farr as in me Lay to put a Stop to such proceedings But I found it out of my power, I objected against such Measures in private with y<sup>e</sup> other Majestrates & before your Secretary But to no purpose—

Mr. Henry  
Parker, Mr.  
Pye and Mr.  
Wm. Steph-  
ens in Mr.  
Jones'  
power.

I then Objected in Public Court w<sup>ch</sup>. had no Better Effect. For M<sup>r</sup>. Henry Parker who your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. replaced as first Bailiff is Intirely at Jones Disposal, Otherwise his Family w<sup>o</sup>d Starve. M<sup>r</sup>. Pye The Recorder having Been Lately a Clerk, in your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Store where M<sup>r</sup>. Jones was his Master; The Terror of whom is not more of yet and your Secretary William Stephens is quite affraid of him So that none is

---

Mr. Fallowfield to the Trustees.

---

Left to withstand The Tyrannical doing of M<sup>r</sup>. Jones, but my Self, I must here humbly Beg pardon of your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. for writing so Truly, but as I write Nothing but the Truth and y<sup>t</sup>. To Discharge my Consience, I cannot think your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. will lay any Blame to my Door, what I write I am Ready to prove By the Testimony of Several Wittnesses some y<sup>t</sup>. Remain here in the Colony, and Numbers that are Gone away. Upon Acc<sup>t</sup>. of the Arbitary Government in it, I could give your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. many Instances of there Cruel, Illegal and Unjust Doings, but shall only Troble you with a few, Tho from the whole I wash hands having a Time Declared against them, The first Illegal & Unjust Act M<sup>r</sup>. Jones Committed after being in a Bailiff was Joining with your Secretary in keeping up and Detaining your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. appointment for Tho<sup>s</sup>. Christie to be first Bailiff & William Williamson to be Recorder Though often demanded & as often Refused, Yet in the Mean time he the s<sup>d</sup>. Jones did Support & Encourage Henry Parker to Continue to set and Act as first Bailiff, altho he was by your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. turned out of all his places at that verry time and afforesaid Tho<sup>s</sup>. Christie having sometime after Received a Letter from your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: wherein you Directed him as first Bailiff and one of the Comis<sup>rs</sup>. for Settling your Accounts, with all speed to forward the s<sup>d</sup>. Accounts that the same might be Laid Before the Parliament, Upon Receipt of w<sup>ch</sup>. Letter M<sup>r</sup>. Christie Went to M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens & the s<sup>d</sup>. Jones & Shewd them the Letter and Desired them to read the Trustees Instructions But they would

The arbitrary gov.  
ernment of  
the Colony.



---

Mr. Fallowfield to the Trustees.

---

Mr. Dedicot  
imprisoned  
for debt, set  
free by Mr.  
Jones'  
orders.

not, Mr. Christie then to Discharge his duty to the Trustees and Free him self from Blame resolved to read the same in Public Court But that he was not allowed to do for he no Sooner Begun to Read Than Mr. Stephens Mr. Parker Mr. Jones Stopt him & said he must read no such letter there for it was not fit that the people Should know all the Trustees Orders. One thing more of a Public Nature y<sup>t</sup>. Concerns the s<sup>d</sup>. Christie, I must Inform Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. of William Woodroof of this Town Freeholder having Recovered by Judgment of Court a Certain sum of Money due to him by one Dedicot and having Forbore the s<sup>d</sup>. Dedicot along time, at length apply'd to Mr. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Christie as Recorder to Issue a Warrant to stop the s<sup>d</sup>. Dedicot from Going out of the province until he was Satisfyed w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. Christie Accordingly did and Dedicot was Stopt. But Tho<sup>s</sup>. Jones having a desire that the s<sup>d</sup>. Dedicot Should Go Sent for the Officer or Tythingman who had Dedicot in Custody and in a Violent Manner where is the Warrant you pretend to stop this Man By. The officer y<sup>n</sup>. delivered it to him Upon w<sup>ch</sup>. the said Jones said I discharge this warrant, Let him go whare he has a mind. I order it, I'll keep you Free from harm. And the s<sup>d</sup>. Dedicot was discharged without Giving any Security or Satisfaction given to the said Woodroof & still Continuing in the same passhon he abused the s<sup>d</sup>. Christie in a Violent Manner, & said he was No Majistrate & that he would take care that he should be none in a little time I was present at the same time & blamed the s<sup>d</sup>. Jones for his proceedings ab<sup>t</sup>:

---

Mr. Fallowfield to the Trustees.

---

Mr. Christie and toold him at the same time the Recorder had Granted Warrants in Mr. Caus-tons Time and the Trustees had always Looked on the Recorder as a Majestrate Before ever he came here & he the s<sup>d</sup>. Jones at a Court held for This Town & County did most Arrogantly give a Charge to the Grand Jury, without consulting or advising with Ether of us Mr. Parker or my Self Thereupon & most Impudently when he himself was Ended desired Mr. Whitfield to Con-firm what he had said and Give a Charge to the Grand Jury likewise w<sup>ch</sup>. he the s<sup>d</sup>. Whitefield did and at the same Court, Lewis Bynon Indian Trader having Charged Henneth Mackenzie w<sup>th</sup>. felony and applying to the Grand Jury to Indict for the Same The s<sup>d</sup>. Jones Setting on y<sup>e</sup> Bench did say the Jury will not Indict him of felony, but they shall present him for Misdemeanors and if you Indict him upon felony the bill will be brought in Ignorant and Isaac Mott one of By-nams Witnesses rising up said, I have Sworn he Carryed away Mr. Bynams Goods with a felon-ious Intent Mr. Jones in a passion Replied Sirrah hold your Tongue Otherwise Ile send you to Jayle directly w<sup>th</sup>. Sundry other Appro-brious Names and he the said Jones has at Sun-dry Times Thrown people into Jayle on frivol-ous affairs and has required Excessive and Ex-orbitant bail before they would Be released & the s<sup>d</sup>. Jones has passed over many Vile Actions whare great Bail ought Justly to have been Re-quired VIZ the above Mentioned McKenzie be-ing Apprehended & felony sworn against him the s<sup>d</sup>. Jones did take for bail a person no Free

Mr. Jones  
and Mr.  
Whitefield  
rulling  
the Court.

---

Mr. Fallowfield to the Trustees.

---

How the  
public works  
go on.

Saw mill  
gone to  
ruin.

Corn mills  
also in  
ruin.

Founda-  
tion not yet  
laid for  
church.

House built  
to receive  
Indians con-  
verted into  
a slaughter  
house.

holder here and Bound Mckenzie and him only in Thirty pound Sterling when at the same time he Obligated Another person to Give Bail to the same Amount & likewise to have a Free holder Bound w<sup>th</sup>. him only for Threatning to Break Anothers Head, Having discharged my duty so farr in Relation to y<sup>e</sup> Majestrates and Public next proceed to give your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. an Acc<sup>t</sup>. of how your Public Works Goes on, for I am Doubtfull they are Reported to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. diffrent from They Realy are, Your Farms as they are Called. Never have produced so much Grain as Main-tains the Servants who plants it, The Saw Mill at Ebenezer that Cost your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. so much mony, is now gone To Ruin without ever hâving Saw'd Five pounds worth Boards Your Corn Mills are Likewise Gone to Destruction. The Church in Savannah has not yet got its Founda-tion Laid, The five hundred pounds Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. sent over to be Distributed amongst In-dustrious people has Never been Applyed for that purpose your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Large Magazine w<sup>ch</sup>. you Orderd to be Lett as you was to keep no more Store, is possesed by Mr. Jones who Car-ries on a Considerable Trade There & still under the protection of your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Name, a Large House lately Built here for the Reception of y<sup>e</sup> Indians at your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Expence is now Convert-ed in to a Slaughter house. For the Use of Two of Mr. Jones Creatures. Coll. Stephens & he having furnished them with Money to Buy Cat-tle in Carrolina, & drive them to this Town to kill & salt Them here for the Use of the General Regiment. The Copper Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. send over

---

Mr. Fallowfield to the Trustees.

---

to this province for Change it is not Circulate here, M<sup>r</sup>. Jones Disposes of it to the York Merchants who Gives one Shilling Sterling Value of any kind of goods for Tenpence in Copper by w<sup>ch</sup>. Means there is no small Change here So that Most people are Loosers while he alone is Gainer. The disposal of the divers Sallerys w<sup>ch</sup> your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. thought fit to Intrust the Majestrates w<sup>th</sup>. are Intirely disposed of by him & in such a Manner That several of his Tools Wallow in plenty while many poor people Starve, The s<sup>d</sup>. Jones Tooke upon him to Grant a Lycence of himself without ever Consulting another Majestrate, to One Ellis w<sup>ch</sup>. was then Goaler w<sup>ch</sup>. was very Unfit for the Trust ether as Goaler or to keep a public house w<sup>ch</sup>. has plainly appeared since by keeping of Late hours & having Company in his house. Two prisoners broke out of Goal One a Spaniard detained for Suspission of Being a Spye, y<sup>e</sup> other of being an Irish Roman Catholick These Fellows Sculking about the woods Could not be found Though great Search was made, and Every person thought They had got to Augustine—

(From M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield  
to the Trustees)

Mr. Jones  
disposes of  
copper sent  
over for  
change to  
the York  
merchants.

Mr. Jones'  
tools wallow  
in plenty  
while poor  
people  
starve.

A Lycence  
granted to  
Ellis the  
Goaler to  
keep a pub-  
lic house.

Two pris-  
oners broke  
out of goal.

---

Lawrence Rice's Affidavit Received with Mr. Fallowfield's Letter.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

COPY OF LAWRENCE RICE'S AFFIDAVIT RECEIVED 5  
JUNE 1741 WITH MR. FALLOWFIELD'S LETTER  
DATED 1 JANUARY 1740 2 AUGUST 1739

Georgia Savannah: ss:

Laurence Rice, maketh Oath; that having lately Served the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trustees for Establishing the Said Province; in their Garrison at the Town of Augusta; under the command of Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Richard Kent, he Obtained a Certificate of Such Service from the S<sup>d</sup>: commander: that the S<sup>d</sup>: certificate was directed to Mr. Thomas Jones Store keeper for the S<sup>d</sup>: Trustees: and intituled him this deponent to receive of the S<sup>d</sup>. Thomas Jones: the clear and neat Sum of four pounds fiveteen Shillings Sterling, that on or about the 20<sup>th</sup>: of July last; he this deponent Applied to the S<sup>d</sup>: Thomas Jones for payment; who making some scruples about it and not giving a direct answer he this deponent urged that he was in great Necessity and was Obligated to return to his Wife and Children in Philadelphia; to effect which: he Apperhended he Should be Obligated to go by the way of New York for want of oather passage: which would be a double voige: and consequently more expences. but not withstanding all the Arguments which this deponent could use; altho drawn from justice and necessity : the S<sup>d</sup>: Jones answered: he had no money and could not pay it: that this deponent Some time after meeting with the S<sup>d</sup>: Jones at Mr. Uptons

Mr. Jones  
unable to  
pay debt.



---

Lawrence Rice's Affidavit Received with Mr. Fallowfield's Letter.

---

house at Savannah; he this deponent acquainted the S<sup>d</sup>: Jones that he had offer'd the S<sup>d</sup>: certificate to Several people for Sale at a discount: and that they had refused to have any thing to do with it: and in further discourse Acquainted him: that he this deponent was willing [sic] lose the odd money; and would assigne over the S<sup>d</sup>: certificate to any one on the receipt of four pounds Ster<sup>g</sup>: and this deponent further saith; that the S<sup>d</sup>: Thomas Jones; did at that time answer: that he would have nothing to do with it, (but added) that if he this deponent, wou'd call upon him in the Afternoone he wou'd enquire if any one of his Acquaintance had any ready money by them; (or words to that effect) and this deponent further Saith; that he did not go to the S<sup>d</sup>: Jones according to his appointment; but whent to him the next morning: when the S<sup>d</sup>. Jones proposed one M<sup>r</sup>. Harris at the publick Store as a proper person to treat with concerning the S<sup>d</sup>: certificate ading he did not know but he might have some money by him; and further saith he had Acquainted the S<sup>d</sup>: Harris of what he this deponent had before declar'd; he was willing to allow for prompt payment and this deponent further Saith, that he Accordingly whent to the S<sup>d</sup>: Harris; who as this deponent is creditably informed: is a covenant Servant to the S<sup>d</sup>: Thomas Jones and this deponent ask'd him the S<sup>d</sup>: Harris if M<sup>r</sup>. Jones had Spoke to him about his affairs that the Said Harris answer'd yes; and Seemed desirous, to be in private in what he Said or did with this deponent: that this deponent then de-

---

Lawrence Rice's Affidavit Received with Mr. Fallowfield's Letter.

---

livered his S<sup>d</sup>: certificate to the S<sup>d</sup>: Harris; and the S<sup>d</sup>: Harris having given him this deponent: a Sola Bill for five pounds Sterling: he this deponent retern'd him the S<sup>d</sup>: Harris: Twenty Shillings as change; whereby he received the neat sum of four pounds Sterling; and no more in full Satisfaction for the value of the S<sup>d</sup>: certificate and this deponent further Saith; that having received the S<sup>d</sup>: four pounds: he this deponent Offered to Assigne the S<sup>d</sup>: certificate by endrsing his name thereon, but the S<sup>d</sup>: Harris answer'd that he wou'd take the certificate then as it was and tell him another time in what manner it Should be Assigned. And this deponent Saith; that the next day he whent again to the S<sup>d</sup>: Harris to transfer the S<sup>d</sup>: certificate; at which time the S<sup>d</sup>: Harris produced a paper writeing which contained a forme for Such Assignment: and told him this deponent; that he must write a copy thereof on the back of the S<sup>d</sup>: certificate which he this deponent accordingly did: and Signed his name thereto and this deponent further Saith; that he hath often seen the S<sup>d</sup>: Thomas Jones write: and he verily belives that the S<sup>d</sup>. paper writeing containing a forme for the S<sup>d</sup>: Assignment; was the hand writeing of the S<sup>d</sup>. Thomas Jones and lastly; this deponent Saith; that from the manner wherein the S<sup>d</sup>: Thomas Jones exprest himself: in recommending the S<sup>d</sup>: Harris; as a proper person for this deponent to treat with: and the caution the S<sup>d</sup>. Harris used, in paying the money as aforesaid, and receiving the Assignment, he this deponent verily belives: that the value paid

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

by the S<sup>d</sup>: Harris for the S<sup>d</sup>: certificate to him this deponent as aforesaid was the proper money; of the S<sup>d</sup>: Thomas Jones: and contrived on purpose to Oppress him this deponent: and draw from him an abatement for his just due for prompt payment.

Laurence Rice.

Sworn this twenty  
Second day of August 1739.  
Before me

Henry Parker.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER [FROM WM. STEPHENS ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO THE]  
TRUSTEES ACCOTANT RECD 8 APRIL 1741

Savannah 15 Jan: 1740/1.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Hoping my letters &c of the 20 & 27 Nov met with no Remora on their Passage; I made up another Packett with letters of the 31 Dec<sup>r</sup>; to follow the former & endeavour to make good my promise of writing frequently, more than I was thought to have done for a while before past: but one thing or other still embarrasses my designs: that Packett prepared last, having now lain on my hands, to my vexation, more than a fortnight, for want of a conveyance hence to Cha Town; & how much longer it might, being not able to foresee; I determined with my self

.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

to lose no more time; but rather put the Trust to the Expence of hiring a Boat Express thither, than risque my being charged with tardiness in my Duty Wherefore I now make use of the opportunity, to send this, as an Appendix to my former, under the same Cover; wherein my Journal is continued to this day: to which time twill be seen what's doing among us in these Parts.

Uneasiness  
felt in re-  
gard to Mr.  
Jones con-  
tinuance at  
Frederica.

Mr. Jones's continuance at Frederica so long since as the middle of Nov<sup>r</sup>, gives me no small uneasiness; not knowing what may be the Cause; for he writes me nothing more of it, than that he had then (30 Dec<sup>r</sup> was his last) done very little with the General of what he went thither about; & could not make any guess when I shall see him here again: in the mean while you may imagine I have my hands full of a multitude of mixed matters; many of which I very seldome intermedled with, unless I saw it needfull. Thank God however that we live in peace among ourselves again; the late Fury having pretty well spent it self; tho' the lashes I have receivd from slanderous tongues, I yet feel the smart of: but no Violence being offerd; Patience must be had Recourse to, till the result of the honourable Trustees Deliberations shall be known, & the Standard of Right or Wrong determined.

Peace again  
reigning in  
the Colony.

I have always been solicitous, & still am; least the Cause w<sup>ch</sup> I most heartily espoused, should suffer thro' any Imbecility of so weak an Advocate; which upon often revising, I can nevertheless find no reason to vary from: but

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

this addition I conceive twill bear; that several of the Lots which are fallen to some peoples share, are such, as either thro' Barrenness of the Soil, or being overflowd with water, renders it not worth the labour of the Occupiers to cultivate One, or beyond the Ability of others to attempt draining the latter: these however are few in comparison of others, which unquestionably deserve more regard than too many have shewn towards 'em of which more may be said in a proper season. Tis observable of late, that divers of the meanest Subscribers to the opposite Representation, in their wrangling, often reproach one another w<sup>th</sup>. being ashamed of what they have done; & appearing desirous to be esteemed by us as Neuters; which I regard very little but certainly, could we come to a thorough knowledge of what they had set forth in that Petition, and obtain withall an authentick copy of the same, together with a true List of the Names at the End of it 'twould give us great light into many of their artifices: and if their Honours of the Trust will please to order such a Copy to be sent me, I'll send you a true and impartial Character, annexed to the name of each individual Subscriber to each Paper: which possibly may open a fuller discovery of what sort of people this part of the Colony consists, than any hitherto.

The Orders I rec<sup>d</sup> to examine what Religious Books remain here, that were sent over for the Ministers use for the time being, &c; I have punctually observed, & taken a proper Cata-

Ordered to  
examine  
religious  
books.



---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

logue, whereof I shall send Coppy ¶ next Occasion.

I can ill afford much time for long letters at present, but short, & more frequent, may probably be better accepted. I shall close this now, with w<sup>t</sup>. gives me much delight; that I find a stronger tendency, every day than other, among many, to prepare Ground for making Vine Yards; & so eager they are to outvie one another that had we thousands of Cuttings more y<sup>a</sup> we have, I am confident they would be made good use of. I do all I possibly can, to drive the Nail that will go; & am firmly perswaded in my self y<sup>t</sup>. Georgia will yet, sooner or later, turn out such productions of its own, as will put all its Adversarys to shame, which yet is due to its own Inhabitants in a great measure. Mulberry Plants I prepared a good Quantity of in the Publick Garden; which I see deliverd out to all that call for 'em, in such proportion as I think they deserve.

Georgia's  
splendid  
future pre-  
dicted.

I am

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

To Mr. Harman Verelst

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM MR. STEPHENS TO THE TRUSTEES  
ACCOTANT. REC<sup>D</sup> MAY 19, 1741.

Savannah 23<sup>d</sup>. February 1740/1.

S<sup>r</sup>.

My last was of the 15<sup>th</sup>: Jan<sup>ry</sup>: w<sup>ch</sup>: I added as an Appendix to a former of the 31<sup>st</sup>: Decemb<sup>r</sup>., that had lain by me more than a fortnight, for want of an Opportunity of sending it to Charles Town; wherefore they both went in one Packet & Cap<sup>t</sup>: McCrae in the Dorobernia: Copys of each, you have here enclosed : & by that same Packet you would find my Journal carried on from Friday 28<sup>th</sup>: Nov<sup>br</sup>. Inclusive to the 15<sup>th</sup>: Jan<sup>ry</sup>: Ditto; as now you'll have herewith, the same continued from Friday the 16<sup>th</sup>: Jan<sup>ry</sup>: to this 23<sup>d</sup>. of February, both inclusive: and a Catalogue of what Books I can find belonging to the Trust Library; which I have placed in due Order together with a poor Inventory of what the next Parson is to expect he'll find here, whenever he comes. I am very sorry that in this Reckoning I can find none from you since (what I before acquainted you with) of the 29<sup>th</sup>: July last, with a Postscript of the 6<sup>th</sup>: of August w<sup>ch</sup>: came to hand not till the 16<sup>th</sup>: Nov<sup>br</sup>: Great allowances ought certainly to be made for the uncertainty of time in letters passing during this War; as well as hazard of more kinds than one, of their Safety. It gives us all

The Trust  
Library.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Capt.  
Thomson's  
ship thought  
to be  
wrecked.

here very great concern, to think whats become of Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson; whose loss is so variously told, that we know not what to beleive; but in the main however, we find too much cause of Fear, that his Ship was wreck'd on the Coast near home: w<sup>ch</sup>: if true, we may with great reason lament it; having experienced that he never was bound hither, without importing some benefit from the hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trust to this Colony.

Mr. Ham-  
merton's  
bill on Mr.  
Saxby.

I wrote you in one of my former, that I had received M<sup>r</sup>. Hammerton's Bill on M<sup>r</sup>. Saxby for £200, which he had formerly refused to accept, return'd to me again; upon the said M<sup>r</sup>. Hammertons assurance 'twould now find ready acceptance; and that I had sent it to M<sup>r</sup>. Hopton for that purpose, who wrote me, that M<sup>r</sup>. Saxby being then in the Country gathering Quit Rents, he waited his return: & a little while after, he wrote me, that he had tendered the said Bill again; but with the like success as before: Coppy of w<sup>ch</sup>. letter from M<sup>r</sup>. Hopton I herewith also send you.

I am daily expecting M<sup>r</sup>. Habershams payment to me of the £150.. advanced by the General to M<sup>r</sup>. Whitfeild, tow<sup>as</sup>: building a Church; as M<sup>r</sup>. Whitfeild promised me, after deducting what he had expended of it for that use; but yet I see nothing of it.

The Trusts  
orders re-  
lating to  
Mrs.  
Camuse.

All the Trusts Orders relating to M<sup>rs</sup>. Camuse are, & will be, punctually obey'd, as far as we can: but what they are pleased to direct concerning the putting out Orphans apprentices to

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

her, I shall be better able to give an Accot: of, as soon as the Magistrates have visited & inspected the Orphan House; w<sup>ch</sup>. they tell me they intend very speedily. I hope, from what I can judge, that we shall find a much better advance this Year, than any we yet could, of that Manufacture of Silk: and Vines are planted in great abundance by divers: I have not been wanting to give a good Example, as well in that, as Mulberrys; having added above 100 of each this Year, to what I had in former Years: from whence I have now 150 Vines that have taken Root, some of them 2 or 3 years past, and several have far outdone me; which I look on with more pleasure than envy. These are the principal things we have to say for ourselves, for here's no room yet for boasting of much planting of Corn, or any Bread kind, for Sustenance; especially near home; for the ordinary people are not easy to be perswaded their time should be taken up in clearing Land, w<sup>ch</sup>. they can employ to so much more advantage in other Work; Artificers especially; & even common Labourers alledge the same: a few nevertheless I expect will think it worth their while to be doing something on their Land w<sup>ch</sup>. is already cleared; at least wise Sufficient to serve the uses of their own Familys; which they see their mistake in not doing last Year: there are divers however in the out Plantations of 500 Acres, who seem much in earnest; having live Stock by them to live on; but they are weak handed; which is a great Baulk to their doing what they would:

Better advance of manufacture of silk and vines.

Hard to persuade people to clear land.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Concern-  
ing the im-  
portation of  
servants.

as to myself I hope this Season to see 20 Acres well planted at Beulie; which is only the 2<sup>d</sup> Year of my setting down there, and had I been so lucky to have had possession of that Lot a Year sooner, I think I might without vanity have vied with most of my Neighborus: but now I must be contented to see my Servants leave me before the Summer is over, when their time is expired. But I shall say no more of that now, having (as I remember) touch'd upon it in some of my former; and imagining that the honourable Trust have 'ere this Time, had the State of the Colony, w<sup>ch</sup>. I sent in Nov<sup>br</sup>. last, under their Deliberation; I must suppose they will determine on what they think expedient, concerning the importation of Servants; without which, 'tis plainly impossible to make any wish'd for Progress in cultivation of Land. As for their own servants (the Germans) 'tis ashame to see how little is done by 'em, to answer the great expence they have stood them in; whether 'tis mostly owing to their not being so closely look'd after by their Overseers as they ought (which I fear may be one cause) or rather to their Stubborn slothfull dispositions under Servitude; is hard to determine: but this I repeat as a certain Truth, that what time they have to follow their own business; no people living employ themselves more diligently: and they are withal so parsimonious, that many of them have saved Money to purchase several Head of Cattle. From whence I have been induced to be of Opinion (as yet I am) that if a certain Number



---

Wm. Stephens To Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

of such as had Familys, were made choice of to form a Village, & settle upon it; they would soon shew their Freedom to be not ill bestowed on them whereas in the way they now are, they are a certain dead weight on the Trust, with very little benefit accruing by their Labour, to Ballance it.

You'll remember a Boy you sent me more than 2 Years since (Tho<sup>s</sup>. Roberts) w<sup>ch</sup> I found, from what you wrote me, was a charitable intention of the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Smith, who had a kind opinion of his Parents: whereupon I was also desirous to see the Boy come to some good here; but very soon sorry to discover in him such a rooted habit of Vice; that I feared my endeavours would prove abortive; & after several Months Tryal what could be done, by all fair means to encourage him, in doing well, & by proper correction to deter him from Wickedness; I saw there were no hopes of reforming him under my instruction; for he grew more & more hardened every day in dangerous courses; running away, & being lost, frequently for several days together, theiving &c; till discovered & pulled out of his lurking holes (and so far I think I wrote you of him) till at lenth being quite tired, I put him into the hands of a Master who I knew would have a strickt eye over him, to try what he might be brought to, remote from his Comrades, at some Miles distance out of Town; but there also he behaved so ill, that he was returned to me; after which, I try'd once again, & delivered him into the care of another,

Thos.  
Roberts  
rooted with  
habit of  
vice.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

whose Wife liked to have such an Urchin, that would be usefull to her in little Domestick affairs; & knowing him to be a ready sensible Boy, desired to have him; not doubting but she could reform him: & on his first entrance, she now Cloathed him very neatly, beyond the ordinary way of indented Serv<sup>ts</sup>., intending to qualify him for being a Waiting servant on any person of Distinction that had occasion for such: but before half a year was expired, notwithstanding he could not be in a place of more easy Service; he fell back to his former courses, & was lost for near a fortnight; during all w<sup>ch</sup>. time he was Thieving at Nights, & laying close in his hiding Holes in the Day time; till at length he was taken in entering a Jews House w<sup>ch</sup>. he did (as he had done several others) by creeping under the House, and in the Dead of the Night lifting up a Board of the Floor; & so getting in, took what he found for his purpose, either eatables, or such Goods as he thought he could traffick with; so that the whole Town was waiting to catch him; and when he was taken, sev<sup>l</sup>. things of Value belonging to the Jew (De Lyon) were found upon him: whereupon 'twas unavoidable, sending him to Goal; where he has lain 2 or 3 Months; during which time no Court has sate, with any Grand Jury summoned: but had it otherwise happened; I don't see how he could have escaped being indicted for Burglary by one Jury, & found Guilty by another: and now, the Persecutor asquiescing, as well as the Magistrates conniving, upon beleiving he has smart-

Thos.  
Roberts  
sent to  
goal for  
stealing.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

ed sufficiently to terrify him from the like again, and I yet desiring myself to make one more experiment, whether he'll reform or not, I purpose to send him to my Plantation at Bewlie; where I cant expect from his Stature that he can do any thing of weight; but may be of some use in driving Cattle, feeding Swine, Poultry &c, with other like employment, not fit for a person well grown to follow: and being at such a distance from this Town & look'd sharply after (as I shall direct his Overseer) to keep him to his Duty: I am in some hopes he may by that means escape the Gallows, and learn at length to get his living Honestly, to his Parents Comfort— But too much of this.

I cannot so readily banish the thoughts, that sit heavy upon me at present concerning what we may expect will be the Result of those most important Deliberations which I conceive have taken up some part of the honourable Trustees time of late, for the Support of this Colony; that has undergone such Miserable convulsions during a Year or two past; thro' the poisonous influence of a sett of men who have made it their Business to create misunderstandings & Divisions among us, & to decoy all they could into other Colonys, whereby they have gone a great length in doing the work of the Spaniards; and contributed more to the Destruction of the place, than our Enemys have been able to do, or (I hope) ever will, with their Swords: but what Power their Pistoles may have, if such should come among us, who can tell? an unprej-

Men who have made it a point to create misunderstandings among the people of the Colony.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Mr. Jones  
still de-  
tained at  
Frederica.

udiced man that should happen to come here, & see what we see, would be apt to make such conjunctures as I dare not Name. Add to this, the cloudy aspect of what detains M<sup>r</sup>. Jones so long hence; which I can yet get no clear knowledge of from the south; and you'll easily imagine 'tis a Life of Jeopardy that I now lead: but I hope light will at length Spring out of darkness; for I thank God I have nothing to fear from any consciousness of Guilt arising to disturb my peace of mind, with regard to my Duty to the Trust; who are entitled to the utmost I can do, in fulfilling their honours Designs, by a due Obedience of their Commands, as far as it is in my power.

You'll be so good to pardon me, after so long a Letter, that I make use of another hand to transcribe, what I had not confidence to send full of Interliniations and Blots. who am

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your most humble servant

Will: Stephens.

Capt.  
Joseph  
Avery.

P. S. Cap<sup>t</sup>. Joseph Avery, at present residing here, delivering to me a paper of sundry Proposals (Coppay of which he has sent to the General) which he has desired me to lay before the honorable Trustees, for their perusal; I have added it to the other papers contained in this Packett, as I promised him I would: but time will not permit me to write anything with due

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

consideration thereon just now; wherefore I presume I shall do him no Injury, in deferring that till my next.

To Mr. Harman Verelst.





# INDEX

---

## A

- Abbot, Mrs., an old widow, who came over with the first people 282.
- Abercorn, village of, mentioned.....251.
- Abercorn, Creek of, farms laid out on.....118.
- Abercromby, Mr., Attorney General at Charleston.....129;  
mentioned .....134; 368;  
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....151.
- Accounts, of the Colony, mentioned.....375; 334;  
access to denied Mr. Causton.....270;  
general idea of .....285;  
Mr. Causton refuses to assist with examination of.....333;  
of the Regiment, imperfect.....131.
- Act relating to the tenure of lands.....322.
- Adams, Benjamin, letter to the Trustees.....361;  
created displeasures between Mr. Jones and Col. Stephens 444;  
complaints made by .....446;  
and a Mrs. Penrose, doing business in an underhand  
manner .....447.
- Adde, Mr., shoemaker, with his wife and child ordered by Gen-  
eral Oglethorpe to repay his passage to Savannah...464.
- Admiralty, death of Mr. Luis, Judge of the.....224.
- Agents to the Indian country, no provisions made for.....250.
- Africa, Kingdom of Angola in, a people from.....233.
- Agriculture, improvement in .....166.
- Alehouse, at Tybee, an application for the suppression of.....242;  
at Carolina, ill consequences of .....242.
- Allen, Wm., an Indian trader, administration granted McKenzie  
and Frazier upon estate of .....432.
- Altamaha River, mentioned ..... 88.
- Alata River, or St. Matthaeo, mentioned.....312; 313; 314.
- Amelia, necessity of keeping up scout boat at.....152;  
a barbarous attack made on, by the Spaniards.....266;  
plantations made by servants under charge of Hugh Mac-  
kay at .....170;
- Fort of, Florida Indians killed two men, carried off an-  
other from .....281;  
attacked by the Spaniards .....287;  
sad accident at .....288;  
hopes of repairing the fort at.....289;

- attacked by the Spaniards.....312;  
 mentioned....174; 177; 264; 267; 367; 406; 409; 411; 431;  
 436; 484.  
 America, state of religion in.....299.  
 Amion, Mr., clerk to the Assembly, dead.....216;  
 mentioned .....224.  
 Anderson, Hugh, the supposed author of an insolent letter..... 17;  
 frequently visits Oxtead, Mr. Causton's home..... 57;  
 copy of letter to the Earl of Egmont..... 93;  
 mentioned .....280.  
 Anderson, Jas., mentioned .....74.  
 Andrews, Mr. Thos., an Indian trader, preserved the lives of  
 French captives .....72;  
 mentioned .....432.  
 Angola, Kingdom of, in Africa, a people from.....233;  
 Negroes, assembled together, killing people and burning  
 houses .....233.  
 Anne & Marianne, a ship commanded by Capt. Campbel.....381.  
 Apallatche Fields, mentioned .....95.  
 Apellachee, Bay of, mentioned .....312.  
 Archer, Henry, letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....203.  
 Argyle, Fort, Capt. Jas. Macpherson commander of.....67;  
 Lachlan McIntosh, keeper of.....427;  
 mentioned .....28; 433.  
 Attorney General, Mr. Abercromby.....129;  
 packet from .....189.  
 Augspurg, mentioned .....219.  
 Augspourguer, Mr., mentioned.....174.  
 Augusta, Settlement at, mentioned.....26; 108; 213; 215; 245;  
 429; 432; 442.  
 key to all the Indian country .....108;  
 a path cut from Uchee Town to.....245;  
 debts due the garrison of.....246;  
 no provisions made for magistrates and constables of...250;  
 garrison at .....252; 341;  
 town settled and fort built by Roger Lacy.....277;  
 Fort, a garrison needed at.....287;  
 Fort, mentioned .....386; 460.  
 Augustine, mentioned .....267; 289; 312; 316; 483;  
 a proclamation published at, promising freedom to negro  
 slaves .....232;  
 a road through Georgia leading to, called Pons Pons....234;  
 Spanish declaration of freedom at.....256;  
 Castle of, information gotten from prisoners in regard to  
 strong-hold of .....316;  
 Castle of, mentioned .....339;

end of seige of .....	342;
General Oglethorpe's near approach to .....	345;
an expedition against .....	403;
hostilities ceased in neighborhood of .....	409;
seige of, mentioned .....	268; 316; 466.
Auspourger, Mr., mentioned .....	178.
Austin & Cattell, merchants at Charleston .....	246.
Austin, Mr. George, a merchant in Charles Town, South Carolina,	
	396; 403.
Avery, Capt. Joseph, at present residing in Savannah .....	498.
Ayres, Capt., mentioned .....	280.

## B

Bailiffs of Savannah, Mr. Fallowfield & Mr. Jones appointed,	
	294; 331.
Baillie, Mr. Thos., a smith, mentioned .....	392; 393;
letter to the Trustees .....	360;
letter to the Trustees .....	410.
Baily, (see Baillie).	
Baker & Jenys, mentioned .....	255.
Barber, Andrew, mentioned .....	456.
Barkwith, Mr., mentioned .....	347.
Barnes, Capt., mentioned .....	366.
Barracks, building of .....	284.
Bartlets' building, mentioned .....	337.
Bathurst, Mr. Robert, killed by Angola negroes .....	233.
Bayley, Kenneth, mentioned .....	74.
Bayly, Mr. Thomas, mentioned .....	199.
Beafort, a schooner, Nicholas Legall, master of, goods seized off	364.
Bedford, Mr., mentioned .....	301.
Beer, issuing of .....	155.
Bennet, Mrs., a widow mentioned .....	132.
Berlin, mentioned .....	265.
Betty, The, Capt. Ragles' ship .....	423; 440.
Beulie or Bewlie, name of William Stephens' plantation .....	494;
Thos. Roberts sent to .....	497.
Bewlie, see Beulie.	
Bienville, Monsieir, brother to the Gov. of New Orleans, taken	
prisoner and burned by the Indians .....	72.
Binon, (or Bynon), Lewis, an Indian trader, tried for debt due	
Kenneth McKenzie .....	432.
Boat Express, hired .....	488.
Bolstius, Boltzius (see Bolzius).	
Bolzius, Rev. Mr. Jno. Martin, of Ebenezer, mentioned .....	28; 63; 73;
	82; 173; 263; 264; 382;

letter to Mr. Verelst .....	118;
extract of letter from Mr. H. Newman.....	135;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....	159;
letter from .....	180;
letter to the Trustees.....	219;
In regard to servants.....	291;
letter to Mr. Henry Newman.....	296;
house convenient for ministry of.....	298;
money collected for the building of a church paid to...	299;
letter from General Oglethorpe.....	337;
letter from General Oglethorpe .....	338;
letter presumably to Mr. Harman Verelst.....	369;
letter to Mrs. Harman Verelst.....	419;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....	463;
Bolzins, Bishop, instructor of the English tongue.....	162.
Boston, mentioned .....	210.
Bovey, Mrs., mentioned .....	23.
Bowler, Charles, mentioned .....	146.
Bowles, Capt., Captain of the "Prince Galley".....	189.
Bradley, Mr. Wm., mentioned.....	33; 41; 52; 70; 193; 194; 322;
	393; 408;
reconciled with Fallowfield, Parker and Causton.....	18;
examination of demands.....	51;
insults offered by .....	53;
construction of houses by.....	83;
provisions for, mentioned .....	89;
affairs, mentioned .....	138;
in charge of servants at Savannah.....	169;
dangerously ill .....	187;
sarcastically referred to as an eminent accomptant .....	387;
accounts of, mentioned .....	389;
produced account, demands on the Trustees.....	390;
matters relating to conduct of.....	391;
Trustees' cattle sold by .....	392;
orders given for the reparation of the great house built by	468.
Bramston, Mr., a member of Parliament.....	385.
Bricks, made by Mr. Bradley's son.....	53.
Briston or Bristoll, mentioned .....	205; 467.
Britain, mentioned .....	99; 124.
British manufacture, exchanged for wines.....	92.
British servants, mentioned .....	98.
Brixe, Capt., Henry, a mariner on the ship "Unity".....	199;
hanged for the murder of Hugh Watson.....	201.
Broadie, Mr. Jno., mentioned .....	20;
servants of, mentioned.....	63;
credit given .....	70.



- Brooks, Mr., mentioned ..... 39;  
 letter to the Earl of Egmont..... 76;  
 at Dr. Burton's, in York..... 78.
- Brookstreet, unfortunate chymist of, Mr. Henry Garret..... 399.
- Brown, Samuel, an Indian trader, mentioned ..... 406; 407;  
 in debt to Capt. Thompson ..... 405;  
 indicted for misdemeanor ..... 434.
- Brownfield, Mr. Jno., mentioned..... 56; 150; 155;  
 demands made on the Trustees by..... 16;  
 charged with fraudulent and base actions..... 17;  
 balance of account enlarged ..... 55;  
 letter to the Trustees ..... 229;  
 letter to the Trustees ..... 318;  
 sister of, married John Pye..... 325;  
 appointed registrar ..... 328;  
 brother-in-law of John Pye ..... 365;  
 chosen as arbitrator in case ..... 433;  
 resigned as registrar ..... 471.
- Bull, Colo., Lieut. Gov. of South Carolina, mentioned..... 215; 216;  
 pursued by negroes during the insurrection ..... 234.
- Bullock, Mr., made escape from negroes but his house was burned 234.
- Burnside, Mr., given a loan to buy cattle..... 248.
- Burnside, Jas., chosen as arbitrator in a case..... 433.
- Burrish, Capt., the departure of mentioned..... 267.
- Burton, Dr., in York, mentioned..... 39; 78
- Bush, Edward, given permission to will property to daughter... 158.
- Bynon, (see Binon).

## C

- Cabot, Capt., captain of the ship "Free Briton," mentioned,  
 319; 381; 423; 440.
- Calwell, Henry, mentioned ..... 174.
- Calwell, John, letter to Mr. Harman Verelst..... 174.
- Campbel, Capt., captain of the ship "Anne & Marianne," men-  
 tioned ..... 381; 426; 440.
- Camus, Mr. Jas. Louis, the silk winder, mentioned.... 178; 246; 336;  
 letter to the Trustees ..... 335.
- Camus, Mrs., part of wine cellar wanted by, to preserve silk  
 worms in ..... 194;  
 Trustees' orders relating to ..... 492.
- Cantabria, mentioned ..... 317.
- Carolina, Government of, Col. Horsey's claims on..... 46;  
 currency, mentioned ..... 73;  
 servants of Mr. Anderson deserted to..... 101;  
 many gone from Georgia to..... 139;

- welfare of, depends on Gen. Oglethorpe's meeting with  
the Indians .....166;  
felons, runaway servants, outlaws and slaves molesting and  
thieving in .....169;  
traders, mentioned .....179;  
Lewis Jones escaped to .....200;  
misunderstanding between the Creek Indians and traders  
of .....208;  
Liuet. Governor of, mentioned .....210;  
exorbitant sale of rum to the Indians at.....226;  
insurrection of negroes of, mentioned.....231;  
Spaniards strolling about, on pretense.....233;  
discontent of the Cherokees and Creeks against the people  
of .....242;  
rum sold to the Indians by traders.....247;  
traders of, called by the Indians the destroyers of their  
nation .....248;  
Indians of, attacked by the French .....267;  
evil example of the people of, infectious.....392;  
troops of, mentioned .....446;  
a discussion in regard to lands in.....450;  
mentioned ....88; 126; 139; 211; 241; 242; 268; 277; 288;  
289; 313; 316; 368; 379; 382; 383; 386; 390; 472; 477.
- Carpenter, Rt. Hon. George Lord, ignorant of treatment given  
unhappy subjects in Georgia .....394;  
letter from Henry Garret .....398.
- Carpenter and shoemaker, the arrival of, at Ebenezer.....159.
- Carteret, Mr., mentioned .....283.
- Castor, Lincolnshire, mentioned .....349; 350.
- Catalonia, mentioned .....317.
- Cattell and Austin, at Charles Town .....246.
- Cattle, the Trustees', mentioned.....101; 169; 170; 193;  
hunters, employed and mentioned.....171; 245.
- Causton, Mr. Thomas, offers indignities to Mr. Wm. Stephens.. 7;  
at last contrived cash account..... 15;  
accused of falsehood ..... 17;  
corrupting the minds of people..... 18;  
refused corn, by Mr. Jones ..... 18;  
suspected of an effort to abscond..... 19;  
letter to the Trustees..... 20;  
provisions taken by ..... 50;  
suspected of trying to convey accompt. books away from  
Mr. Jones ..... 51;  
overcharged for provisions ..... 52;  
Given access to accompt. books by Gen. Oglethorpe..... 54;  
a list of debts owed to persons in Colony delivered by.... 55;

prevented from leaving the Colony.....	58;
letter to the Trustees .....	59;
neglect of, cause of disorder in affairs.....	81;
threats made by, to apply to Parliament for satisfaction..	82;
refused access to accounts .....	87;
no account of live-stock given by.....	88;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....	122;
defiance shown to Mr. Jones.....	123;
preparing accounts .....	126;
reported trying to leave the Colony.....	127;
accounts of, manifest frauds and forgeries.....	128;
not on good terms with Mr. Jones.....	138;
Mr. Parker's good opinion of .....	141;
in charge of servants at Savannah.....	169;
has confidence of Col. Stephens.....	192;
made personal profit on linen bought by the Trustees....	221;
differences arising in accounts of.....	254;
will not assist with examination of accounts.....	333;
borrowed all of Benj. Adams' money.....	361;
letter to the Trustees .....	270;
relative to cash account book.....	374;
complains of being ill-used.....	375;
accounts of .....	375;
accounts of, being examined .....	377;
under great difficulties .....	378;
allowances made by the Trustees to.....	379;
extracts from accounts of .....	380;
sarcastically referred to, as an eminent accomptant.....	387;
chief bailif .....	399;
issued goods from store, making a personal profit.....	420;
mentioned.....	16, 27; 28; 41; 43; 44; 49; 56; 57; 86; 102;
111; 112; 123; 129; 130; 131; 132; 155; 172; 190; 193;	
196; 220; 238; 255; 292; 327; 334; 336; 354; 357; 358;	
362; 370; 376; 378; 390; 401; 408; 431; 481.	
Chactaw Indians, thirty-six, guests of the Colony.....	79;
mentioned .....	87.
Chancery, A, necessary .....	173.
Chappel, A, being built at Frederica.....	170;
mentioned .....	283.
Charity Schools, mentioned .....	301.
Charles Town, expense of maintaining people in.....	151;
Pettiager from .....	192;
much sickness in .....	218;
Mr. Whitaker, a lawyer in.....	223;
a ship from London to.....	224
negroes attempting to escape, hanged.....	233;



- mentioned.....129; 195; 196; 239; 274; 276; 295; 307;  
309; 327; 331; 375; 410; 428; 431; 481.
- Church, the building of, mentioned .....359;  
expenditures for the building of.....420;  
collection taken to build.....421;  
foundation not yet laid for, at Savannah.....482;  
of England, funds for supporting, mentioned..... 14;  
mentioned .....321; 396.
- Civil Government, mentioned .....282.
- Clark, Ann, Mr. Whitefield chosen as magistrate by.....473.
- Clark, Henry, (deceased), mentioned.....327; 473.
- Clarke, Mr., of East Barkwith in Lincolnshire, Letter from...346.
- Clarke, George, mentioned .....347; 348.
- Clay, Mr., of Carolina, mentioned..... 88.
- Clerks, to the Trustees, mentioned.....31; 171; 285;  
incomplete accounts caused by lack of..... 60;  
incapacity of, mentioned ..... 70;  
Wm. Ewin, Saml. Hurst, John Tye, Wm. Russell, Adrian  
Seyer & Jas. Houston .....128.
- Clerk to the Assemblie, Mr. Amion, death of.....224.
- Cobley, Jemitt, owner of the sloop "Unity".....207.
- Cochran, Lieut. Col., mentioned.....112; 131; 132; 193; 240;  
arrival of with detachment of regiment.....167;  
uses Mr. Stephens as factor to dispose of wines.....192.
- Cockspur, mentioned ..... 19.
- Colliton, Peter, mentioned.....467.
- Colonies, Northern, mentioned .....242.
- Colonist, the seven, the arrival of in Georgia.....262.
- Colony of Georgia, supplied with seed for planting..... 5;  
servants, mentioned ..... 10;  
necessary expenses mentioned ..... 23;  
surprised over conditions ..... 25;  
as to the general support of..... 30;  
addition of servants to ..... 30;  
the welfare and safety of mentioned..... 32;  
secretary to the, mentioned..... 35;  
state of affairs in..... 40;  
population largely increased..... 42;  
a list of debts owing to persons in..... 55;  
Mr. Causton prevented from leaving..... 58;  
in regard to the affairs of..... 58;  
expenses of, mentioned ..... 59;  
Mr. Causton's designs to promote the welfare of..... 65;  
necessary expenses ..... 68;  
Mr. Causton uses own money on the..... 70;  
Italian silk winder left because discontented..... 75;



things material in establishment of .....	76;
a contribution of cloth, hose and wheat to the.....	77;
Chactaw Indians, guests of .....	79;
melancholy condition of .....	80;
expenses to the Trustees, mentioned.....	82;
climate of, very healthful .....	84;
Unable to give an agreeable account of.....	85;
Madera wines for .....	91;
Composed of two sets of people.....	96;
manufacture of silk and wine in.....	104;
the effect of dissolving the, mentioned.....	105;
found by the Saltzburgers to be very fruitful.....	120;
liberty to sell land wanted .....	121;
Mr. Causton reported trying to leave.....	127;
many left for Carolina, from .....	137;
children of, being taught English.....	161;
resolutions preserving and covering the trade of North Carolina .....	162;
sum granted by Parliament sufficient to pay debts of....	164;
increase of population .....	166;
Trustees' endeavors necessary for protection of.....	169;
original constitution of .....	190;
inconvenience in employing negro servants.....	193;
malicious reflections cast upon .....	202;
tenure of lands in .....	205;
relating to the preservation of .....	211;
a list showing the present state of.....	213;
appointments to be made in.....	217;
Affairs of much mended .....	218;
the state of the .....	218;
in much better condition than for two years.....	227;
no boats or passengers allowed to leave without permis- sion .....	240;
silk industry a very great improvement.....	250;
inadequate amount for the support of.....	251;
expenses of, mentioned .....	270;
money due Mr. Hetherington on account of Mr. Roger Lacy, deceased, from the .....	277;
forts built, etc. ....	277;
Trustees' orders not obeyed in the.....	278;
expenses necessary for the preserving of.....	287;
a periagua fitted out with four guns for the.....	288;
Mr. Fallowfield, a constable and a very active inhabit- ant of .....	291;
Mr. Whitefield doing good in the.....	298;
the spiritual state of the .....	343;

northern and southern parts of, mentioned.....	343;
orphan-house a great service to the.....	351;
a cargo of molasses and sugar purchased for.....	356;
arbitrary power allowed in, a drawback.....	373;
accounts of, mentioned .....	375;
large sums of money advanced for the service of.....	377;
expenses necessary for support and defence of.....	379;
the state of the .....	387;
a paper entitled "the Answer of the Trustees for estab- lishing" in America .....	411;
hampered by present constitutions .....	411;
dismal poverty, absolute oppression cause of complaint in	412;
situation in which placed .....	413;
methods of corruption practised in.....	415;
the real situation in the .....	416;
conditions in.....	418;
relating to the true state of the Colony.....	423;
Mr. Andrew Duche and Mr. Fallowfield scheming to keep in distress .....	428;
persons leaving without paying debts .....	429;
present state of, under seal of the town court.....	442;
state of, misrepresented .....	450;
expenses of southern part of, mentioned.....	460;
in need of a surveyor .....	471;
in very bad condition .....	477;
tyranny in the.....	478;
the arbitrary government of the .....	479;
Capt. Thomson, a bearer to, from the Trustees.....	492;
some making a point to create misunderstandings among the people of .....	497;
mentioned.....	11; 14; 21; 22; 28; 31; 33; 34; 48; 50; 53; 61; 69; 81; 92; 101; 110; 125; 147; 153; 173; 182; 241; 249; 254; 256; 264; 265; 285; 286; 288; 293; 309; 315; 336; 338; 356; 357; 358; 359; 361; 362; 368; 369; 370; 371; 374; 391; 404; 410; 412; 414; 461; 465; 473; 479; 489; 494.
Common Council, mentioned .....	20; 204
Connecticut, mentioned .....	210;
Constables of Georgia, ordered to seize all negroes.....	236;
of Augusta, no provision made for.....	250.
Constable of Colony, Mr. Fallowfield.....	291.
Constable and Magistrate, necessary .....	342;
election of .....	449.
Constitution, original of the Colony.....	189;
new, mentioned .....	386.
Cooksey, Mr., minutes on petition .....	154.

- Cooper, Mary, mentioned ..... 66.  
 Cooper, Joseph, concerning widow of ..... 327.  
 Copper, sent over for change, disposed of by Mr. Jones..... 482.  
 Corn mill, being built by the Saltzburgers..... 420;  
     finished ..... 464;  
     gone to destruction ..... 482.  
 Correspondent clerk, needed ..... 243.  
 Corson, Robt., indicted for misdemeanor ..... 434.  
 Cotton manufacture, mentioned ..... 351.  
 Court House, mentioned ..... 352;  
     unfinished ..... 353;  
     and church, mentioned ..... 470.  
 Court of Doctors Commons, necessary ..... 173;  
 Courtney, Phillip and Anne, recommended by Lord Egmont, credit  
     given ..... 282.  
 Cowes, mentioned ..... 21.  
 Cowetas, chief town of the Creek Indians, mentioned..... 214; 434.  
 Cow Pen, at Ebenezer, mentioned ..... 28.  
 Cox, Mr., concerning widow of ..... 327.  
 Cozens, Henry, a mariner on the ship "Unity"..... 199;  
     indicted for the murder of Hugh Watson..... 200;  
     hanged ..... 201.  
 Credit, given for servants, not approved of..... 20;  
     demanded by Capt. Macpherson, commander of the gar-  
     rison ..... 67;  
     taken for servants ..... 73;  
     given Mr. Broadie and Mr. Upton ..... 73;  
     want of, a drawback ..... 102;  
     given storekeeper ..... 282;  
     German servants delivered on ..... 290;  
     asked by Mr. Bolzius ..... 422;  
     mentioned ..... 21; 24; 128; 174.  
 Creek Indians, the Spaniards and French busy among..... 68;  
     Gen. Oglethorpe's arrival from the nation of..... 208;  
     declared rights to possession of lands as far as St. John's  
     River ..... 208;  
     letter from unknown writer in regard to treaty with... 214;  
     helping Gen. Oglethorpe fight the Spaniards..... 218;  
     discontent shown the Carolina people by..... 242;  
     an intelligencer needed in the nation..... 243;  
     an agent or intelligencer kept for the nation..... 253;  
     Mr. Jacob Mathews' wife, a..... 428;  
     mentioned..... 216; 287; 312; 313; 315; 427; 434.  
 Cressy, Slingsby, referred to as a bad man..... 399.  
 Critchley, Mr., threatened Mr. Jones' life..... 88.  
 Crops, better ones expected ..... 143.

Crosse, Jno., Junior, letter to Gen Oglethorpe.....	91.
Crosse, William, brother to Jno. Crosse, Junior Consul.....	92.
Crosthwaite, Capt., mentioned .....	440.
Cudulur, in East India, missionaries of, mentioned.....	370.
Cumberland, mentioned .....	152.
Custobader, Catharina, an old widow ordered to the orphan-house by Gen. Oglethorpe .....	464.
Cuthbert, Capt., cut path from Augusta to Uchee Town with assistance of cattle hunters .....	245.

D

Darien, New Inverness in .....	12;
people of, mentioned .....	111;
Mr. McIntosh in charge of servants at.....	169;
people of, most industrious .....	251;
four Scotch orphans found at .....	358;
representation of the people of.....	412;
mentioned .....	20; 283; 386; 413.
Davis, Capt. Caleb, owner of the sloop "Unity".....	207;
negro slaves belonging to, escaped and received at Au- gustine .....	232;
a ship belonging to, arrived with molasses.....	246;
William Pope tried to sell King's nails to.....	276;
mentioned.....	274; 304; 387.
Davison, Samuel, letter to Mr. Verelst .....	353;
constable and searcher .....	354.
Debts, a list of, owing to persons in Colony.....	55;
land taken for .....	178;
due to the garrison at Augusta.....	246;
due the store .....	248;
labor in payment of .....	284;
an order relating to the issuing of warrants or action for .....	331;
public .....	323; 326;
due the Trustees, difficult to secure.....	429;
mentioned .....	249; 406.
Dedicot, Mr., imprisoned for debt, set free by Mr. Jones' order.....	480.
DeLyon, the Jew, goods stolen from by Thos. Roberts.....	496.
Dent, Commodore, message from, in regard to the Spaniards....	25.
Demere, Lieut., mentioned .....	232.
De Plotto, the King's Minister .....	265.
Desbrisay, Capt., with party of regiment sent out on New Year's day .....	314.
Dorobernia, Capt. McCrae's ship .....	491.
Douglass, David, letter to the Trustees.....	360;
letter to the Trustees .....	410.

- Drewett & Norris, of London, mentioned.....221; 371.
- Duche, Andrew, the potter, at Savannah, china made by.....291;  
 scheming to keep the Colony in distress.....428;  
 a constable, fined for non-appearance in court.....433;  
 continually scheming mischief .....443;  
 opposed to Col. Stephens' paper entitled "The Present  
 State of Georgia" .....448;  
 makes statements in regard to Trustees' duty in the  
 Colony .....451;  
 next in power to the Magistrate.....462;  
 demand on Col. Stephens for seal, refused.....463;  
 mentioned .....400; 429; 450.
- Duchee, (see Duche).
- Ducie, Sir Robt., father of Theodosia Ducie.....393.
- Ducie, Theodosia, daughter of Sir Robt. Ducie, sister to Lord  
 Mathew Ducie's mother, Henry Garret's mother.....393.
- Ducie, Lord, letter from Henry Garret, given to the Trustees to  
 consider .....393.
- Duke of Richmond, mentioned .....472.
- Dunbar, George, letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....216;  
 letter from .....224.
- Dunbar, Lieut., dispatched to arrest Samuel Hurst.....129;  
 at St. Simons .....158;  
 sent to destroy Spanish boats.....313;  
 with party of regiment, sent out on New Year's day....314.
- Dutch Governors, mentioned .....106;  
 servants, mentioned .....120;  
 families, mentioned .....338;  
 servants employed to culture land.....456;  
 families brought over for servants.....464;  
 servants, marriage of three girls .....464.

## E

- East Barkwith in Lincolnshire, mentioned.....340.
- Ebenezer, cow pen at, mentioned.....28; 171;  
 Rev. Mr. Bolzius from, mentioned.....82;  
 people of mentioned .....86;  
 in regard to land at.....121;  
 the arrival of Sauftleben, the carpenter to.....159;  
 a premium given to encourage planters.....248;  
 no provision for tything men at.....251;  
 affairs of .....264;  
 orphan-house at .....291;  
 church being built at .....298;  
 happy state of affairs in .....463;



- saw mill at, gone to ruin.....482;  
 mentioned .....28; 120; 232; 262; 263.  
 Edinburgh, mentioned ..... 12.  
 Egger, Margaretha, from Augspurg, married the shoemaker  
     Ulric a fortnight before his death.....219.  
 Egmont, Rt. Hon. Earl of, letter from Mr. Brooks..... 76;  
     copy of letter from Hugh Anderson..... 93;  
     a plank sawed for .....304;  
     ignorant of treatment given unhappy subjects in Georgia..394;  
     mentioned .....63; 282; 343; 475.  
 Ellis, Mr. Robt., mentioned .....67; 68;  
     Mr. Causton accused of being the factor of..... 72;  
     accounts of examined .....383;  
     the gailer, a license granted to, to keep a public house...483.  
 Elsey, Mr., indicted for the beating, etc., of Wm. Atchison, Fin-  
     ley and Thos. Wiggins .....434.  
 Emery, Peter, unqualified as pilot .....322.  
 Emigrants, transit of, mentioned.....106; 107.  
 England, Church of, funds for support of..... 14;  
     a request to return to ..... 39;  
     books of accounts and vouchers sent to.....126;  
     Mr. Williams leaving for .....140;  
     Mr. Stephens' son preparing for voyage to.....158;  
     Mr. Thos. Stephens leaving for .....192;  
     no news from .....328;  
     law of, mentioned .....340;  
     no ships arrived from .....273;  
     no letters from .....381;  
     iron, nails, etc., bought from.....420;  
     mentioned...13; 16; 23; 31; 34; 37; 41; 65; 69; 72; 77;  
         77; 96; 114; 127; 128; 173; 192; 213; 224; 246; 247;  
         264; 277; 280; 303; 359; 360; 467; 473.  
 English, Indians friendly towards ..... 79;  
     tongue, children being instructed in.....161;  
     arms, mentioned .....242;  
     Colonies, a good map of, wanted.....264;  
     not as good planters as the Germans.....293;  
     a false report that Indians had threatened the.....428;  
     traders, mentioned .....429;  
     mentioned .....267.  
 Espaniola, mentioned .....356.  
 Esturias, mentioned .....317.  
 Europe, Gen. Oglethorpe's arrival from.....325;  
     benefactions sent to the Colonies from.....370;  
     mentioned .....414; 458.  
 European People, mentioned .....121.

Eustatia, mentioned .....	57.
Eveleigh, Samuel, mentioned .....	91.
Ewen, William, Mr. Causton's servant mentioned.....	86; 389;
a clerk who also had charge of the store, absconded at night .....	128;
a warrant issued for .....	129;
letter to the Trustees .....	455;
a planter on the Island of Skidowa for three years.....	455;
sold boards and shingles off of own house to get clothing	457;
obliged to leave settlement on the Island of Skidowa....	458.
Expenses of the Colony, for clothing servants.....	5;
increase of mentioned .....	28;
for the Western Road .....	28;
very large in Georgia .....	99;
of maintaining people in Charleston.....	151;
governmental .....	218;
pertaining to journey to the Indian Nation.....	244;
no increase in .....	249;
several others that are necessary.....	251;
an abstract of .....	270;
insufficient funds a certain destruction to the Colony...	289;
necessary for the support and defence of.....	379;
of the southern part of .....	460;
mentioned.....	59; 68; 165; 246; 282; 287; 404; 410.
Eyre, Mr. Thomas, at St. Simons.....	158.
Eyre, Mr., mentioned .....	346.
Eyre, Robert, a box directed to.....	408.
Eyres, Mr., sent as agent to the Indians in Georgia.....	242.

## F

Fallowfield, Mr. John, reconciled with Mr. Parker, Mr. Bradley, and Mr. Causton .....	18;
a naval officer .....	58;
letter to the Trustees.....	207;
a sworn bailiff .....	279;
constable of the Colony, a very active inhabitant.....	291;
letter to the Trustees.....	294;
obliged people to enter into bonds.....	332;
copy of letter to the Trustees.....	364;
scheming to keep the Colony in distress.....	428;
spreads a false report.....	429;
letter to the Trustees.....	461;
continually scheming some mischief.....	443;
opposed to Mr. Stephens' paper entitled "The Present State of Georgia" .....	448;

- letter to the Trustees .....476;  
 letter from, with copy of Lawrence Rice's affidavit.....484;  
 mentioned.....307; 331; 402; 406; 429.  
 Fanshaw, Capt., mentioned .....267.  
 Fennell, Capt., mentioned .....192.  
 Finley, Wm. Atchison, beaten and imprisoned by Knowles, Ma-  
     thews, Smith and Elsey .....434.  
 Fitzwater, Joseph, mentioned .....132; 432.  
 Flax and Hemp, the growing of suggested..... 36;  
     mentioned ..... 76.  
 Florida, Indians of, killed two men at Fort Amelia and carried  
     off another .....281;  
     mentioned.....288; 312; 317; 431.  
 Flower, Jos. Edward, owner of the schooner "Beafort".....364.  
 Flower & Woodward, letter to the Trustees.....355.  
 Fort Amelia, two men killed by Florida Indians at.....281.  
 Fort Argyle, Capt. Jas. Macpherson, commander of..... 67.  
 Fort Augusta, Gen. Oglethorpe's arrival at .....214;  
     Gen. Oglethorpe met by deputies from the Indians at....247;  
     a garrison needed at .....287.  
 Forts, ruined .....288.  
 France, war with, mentioned.....303.  
 Francke, Prof., a minister educated under, wanted for Fred-  
     erica .....337; 338.  
 Francois, Cape, a place belonging to the French upon high  
     Espaniola .....356.  
 Frankfort, mentioned .....262.  
 Frazier, Mr., mentioned .....406.  
 Frazier & McKenzie, storekeepers at Augusta.....406.  
 Frederica, notices affixed on doors of stores..... 49;  
     people of, mentioned .....111;  
     magistrates of, mentioned.....165;  
     chappel being built at .....170;  
     fortified .....268; 288;  
     Mr. Perkins, magistrate of .....292;  
     relating to a missionary for .....337;  
     a minister wanted for .....338;  
     Capt. Thomson detained at .....352;  
     Mr. Stephens's return from .....427;  
     Gen. Oglethorpe at .....444;  
     pomegranates and olives growing in yard of Mr. Hawkins  
         at .....453;  
     continuance of Mr. Jones at, excites uneasiness.....488;  
     Mr. Jones still detained at .....498;  
     mentioned....19; 155; 186; 192; 231; 251; 289; 303; 306;  
         322; 323; 334; 358; 373; 381; 409; 424; 446; 460; 461.

- Free Briton, Capt. Cabot's ship, mentioned....319; 381; 420; 440.  
 Freedom, declaration of, by the Spaniards at Augustine.....256  
 Freeholders, mentioned .....165.  
     a list of, of Savannah ..... 42;  
     of Highgate, mentioned .....392.  
 French, busy among the Indians ..... 68;  
     prisoners taken at a battle by the Chickesaw Indians..... 71;  
     stirring up Indians against the English.....166;  
     endeavoring to raise disturbances among the Indians....179;  
     asked for assistance by the Indians.....247;  
     attacked Carolina Indians .....267;  
     mentioned .....95; 356.  
 Funds, for building a church..... 13;  
     for religious uses, mentioned ..... 14;  
     for peopling the Colony, mentioned..... 14.  
 Furzer, Mr. Chetwynd, midshipman of the ship "The Hawke"....280.

## G

- Galatia, Capt. Gibbs' ship, mentioned.....381.  
 Gaoler, Mr. Ellis, the, a licence granted to by Mr. Jones to keep  
     a public house .....483.  
 Gardner, John, an Indian trader, indicted for slandering the  
     wife of Thos. Wattle .....434.  
 Garret, Henry, letter to Lord Ducie, given to the Trustees to  
     consider .....393;  
     formerly commissioned, both in the civil and military ser-  
     vice in East India, now employed by Trustees to audit  
     orphans' accounts .....394;  
     seeking office as magistrate .....396;  
     letter to the Trustees .....397;  
     letter to the Rt. Hon. George Lord Carpenter.....398;  
     dubs himself "the unfortunate chymist of Brookstreet" 399;  
     compelled to apologize to Mr. Parker or be confined to  
     the log-house .....401.  
 Garrison at Fort Augusta, The, mentioned.....246; 252; 287.  
 Gascoighn, Capt., mentioned .....224.  
 Georgia, the establishment of a Presbyterian Church in..... 14;  
     encouraging the poor to go over to..... 35;  
     afflicted situation of ..... 93;  
     deplorable condition of the inhabitants in..... 94;  
     the nature of the soil ..... 97;  
     heat and climate of ..... 99;  
     expense of maintenance great ..... 99;  
     neighboring Colonies enjoy greater advantages.....102;  
     mentioned in regard to another transport of Saltzburgers 120;

scout boats, mentioned .....	153;
short sketch of present situation .....	157;
resolutions preserving the Colony and covering the trade of North America .....	163;
welfare of, depends on Gen. Oglethorpe's meeting with the Indians .....	166;
means of defence, mentioned .....	167;
taxes not levied in .....	168;
in regard to lands .....	205;
tenure of lands in .....	205;
resolutions relating to grants of land in .....	206;
appointments to be made in .....	217;
climate of, very healthful .....	218;
people of, in good health .....	225;
Spaniards committed to jail on suspicion .....	233;
road by name of Pons Pons spoken of .....	234;
constables of, ordered to seize all negroes .....	236;
Mr. Eyres sent as agent to the Indians .....	242;
traders, mentioned .....	247;
very healthful climate in .....	253;
the arrival of the seven colonist in .....	262;
servants delivered to persons in .....	290;
the arrival of the Rev. Mr. Whitefield to .....	297;
Mr. William Metcalf accepts position as missionary to .....	346;
cargo of molasses and sugar purchased for .....	356;
affairs not so encouraging in .....	374;
ingratitude, etc., in .....	391;
poverty and oppression in .....	394;
a paper entitled "the Answer of the Trustees for Estab- lishing the Colony of, in America" .....	411;
the real situation in the Colony of .....	416;
schemes practised on the perishing inhabitants of .....	418;
present state of .....	437;
present state of under seal of town court .....	442;
a paper entitled "The Present State of" .....	448;
a discussion in regard to land in .....	450;
Mr. William Ewen, a planter on the Island Skidoway for three years .....	455;
splendid future of, predicted .....	490;
mentioned.....13; 37; 91; 162; 172; 202; 210; 214; 232; 256; 264; 265; 280; 313; 347; 349; 356; 357; 368; 372; 373; 386; 410; 414; 438.	
Gerald, John, letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....	134.
Germans, mentioned .....	286;
better planters than the English .....	293.



- German Butcher, A, from Purysburgh, supplied the town of Savannah with meat .....447.
- German Servants, brought over and kept by Mr. Causton..... 21;  
     good masters but bad servants.....150;  
     mentioned .....285; 445;  
     delivered on credit .....290;  
     of very little service .....494.
- Germany, mentioned .....107; 120; 292; 338.
- Gibbs, Mr., killed by the Angola Negroes.....233.
- Gibbs, Capt., captain of the "Galatia".....381.
- Gibbs, Isaac, tried for receiving stolen goods.....432;  
     mentioned .....433.
- Gilbert, Mr., refused to grant warrant against Mr. Jones.....237.
- Glinn, Mr., mentioned .....134.
- Governor of St Augustine, a proclamation in regard to the freedom of slaves .....134  
     of New Orleans, mentioned ..... 72.  
     of Carolina, Col. Horsey's claims on.....46.
- Godfrey, Mr., killed by the Angola Negroes, also his daughter and son were killed .....233.
- Graham, Patrick, a man of value to the Colony in attending the sick ..... 64;  
     the apothecary, mentioned .....132.
- Grant, Patrick, a relative of Sir James Grant, appointed naval officer and searcher .....165; 179;  
     letter to the Trustees .....177.
- Grant, Capt., commander of the sloop "Savannah".....372.
- Grant, Andrew, relating to the orphan-house.....340;  
     letter to the Trustees .....361;  
     letter to the Trustees .....410;  
     chosen as arbitrator in case .....433.
- Grant, Sir James, a relative of Patrick Grant.....165.
- Gray, Capt., mentioned .....314.
- Great Britain, mention ..... 92;  
     Spaniards at peace with .....232.
- Great House, The, commonly called the Town House.....470.
- Gregory, Capt., captain of the ship "Susannah".....439.
- Gronau, Rev. Israel Christian, kindness shown by the Trustees. 159;  
     teaching the children of the Colony.....161;  
     letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....175;  
     cost of house .....181;  
     letter presumably to Mr. Harman Verelst .....369;  
     mentioned .....173; 183; 222; 422.
- Gueldres, complaints by the inhabitants of, and towns along the Mense, in regard to emigrants .....106.

## H

- Haarman, Capt., mentioned .....151;  
 Habersham, Mr., taken up 500 acres of land.....350;  
     a payment towards having the church built, made by...492.  
 Hackny School, the revival of ...301.  
 Hales, Rev. Mr., of Tuddington, near Hampton Court in Surrey,  
     letter from .....346;  
     Mr. Metcalf recommended by .....348;  
     mentioned .....349.  
 Hamerton, Mr., mentioned .....257; 303;  
     letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....368;  
     draws a bill on Mr. Saxby.....492.  
 Hampstead, mentioned .....251.  
 Hampton Court in Surrey, mentioned .....346.  
 Haramond, Capt., mentioned .....192; 381.  
 Harramond, (see Haramond).  
 Harris, Mr., a clerk in the store.....57; 486;  
     a covenant servant to Thos. Jones .....485.  
 Harris, the widow, servants of, paid for.....291.  
 Havanna, a great force of men and vessels from, mentioned... 30;  
     mentioned .....192.  
 Hawke, The, a ship, Capt. Nevinson, captain of.....280.  
 Hawkins, Dr., mentioned.....324; 460;  
     appointed Mr. Shats, a German Trust servant, as overseer  
     of servants .....353;  
     surgeon of the regiment kept close to duty.....387;  
     has two hedges of pomegranates and olives growing at  
     Frederica .....453;  
     demands payment of half year's salary.....459;  
     paid for servants .....292.  
 Heathcote, Sir William, letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....205.  
 Hedges for fencing .....453.  
 Hemp and Flax, growing of, mentioned.....36; 76.  
 Henrick, Peter, wife of, died soon after arrival.....464.  
 Heron, Capt., sent to Charles Town to solicit assistance for the  
     siege of Augustine .....316.  
 Hethering, Mr. Theophilus, letter from, with copy of Wm.  
     Smith's affidavit relating to the purchase of the  
     King's stores .....273;  
     letter to the Trustees .....275;  
     married widow of Roger Lacey .....277;  
     foreman of the grand jury .....279;  
     prone to falsehood and dissimulation .....327.  
 Hewitt, Capt., James, mentioned.....21; 30; 73; 146; 314.  
 Hext, Col., his house burned and his overseer and wife killed by  
     negroes .....234.

Highgate, mentioned .....	251;
freeholders of, mentioned .....	392.
Highlanders, mentioned .....	267.
Highland Servants, taught to row.....	288;
language, mentioned .....	257.
Hillyspilli, mentioned .....	314.
Hispaniola, mentioned .....	364.
Holmes, Thos., mentioned .....	429.
Hope, Alex., mentioned .....	281.
Hopton, Mr. Wm., letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....	280;
mentioned ...303; 323; 344; 381; 388; 407; 408; 441; 467;	
473; 492.	
Horrocks, John, indicted for misdemeanor .....	434.
Horsabaw Sound, mentioned .....	435.
Horsey, Capt. Samuel, son of Col. Horsey, mentioned.....	8; 9; 46.
Horsey, Col., the death of, mentioned.....	8;
affairs of, mentioned .....	45;
mentioned .....	223;
relating to affairs of .....	328.
Horton, Lieut., dispatched to arrest Wm. Ewen and Jas. Hous-	
ton .....	129.
lessened the expense of building.....	168;
needs no recommendation .....	284;
sent to England to solicit assistance for the siege of Au-	
gustine .....	316;
mentioned .....	282; 287; 301; 348; 349; 355.
Hoslin, Banker of, mentioned.....	265.
Hossack, Mr. Provost, mentioned .....	63.
House for the Ministry, mentioned .....	180.
Houston, Mr. Jas., a clerk, mentioned.....	127; 130; 240; 324;
absconded at night.....	128;
a warrant issued for .....	129.
How, Robt., mentioned .....	54.
How, Mr., a lot of, mentioned.....	351.
Hucks, Mr., mentioned .....	245.
Hungary, ordinance on account of contagious distemper in....	107.
Hurst, Samuel, a clerk, mentioned.....	66;
left the Colony .....	128;
a warrant issued for .....	129.
Hutchenson, Mr., owner of a warehouse at Stonehow.....	233.

## I

Imingham, near Castor, Lincolnshire.....	349; 350.
Incorporated Society in Scotland, for propagating Christian	
Knowledge; letter from Mr. Jno. McLeod.....	9.

India, East, Cudulur in, mentioned .....	370;
mentioned .....	394.
Indian Affairs, discussed .....	27.
Indian Agent, Mr. Roger Lacey, went to the nation twice as....	277.
Indian Arms, a smith for, mentioned.....	171.
Indian Corn, mentioned .....	4.
Indian Country, Augusta, key to .....	109;
mentioned .....	217;
no provisions made for agents to.....	250.
Indian manufactures .....	408.
Indian Nation, Gen. Oglethorpe made visit to.....	182; 198;
Gen. Oglethorpe left for .....	237;
expenses pertaining to journey to .....	244;
Mr. Roger Lacy went as agent to twice.....	277;
mentioned.....	197; 235; 242; 286; 346; 403; 405.
Indian Officers, mentioned .....	252.
Indian Station, mentioned .....	74.
Indian traders, Mr. Samuel Brown & Thomas Morris, men- tioned .....	145; 219; 405.
Indians, French and Spaniards busy among.....	68;
French prisoners taken by Chickasaw, in battle.....	71;
Choctaw, guests of the Colony.....	79;
friendly towards the English.....	79;
stirred up by the Spaniards and French.....	166;
being stirred up against the English by Spaniards and French .....	167;
French and Spaniards trying to raise disturbances among	179;
Creek, held meeting with Gen. Oglethorpe.....	215;
Cherokee, Gen. Oglethorpe preparing to have talk with....	215;
co-operate with Gen. Oglethorpe against the Spaniards....	218;
quantities of rum sold to, in Carolina.....	226;
sent for by Gen. Oglethorpe.....	227;
Negroes wounded in flight from.....	232;
Cherokee, destroyed by rum and small-pox.....	247;
sick and starving, furnished with corn by Gen Oglethorpe	247;
threaten revenge on the English.....	247;
Carolina, attacked by the French.....	267;
Florida, killed two men, and carried off another from Ft. Amelia .....	281;
called on for assistance .....	287;
surprised and burned the Fort Picolata.....	314;
a great resort for trade.....	342;
some more brutal and troublesome than the.....	404;
house built to receive, converted into a slaughter house.	482;
mentioned.....	27; 28; 87; 105; 219; 236; 242; 248; 267;

268; 289; 291; 312; 313; 317; 403; 427; 428; 429; 445; 446; 476.	
Industry, encouraged .....	166.
Ingham, Mr., mentioned .....	34.
Insurrection of Carolina Negroes, mentioned.....	231;
an account of .....	232.
Inventory of stores at Savannah taken.....	71.
Island of Hope, Mr. Noble Jones' plantation on, mentioned....	350.
Isle of Wight, mentioned .....	9; 47.
Italian silk winder, supposed to have left the Colony through discontent .....	75.

## J

Jamaica, mentioned .....	25.
Jenkins, Mr., mentioned .....	17; 142; 406; 427; 428;
landlord of a public house, drunk and disorderly.....	84.
Jenkins, Mr. Edward, former Trustee for the orphans.....	352;
local Trustee .....	397; 399.
Jennys, Paul & Co., an account of, mentioned.....	186; 238; 239.
Jenys & Co., mentioned .....	24.
Jenys, Mr. Thos., mentioned .....	70; 71; 244; 245;
letter to the Trustees .....	254;
offers services to the Colony .....	255.
Jenys & Baker, mentioned.....	255.
Jesuits, The, have mission and school in the Kingdom of Angola	233.
John Galley, Capt., Patterson's Ship.....	123.
Jones, Lewis, thought to be a principal in the murder of Hugh Watson, a warrant issued for .....	200;
indicted for the murder of Hugh Watson.....	200;
escaped .....	201.
Jones, Thos., letter to General Oglethorpe.....	15;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....	48;
given possession of stores .....	71;
letter to Mr. Verelst .....	79;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....	87;
defiance shown to Mr. Causton .....	123;
letter supposed to be to the Trustees .....	125;
not on good terms with Mr. Causton.....	138;
badge of authority, key to the stores .....	140;
jealous of Mr. Parker .....	141;
Mr. Stephens' opinion of .....	142;
jealous and suspicious .....	157;
acted with great courage .....	171;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....	192;
a better understanding between Mr. Stephens and.....	211;



- ability as an accountant, mentioned .....212;
- a better understanding with .....226;
- letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....236;
- third bailiff .....276;
- a sworn bailiff .....279;
- declined to take oath of office .....321;
- letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....330;
- overseer of the Trust's servants .....331;
- appointed 3rd bailiff of Savannah .....331;
- answer from Genl. Oglethorpe relating to orphans.....339;
- retailing liquors and provisions' .....366;
- letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....374;
- letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....389;
- grossly abuses Mr. Henry Garret.....400;
- proclaimed Mr. Parker, rogue, villian, etc.....401;
- letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....403;
- packett relating principally to Messrs. Causton and Brad-  
ley .....408;
- gives a copious narrative of affairs in the Colony.....426;
- letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....427;
- having dispute with Col. Stephens over Mr. Pye.....436;
- Benj. Adams created disputes between Col. Stephens and  
Mr. Jones .....444;
- vested with too much power .....450;
- letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....459;
- Henry Parker and, in possession of seal.....462;
- chief actor in despotic measures .....478;
- Henry Parker, Mr. Pye and Col. Stephens, in power  
of .....478;
- Mr. Whitefield and, ruling the court .....481;
- disposes of copper sent over for change.....483;
- storekeeper for the Trustees .....484;
- uneasiness felt in regard to the continuance of, at Fred-  
erica .....488;
- still detained at Frederica .....498;
- mentioned.....6; 20; 29; 33; 41; 67; 110; 111; 117;  
143; 145; 156; 165; 173; 184; 185; 186; 190; 218; 219;  
221; 242; 243; 246; 247; 248; 249; 253; 278; 285; 295;  
296; 302; 303; 305; 306; 308; 309; 314; 316; 319; 323;  
325; 326; 387; 388; 397; 400; 410; 420; 421; 431; 435;  
443; 446; 447; 456; 457; 462; 479; 480; 485; 486; 487;
- Jones, Noble, mentioned .....292; 450;
- plantation of, on Island of Hope, mentioned.....350;
- a capable surveyor, but indolent .....471.
- Johnson, George, sued Patrick Tallfer for wages.....434.

Joubart, Peter, tything man, mentioned .....	382;
fined for non-appearance in court .....	433.
Judge of the Admiralty, Mr. Luis, death of.....	224.

## K

Kalcher, Rubrick, currency allowed to .....	73.
Kent, Lieut. Richard, man of great worth and merit.....	244;
lieut. of Fort Augusta, no friend to Georgia.....	386;
mentioned .....	429; 484.
Kingdom of Angola, in Africa, mentioned .....	233.
King of Spain, mentioned .....	134;
King's Charter, people not given full rights contained in.....	103.
works, mentioned .....	169.
stores, mentioned .....	167.
Forces, arrival of expected .....	75.
commands to annoy the Spaniards, mentioned.....	217;
Minister, DePlotto, mentioned.....	265.
nails, a parcel of, found in William Pope's possession..	275.
Mark, mentioned .....	276.
Troops, mentioned .....	342.
Kitson, Ensign, party of men sent out under, drowned.....	252.
Kogler, a Saltzburger, chief builder of the mill, recommended to the Trustees .....	465.
Knowart, Kunigunda, a woman, mentioned .....	464.
Knowles, Mr., indicted for taking part in the beating, etc., of Wm. Atchison Finley and Thos. Wiggins.....	434.

## L

Lacey, Capt., mentioned .....	27.
Lacey, Roger, deceased, made the first experiment on potash....	277;
acted as Indian Agent twice .....	277;
built forts at Augusta and Thunderbolt .....	277.
Land, title to possess, mentioned .....	11;
mission, mentioned .....	13;
a grant of asked .....	38;
asks for a license to sell.....	40;
grant of, asked .....	77;
a grant of, requested .....	108;
at Savannah, mentioned .....	112;
liberty to sell, wanted by people in Colony.....	121;
a request of concerning Jos. Watson.....	154;
concerning applications for .....	178;
mentioned .....	205;
tenure of, in Georgia .....	205;

- resolutions relating to the granting of .....206;
- the Creeks' declaration of their possessions .....208;
- letters received from the Trustees relating to titles of...316;
- act relating to the tenure of .....322;
- granted to Mr. McLeod .....386;
- alterations in regard to tenure of .....414;
- disposed of, without limitations .....449;
- large part of, barren .....450;
- clearing of, mentioned .....493.
- Laroche, John, letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....204.
- Latter, John, mentioned .....456.
- Laws, concerning the entails of estates .....172;
- relating to issues of stores.....184.
- Legall, Nicholas, master of the schooner Beafort.....364.
- Levit, John, a mariner on the ship "Unity" .....199;
- indicted for the murder of Hugh Watson .....200;
- mentioned .....201.
- Levitt, (see Levit).
- Lieutenant Governor, mentioned .....210; 233; 242; 281;
- sent account of the negroe insurrection to Genl. Ogle-
- thorpe .....235.
- Light House at Tybee, orders given for the reparation of..321;468;
- in need of repairs .....367.
- Lincolnshire, mentioned .....346.
- Liquors, retail of .....84.
- Live stock, no account of, given by Mr. Causton.....54; 88.
- Lloyd, Harry, appointed chaundler by Gen. Oglethorpe.....445.
- Loghouse, threats made to commit Mr. Jones to .....237;
- mentioned .....401.
- London, labor dearer in, than in any other part of world.....83;
- a ship arrived from .....224;
- Capt. Thomson to sail for .....306;
- mentioned.....14; 38; 110; 134; 192; 205; 217; 220; 221;
- 264; 281; 327; 349; 357; 377; 427; 467.
- Loyer, Adrian, had chief direction of accounts.....240;
- refused a permit to leave the Colony before the comple-
- tion of examination of accounts.....240.
- Luis, Mr., Judge of the Admiralty, dead.....216;
- mentioned .....224.
- Lemy, Mr., wife and child of, killed by negroes.....234.
- Lyde, Mr., mentioned .....430.
- Lyon, Mr., the gardener, planted a vineyard.....113.

## Mc

- McCrae, Capt., Captain of the "Dorobernia," a ship.....491.
- McIntosh, Mr. Moore, (see MacIntosh).

McIntosh, Lachlan, keeper of Ft. Argyle.....	427;
mentioned .....	428.
McKenzie, Mr., suing Lewis Binon for debt due.....	432;
tried for unlawful seizure of goods.....	432;
mentioned .....	482.
McKenzie & Frazier, storekeepers at Augusta.....	206;
administration granted to, upon the estate of Wm. Allen, an Indian trader .....	432.
McLeod, Mr. Jno., missionary at New Inverness in Georgia, let- ter to the Secretary of the Incorporated Society in Scot- land for propagating Christian knowledge.....	9;
mentioned .....	173;
granted land from the Trustees .....	386.

## M

MacBean, Archibald, servants delivered to the credit of.....	73.
MacBean, Lachsan, wife, mentioned.....	74.
Mace, Ensign, with a party of the regiment sent out on New Year's day .....	314.
Mackay, Capt., mentioned .....	113; 228;
leaves for Frederica .....	231;
arrival of .....	241;
with party of regiment sent out on New Year's day.....	314.
Mackay, Ensign Hugh, mentioned .....	63;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....	135;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....	152;
erects cleft board houses at St. Andrews.....	168;
in charge of servants at Ameila .....	170;
sent out with party of regiment on New Year's day.....	314.
Mackenzie, Henneth, charged with felony by Lewis Bynon, but Mr. Jones refused to indict .....	481.
Mackintosh, Benj., mentioned .....	74.
Mackintosh, Eneas, mentioned .....	63.
Mackintosh, Jno. Moore, mentioned .....	63; 251; 283; 284; 288;
lieutenant and commanding officer at Darien.....	74;
overseer of the Trust's servants at Darien.....	169; 251;
mentioned .....	358.
MacLeane, Alexander, mentioned .....	74.
McLeod, Mr., mentioned .....	358.
Macpherson, Capt. Jas., commander of the garrison at Fort Ar- gyle, mentioned .....	67;
threatens to quit the service .....	68;
negroes belonging to, ran away with horses, wounded son and killed another man .....	232;
makes demand on the Trustees .....	246.

- Magistrates, relating to allowances of provisions from the  
 Trustees .....196.
- Magistrates at Penrose's, mentioned .....195.
- Magistrates of Savannah, mentioned .....171; 183.
- Magistrates strongly banded together at Savannah as lawbreak-  
 ers .....165;  
 oppositions met with .....237;  
 of Augusta, no provisions made for .....250;  
 Trustees' orders relating to.....291;  
 relating to public houses .....353;  
 ordered by Gen. Oglethorpe to cause proceedings against  
 Saml. Brown & Thos. Morris .....406;  
 election of .....449;  
 mentioned.....240; 252; 253; 269; 290; 292; 400.
- Magistry, new constitution of the .....306.
- Men of War, mentioned .....242; 266; 267.
- Manzique, Jos. Anthony, found guilty of the murder of John  
 Smyth and Hellen Bere Smyth, the Trustees' servants  
 at Argyle .....433;  
 judgment passed on, death warrant issued for execution  
 of .....435.
- Martyn, Benjamin, Secretary to the Colony, letter from an un-  
 known person ..... 35;  
 letter from Robt. Trevor .....106;  
 letter from Rev. Mr. Norris .....342;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens .....344;  
 mentioned .....78; 236; 380; 381; 414.
- Martin, (see Martyn).
- Matthews, (Musgrove's) plantation, mentioned ..... 88.
- Matthews, Jacob, and an Indian half-breed pick a quarrel with  
 traders .....145;  
 servants delivered to .....290;  
 new settlement of .....313;  
 a false report that the Indians had killed.....428;  
 wife of, a Creek Indian .....428;  
 indicted for taking part in the beating, etc., of Wm. At-  
 chison Finley and Thos. Wiggins.....434.  
 mentioned .....89; 314; 429.
- Maxwell, Ensign, sent out with party of regiment on New Year's  
 day .....314.
- Meers, Wm., tything man, a warrant issued to, to hang Shennon  
 in chains, at the mouth of the Ogeechee River.....435.
- Mense, The, complaints of inhabitants of towns along, in regard  
 to emigrants .....106.
- Mercer, Mr., intimate with Mr. Causton.....192;  
 mentioned .....88; 350; 443.



Merchants and settlers, regulation of.....	164.
Metcalfe, William, accepted position as missionary to Georgia..	346;
letter to Mr. Verelst .....	348;
letter to Mr. Verelst .....	349;
mentioned .....	347; 348.
Methodists, New, mentioned .....	329.
Mexico, Gulf of, mentioned .....	312.
Middlehurst, John, the mate on the ship "Unity".....	199.
Mico, Faunce, mentioned .....	314.
Military Force, endeavors for obtaining .....	31.
Military, expenses of .....	167.
Militia raised to rout negroe insurrectors .....	235.
Milledge, John, brother and sister of, mentioned.....	339;
mentioned .....	373; 340.
Minas, Mr., intimate with Mr. Causton .....	192.
Minerva, Capt. Shubrick's ship .....	440.
Minis & Solomons, two Jew merchants .....	397; 400.
Minis, Mr., mentioned .....	16; 17; 401; 402; 403;
Mr. Causton's entertainer and brother toper.....	400.
Missionary, establishment of a, mentioned.....	10.
Montaigut, Mr., mentioned .....	190; 238.
Montrigut, Mr. & Co., mentioned .....	20.
hogs and provisions bought from .....	74.
Mountagut, Mr., errors found in accounts of.....	334.
Moore, Mr. Francis, Secretary to Gen. Oglethorpe, mentioned,	
176; 188; 189; 285; 355;	
appointed to discharge the estimated expenses of the	
southern part of Colony .....	460.
Moor, (see Mr. Francis Moore).	
Moosa, Fort, built of stone to protect plantations of runaway	
negroes .....	313.
Morris, Thomas, an Indian trader, mentioned.....	405; 406; 407.
Motte, Isaac, mentioned .....	429.
Mouse, Mr., and family, only inhabitants of the Island of Skid-	
oway .....	292;
mentioned .....	457.
Mulberry Trees, mentioned .....	76; 144; 490; 493.
Murcot, John, in England, mentioned.....	277; 327.
Musgrove, Mr., and wife, interpreters to the Indians.....	290.

## N

Nash, Mr., house burned by negroes .....	234.
Naval Stores, belonging to the King, purchased by William Pope	275.
Navigation charity school society, mentioned .....	301.
Negroe Insurrection in South Carolina, an account of.....	232;
merchants, mentioned .....	293;

servants, inconvenience of employing .....	193;
slaves, mentioned .....	233;
Negroes, Carolina, Insurrection of, a request for the Trustees to publish in paper .....	231;
a petition framed for, by Mr. Williams .....	111;
the employment of .....	120;
profess the Roman Catholic religion .....	233;
burning houses and killing people .....	234;
constables of Georgia ordered to seize .....	236;
order relating to .....	250;
freedom of, a diminution to value of estates .....	255;
use of, abused .....	412;
affair of .....	437;
use of, demanded .....	449;
mentioned. .100; 112; 114; 178; 189; 307; 312; 313; 317; 438.	
Nevinson, Capt., captain of the "Hawke" .....	280.
New Constitution of the Magistracy .....	305.
New Inverness in Darien, mention .....	12.
Newman, Mr. Henry, extract of letter from Messrs. Bolzius ...	135;
letter from John Martin Bolzius .....	296;
letter from George Whitefield .....	299;
letter from Will Seward .....	300.
New Windsor, trading boat arrived from, bringing news of Gen. Oglethorpe .....	213.
New York, mentioned .....	210; 372; 484;
a cargo of provisions brought from .....	445;
people leaving Savannah for, on account of oppressing conditions .....	366.
Nicholson, Gen., mentioned .....	164.
Norris, Rev. Mr., mentioned .....	155;
letter to Mr. Benj. Martyn, Esq. ....	342.
Norris and Drewett, London merchants, mentioned, 220; 221; 371.	
North America, resolutions covering trade of, from Spanish Guarda Costas .....	163.
Nursery for planters and mechanics .....	359.

## O

Oakes, Young, mentioned .....	472.
Obrien, Mr., land granted to .....	386.
OBrien, Kend, letter to the Trustees .....	124.
OBryan, Mr., storekeeper for furnishing Indian traders, recom- mended by Gen. Oglethorpe for a lot of 500 acres ....	108.
Ogeechee River, settlement on, mentioned .....	411;
a warrant issued to Wm. Meers to hang Shennon in chains at the mouth of the .....	435.

Oglethorpe, Gen. James, went south, not heard from.....	8;
the arrival of, expected .....	9;
orders credit to be given to Mr. McLeod.....	13;
letter from Thos. Jones .....	15;
orders certain supplies furnished .....	31;
at St. Simons .....	44;
in the south .....	46;
informed of the Trustees' affairs .....	48;
direction in regard to accounts awaited from.....	55;
prevents Mr. Causton from leaving the Colony.....	58;
expected at Savannah .....	58;
recommended John Warwick as a planter.....	64;
Indians come to have a talk with.....	79;
a canoe dispatched to inform, of the arrival of the In- dians .....	80;
not heard from .....	87;
Letter from John Crosse, Junior .....	91;
letter to the Trustees .....	108;
letter to the Trustees .....	109;
letter to the Trustees .....	111;
advanced money to the Colony .....	112;
deep resentment shown by .....	114;
expected to arrive at Savannah soon.....	126;
complaints made of .....	148;
letter to the Trustees .....	163;
Indians insist on meeting with .....	166;
appoints Patrick Grant as naval officer.....	177;
letter to the Trustees .....	178;
made visit to the Saltzburgers.....	182;
on a visit to the Indian Nation .....	198;
letter to the accountant .....	208;
met by the Creeks with expressions of joy.....	208;
reports concerning .....	213;
an anonymous letter in regard to the treaty with the Creeks at Coweta Town .....	215;
ill while in Indian Town .....	216;
letter to the Trustees .....	217;
gone south .....	222;
made rules for the Colony .....	227;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....	231;
is refused demand for runaway negroe slaves.....	232;
letter to the Trustees .....	241;
letter to the accountant .....	244;
letter to the Trustees .....	250;
letter to the Trustees .....	266;
a box from the Trustees brought by Wm. Hopton to.....	280;

- letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....281;  
 letter to the Trustees .....284;  
 many expeditions of, mentioned .....286;  
 letter to the Trustees .....290;  
 letter to the Trustees .....301;  
 important affairs of .....303;  
 letter to Col. Stephens .....312;  
 Spaniards attacked by .....312;  
 advanced salary of John Pye .....325;  
 letter to the Rev. Mr. Bolzius .....337;  
 letter to the Rev. Mr. Bolzius .....338;  
 letter to the Trustees and a copy of answer to Mr. Jones's  
 representation relating to orphans .....339;  
 letter to the Trustees .....341;  
 on way to Augustine .....345;  
 sentiments in regard to the orphans.....359;  
 a paper found, entitled "The Honble. Ja: Oglethorpe,  
 Esq., Accot of Cash with the Hon. Trustees".....378;  
 liberality of .....391;  
 ordered Magistrates not to cause proceedings against Saml.  
 Brown and Thos. Morris .....406;  
 application to, for rejected land.....415;  
 obliged to raise seige of St. Augustine.....418;  
 loaned money to Mr. Whitefield to build a house.....421;  
 at Frederica .....444;  
 appointed Harry Lloyd, Widow Weddel and John Pye,  
 Chaundlers .....445;  
 mentioned.....4; 12; 20; 23; 24; 25; 27; 29; 33; 34; 49;  
 52; 54; 62; 70; 71; 72; 118; 120; 124; 145; 146; 147;  
 174; 176; 181; 183; 197; 212; 216; 217; 220; 221; 226;  
 233; 235; 238; 241; 263; 270; 272; 280; 335; 336; 343;  
 357; 358; 363; 390; 404; 430; 431; 447; 456; 464; 465.  
 Olato, name given the St. Matthaeo river by the Indians and  
 called the St. Johns by the Spaniards .....312.  
 Olives and pomegranates, growing in yard of Mr. Hawkins in  
 Frederica .....453.  
 Orphan-house at Ebenezer; request for substance towards.....118;  
 building of .....159;  
 shoes made for .....220;  
 of great service to the Colony .....351;  
 Mr. Syms, superintendent of .....373;  
 indebted to the store at Savannah .....421;  
 Catherina Custobader ordered to, by Gen. Oglethorpe....464;  
 mentioned....119; 120; 160; 163; 182; 291; 297; 300; 321;  
 339; 350; 371; 422; 493.  
 Orphans, Local Trustee of, mentioned .....395;

- accounts of, audited by Henry Garret.....394;
- mentioned .....341; 397; 398; 399.
- Ortman, School-master, inefficient as teacher .....162;
- complaints against .....182;
- not allowed to teach English .....183.
- Overstreet, Mr., an industrious man, settled in Augusta.....245.
- Oxtead, Mr. Causton's home, mentioned....16; 50; 55; 56; 57; 86.

## P

- Parker, Mr. Henry, with a party of friends dined at Oxtead,
  - Mr. Causton's home ..... 17;
  - reconciled with Fallowfield, Bradley and Causton..... 18;
  - provisions taken out of the store to home of..... 50;
  - paid no rent to Mary Cooper..... 66;
  - frequent visits to Oxtead mentioned..... 57;
  - several private debts paid by Mr. Causton..... 57;
  - a bailiff and a notorious drunkard..... 84;
  - plantation of, near Vernon River..... 88;
  - retains a good opinion of Mr. Causton.....141;
  - friends urge on his behalf.....142;
  - acquitted himself as a good magistrate.....143;
  - refused to sign bill.....173;
  - intimate with Mr. Causton.....192;
  - accuses Mr. Jones of being a falsehood.....195;
  - a magistrate.....197;
  - orders touching the issues of stores.....212;
  - continues as first magistrate.....253;
  - removed from office as first bailiff.....278;
  - still acting as first bailiff, although dismissed by the
    - Trustees .....279;
    - servants of, mentioned.....291;
    - an effort to keep on bench.....295;
    - misfortunes of .....308;
    - displaced and Mr. Christie appointed first bailiff.....310;
  - Overruled by magistrates of Savannah in regards to
    - orphans .....359;
    - grossly abuses Mr. Henry Garret.....400;
    - Henry Garret compelled to apologize to.....401;
    - proclaimed rogue, villian, etc., by Mr. Jones.....401;
    - first bailiff.....402;
    - constituted first bailiff.....433;
    - white thorn hedges planted by.....453;
    - Thos. Jones, and, in possession of the seal.....462;
    - in Mr. Jones' power.....478;
    - not consulted by Mr. Jones in matters.....481;



- mentioned.....49; 57; 88; 130; 155; 156; 182; 184; 186;  
194; 196; 237; 238; 240; 295; 307; 311; 332; 392; 397;  
406; 429; 443; 480.
- Parliament, sum granted, sufficient to pay debts of Colony....164;  
disturbance in, Mr. Stephens son spoken of.....385;  
mentioned .....163; 218; 252; 267; 289; 454; 479.
- Palichocolas, men placed in garrison at.....235.
- Patterson, Capt., capt. of the "John Galley".....122-123.
- Pedro, Don, colonel of the Spanish Horse, in Charlestown under  
pretense .....233;  
mentioned .....227.
- Penrose, Mrs. and Mr. Adams doing business in an underhand  
manner .....447;  
mentioned .....445.
- Penrose, Magistrates of, mentioned.....195.
- Pennsylvania, grown populous by german servants.....166;  
mentioned .....21; 373; 374.
- Percival, Hon., Pall-Mall, London, mentioned.....76.
- Periagua of the Colony, fitted out with four guns.....288.
- Perkins, Mr., a magistrate of Frederica.....292.
- Perreacquir, hired to transport people to Savannah.....151.
- Pettiaeger, from Charlestown, mentioned.....192.
- Pettyaguars, employed by the Colony.....445.
- Pons Pons, a road through Georgia to Augustine.....234.
- Philadelphia, mentioned.....360; 372; 484.
- Picolata, Fort, on the south side of the Alata.....131;  
burned by the Indians.....314;  
garrison withdrawn from.....315;  
mentioned .....314; 316.
- Piercy, Capt., mentioned.....50.
- Pink, a vessel, Capt. Yoemans, commander of.....274.
- Pinnon, Fort, mentioned.....313.
- Plumsted, Mr., mentioned.....39; 40.
- Pomegranates and olives, growing in Colony.....453.
- Pope, William, an affidavit relating to the purchase of some of  
the King's stores by.....273;  
late master of the ship "Snow White".....274;  
purchased naval stores belonging to the King.....275;  
mentioned .....279; 432.
- Port Royal, mentioned .....129; 210; 236; 240; 274; 383.
- Portuguese, the mentioned.....233.
- Pot-ash, the first experiment made by Roger Lacy on.....277.
- Presbyterian Church, money left in will for.....14.
- Prince Galley, Capt. Bowles' ship.....189.
- Protestants, mentioned.....286; 372.
- Province, scout boats kept up for the protection of.....152;  
annual estimates for protection of.....153;

capable of subsisting self.....	166;
informed of war.....	210;
a frontier against the enemy.....	211;
Indians, scout boats and rangers employed for protection of .....	219;
register of, Mr. Brownfield appointed.....	229;
healthy condition of, mentioned.....	281;
particulars in regard to.....	284;
a full state of affairs in.....	323;
mentioned .....	256.
Provost, David, mentioned.....	239.
Prussia, mentioned.....	265.
Public Garden, The, mentioned.....	490.
Pury, Mr., mentioned.....	110; 238.
Purrysburgh, mentioned.....	447.
Pye, Mr. John, recorder of Savannah, mentioned.....	240; 461;
very faithful.....	239;
an industrious man, suggested for place as recorder.....	269;
letter to the Trustees.....	324;
letter to the Trustees.....	365;
letter to the Trustees.....	430;
appointed recorder of Savannah.....	430;
constituted recorder.....	433;
contentions between Col. Stephens and Mr. Jones in regard to .....	436;
appointed Chaundler by Gen. Oglethorpe.....	445;
letter to Trustees.....	461;
in Mr. Jones' power.....	478.

## Q

Quit rents, mentioned.....	449.
----------------------------	------

## R

Ragles, Capt., captain of the "Betty".....	423; 440.
Rangers, a troop of, ordered to patrol through Georgia on ac- count of the Negro Insurrection.....	235;
an old debt due, by the Trustees.....	281;
mentioned .....	252; 267; 268; 287.
Rea, John, mentioned.....	63.
Regiment, The, mentioned.....	166; 167; 252; 267; 287;
recruits for.....	301;
cattle bought for provisions for the.....	482.
Recorder, Mr. Williamson appointed.....	268;
Mr. Christie appointed.....	290;
John Pye, appointed, of Savannah.....	430.

Register of Province, Mr. Brownfield appointed.....	229;
Mr. Brownfield unable to execute duties as, on account of illness.....	318.
Religion, Roman Catholic, professed by negroes.....	233;
state of, in America.....	299;
affairs of.....	352; 360.
Religious books, an order to examine given.....	489.
Rhode Island, mentioned.....	209; 210.
Rice grounds, mentioned.....	97.
Rice, Lawrence, copy of affidavit received with Mr. Fallowfield's letter .....	484.
Richmond, Duke of, mentioned.....	472.
Roberts, Thos., boy sent Col. Stephens, rooted with habit of vice.....	495;
caught stealing and sent to jail.....	496.
Roche, Francis, coach maker on the marsh.....	175.
Roman Catholic Religion, professed by negroes.....	233.
Ross, Mr., the surveyor, ordered to lay out farms at Abricorn Creek; .....	118;
life saved from negroe insurrectors by a negroe.....	234.
Rossa, Fort, with a garrison mostly of Indians.....	313.
Rotterdam, mentioned.....	106; 107.
Rum, mentioned.....	177; 178;
retail of .....	84;
exhorbitant sale of, to Indians by Carolinians.....	226;
Lieut. Gov. of South Carolina joins in the suppression of.....	242;
Cherokee Indians destroyed by.....	247.
Rum Act, put into execution.....	179.
Rum fever, mentioned.....	253.
Rum Law, sellers acquitted in spite of evidence at Savannah....	165.
Russell, Wm., a clerk to the Trustees, mentioned.....	86; 87; 127;
.....	128; 431.
Russia, war with mentioned.....	36.
Ryan, Mr., mentioned.....	67; 68.

## S

Sacheverell, Mr., house of, burned by negroes.....	234.
Saint Andrews, scout boat needed for.....	152;
Cleft board houses erected by Hugh MacKay at.....	168;
Repairing of forts at, mentioned.....	289.
St. Augustine, mentioned.....	30; 95; 313; 413;
Governor of, proclamation in regard to freedom of slaves.....	134;
expedition against.....	343;
General Oglethorpe obliged to raise siege of.....	418;
siege of, mentioned.....	430.
St. Christopher, mentioned.....	19; 57; 238.
St Diogo, Fort, seven leagues from the Alato, six from Augus- tine, and three from the sea.....	313.

St. Francis de Pupa, Fort, built.....	312;
mentioned .....	314;
Taken by General Oglethorpe.....	339.
St. Francis, Fort (see St. Francis de Pupa)...	
St. Francis, a ship, mentioned.....	198.
St. Gallen, in Switzerland, mentioned.....	220.
St. Johns River, The Creeks declare their possession of all the lands as far as the.....	208;
Spaniards driven out of.....	288;
Name given to the St. Matthaeo river by the Spaniards and called the Olato by the Indians.....	312.
St. Marks, Fort of, mentioned.....	312; 313.
St. Matthaeo River, called Olato by the Indians and St. Johns by the Spaniards.....	312.
St. Michael, The market of, mentioned.....	264.
St. Simons, Gen. Oglethorpe at.....	44;
Mr. Thos. Eyre at.....	158;
mentioned .....	87; 152; 179; 217; 225; 228.
St. Xphers, mentioned.....	57
Saltzburgers, support of, mentioned.....	28;
found country fruitful.....	120;
the condition of.....	136;
favor shown by the Trustees.....	160;
ministers for the.....	180;
widows and orphans taken care of by the.....	219;
in good health.....	221;
in regard to unmarried women.....	291;
temporal and spiritual condition of the.....	297;
work on plantations begun by.....	371;
condition of, and progress of plantations.....	420.
mentioned.....	111; 118; 121; 162; 182; 232; 264; 371; 465; 466.
Saltzbourg, the emigration of men in Archbishopric of.....	265.
Santouchy, mentioned.....	314.
Saufleben, a carpenter, the arrival of.....	159.
Savannah river, mentioned.....	236; 495.
Savannah, church in, foundation not yet laid for.....	482.
Savannah, a sloop, commanded by Capt. Grant.....	372.
Savannah, inventory taken of the stores at.....	33;
town court of, moved.....	33;
notices affixed on doors of stores.....	49;
goods delivered to the magazine at.....	56;
Gen. Oglethorpe's expected arrived mentioned.....	58;
all payments made at.....	68;
inventory of stores taken.....	71;
in great danger of wanting corn.....	77;
harrassing conditions of.....	95;
terrible situation of affairs at.....	109;

- poor people of, mentioned.....111;  
 Lands at, mentioned.....112;  
 Gen. Oglethorpe expected to arrive soon.....126;  
 lawbreakers strongly banded together at.....165;  
 stealing of hogs very frequent at.....169;  
 servants under Mr. Bradley and Mr. Causton at.....169;  
 appointed to the magistrates of the town court.....179;  
 Mr. Fallowfield, collector of.....179;  
 store at, mentioned.....181;  
 magistrates of,.....183;  
 the court proceedings of.....198;  
 Spanish sugars and foreign goods imported.....207;  
 storekeeper of, mentioned.....220;  
 people of, idle.....251;  
 Mr. Williamson too good a lawyer for.....269;  
 Andrew Duche, the potter, very industrious.....291;  
 appointment of second bailiff.....294;  
 misrepresented abroad.....300;  
 Mr. Jones appointed third bailiff of.....331;  
 affairs of.....343;  
 forty English families left at.....366;  
 six months alteration in, very noticeable.....367;  
 orphan-house indebted to store at.....421;  
 John Pye, appointed recorder of.....430;  
 supplied with meat by a german butcher from Purys-  
     burgh .....447;  
 Mr. Mouse and family going to live at.....458;  
 full of buildings but thin of inhabitants.....477;  
 Mr. Upton's house at.....485;  
 mentioned.....27; 72; 81; 126; 128; 129; 134; 142; 151;  
     171; 173; 187; 193; 215; 218; 219; 228; 237; 248; 268;  
     296; 313; 325; 351; 356; 358; 359; 365; 391; 405; 406;  
     411; 412; 414; 427; 428; 436; 444; 455; 459; 464.  
 Saw Mill, repairing of delayed.....387.  
 Saw Mill at Ebenezer, expenses of, mentioned.....28;  
     repairing of delayed.....387;  
     orders given for the reparation of.....468;  
     mentioned .....470;  
     gone to ruin.....482.  
 Saxby, Mr. George, mentioned.....257; 303;  
     a bill drawn on.....473;  
     a bill drawn on by Mr. Hammerton.....492.  
 Scotch, the language, mentioned.....233.  
 Scotch Orphans, four found at Darien.....358.  
 Scotland, Incorporated Society in, for propagating Christian  
     knowledge, letter from Mr. Jno. McLeod.....9;  
     servants brought from.....20.



- Scout boats, mentioned.....28; 170; 218; 266;268.  
     necessity of keeping up at Amelia.....152.
- Searles, Mr., a pettiager man, employed to assist in store.....130.
- Secretary to the Colony of Georgia, Benjamin Martin..... 35;  
     reflections cast on.....450.
- Servants, Mr. Bradley's mentioned..... 53;  
     Mr. Broadie's, mentioned..... 63;  
     great numbers deserted.....100;  
     Dutch, mentioned.....120;  
     wretched crew of, mentioned.....115;  
     paid in ready money.....164;  
     Trustees employed in building cleft board houses at St.  
         Andrews .....168;  
         molesting the Inland part of country.....169;  
         belonging to the Trustees.....169;  
         at Darien, under charge of Mr. McIntosh learn to saw....169;  
         building huts, clearing and fencing land.....170;  
         under charge of Hugh MacKay at Amelia, made planta-  
             tion .....170;  
         Trustees, an overseer appointed for.....187;  
         German, mentioned.....285;  
         taught to row.....288;  
         German, delivered on credit.....290;  
         Trustees, Mr. Jones overseer of.....331;  
         Trustees, not provided for by estimate.....387;  
         Trustees,' list of, sent to the Trustees.....391;  
         White, artfully formented by negroe merchants.....293;  
         concerning the importation of.....494;  
         mentioned.....101; 102; 150; 166; 171; 173; 185;  
             251; 286; 290; 291; 292; 319; 321; 354; 375; 390.
- Settlements, the, the prevention of the destruction of.....287.
- Settlers and Merchants, regulation of.....164.
- Seward, Will., letter to Mr. H. Newman,.....300;  
     mentioned .....340;374.
- Seyer, Adrian, a clerk, mentioned.....128.
- Sharpe, Mr., mentioned.....328.
- Shats, Mr., German Trust servant appointed overseer of  
     servants .....353.
- Shennon, William, found guilty of the murder of John Smyth  
     and Hellen Bere Smyth, the Trustees' servants at Fort  
     Argyle .....433.  
     judgment passed on and death warrant issued for  
     execution of.....435.
- Shepherd, Peter, a poor industrious man, mentioned.....405;406.
- Shoemaker, Uliet, the arrival of at Ebenezer.....159;  
     married a fortnight before death.....219.

- Shubrick, Capt., Captain of the *Minerva*, opinion on affairs at home .....134;  
mentioned .....155;440.
- Silk, mentioned.....36; 76; 104; 143; 166; 321; 336; 493;  
twenty pounds sent to the Trustees.....178;  
industry, very important improvement of the Colony.....250;  
Winder, Mr. Camuse.....246;  
worms, mentioned.....76; 113; 144; 194.
- Silken trade, establishing of, mentioned..... 38.
- Skidoway, Island of, Mr. Mouse and family the only inhabitants  
on .....292;  
Wm. Ewen, a planter on, obliged to leave.....458;  
mentioned .....251;455.
- Slaves, freedom promised by Gov. of St. Augustine.....134;  
mentioned .....234.
- Sloper, Wm., letter to Mr. Verelst.....206.
- Small-pox, Cherokee Indians destroyed by.....247.
- Smallwood, Samuel, mentioned..... 63.
- Smith, Rev. Mr., mentioned.....343;495.
- Smith, John, a servant to the Trustees, murdered at Fort Argyle  
by Jos. Anthony Manzique and Wm. Shennon.....433.
- Smith, Wm., a copy of affidavit relating to Wm. Pope's purchase of the King's stores.....273;  
a carpenter on board the "Snow White," examined as a witness .....273;  
a witness in the case of William Pope.....276.
- Smithers, Jas., a man of value to the Colony, in erecting a saw mill ..... 64.
- Smyth, Hellen Bere, a servant to the trustees murdered at Fort Argyle by Jos. Anthony Manzique and Wm. Shennon...433.
- Smyth, Mr., indicted for taking part in the beating of Wm. Atchison Finley and Thos. Wiggins.....434.
- Snow Defyance, a ship, mentioned.....273; 274.
- Snow, Peter, sued Patrick Tallfear for wages.....434.
- Sola Bills, mentioned.....69; 155; 182; 221; 383; 386; 472.
- South Carolina, mentioned.....91; 295; 396;  
an account of the Insurrection of negroes in.....232;  
Lieut. Gov. Bull, pursued by negroes.....234.
- Southerland, Ensign, sent out with party of regiment on New Years day.....314.
- Spain, an account of a rupture with.....240;  
mentioned .....242.
- Spain, King of, promised freedom to negroe slaves.....232.
- Spaniards, continual alarms from..... 31;  
busy among the Indians..... 68;  
stirring up the Indians against the English.....167;  
endeavoring to raise disturbances among the Indians....179;

- Commands given to annoy.....217;
- committed to jail in Georgia on suspicion.....233;
- measures taken to prevent negroes reaching.....236;
- a barbarious attack made on Amelia by.....266;
- invading the Colony.....267;
- preparations for invading.....286;
- made an attack on Amelia.....287;
- driven out of the St. Johns River.....288;
- an effort to provoke to fight.....289;
- an attack on Amelia.....312;
- taken prisoners.....315;
- a, detained in jail on suspicion of being a spy, escaped...483;
- mentioned.....43; 95; 209; 242; 247; 252; 255;
- 281; 282; 294; 314; 418; 438; 343; 497.
- Spanish sugars, mentioned.....179.
- Spanish, ships, a command given to destroy.....210;
- the language, mentioned.....233;
- alarms, mentioned.....342;
- horse, mentioned.....252;
- declaration of freedom.....256.
- Sprye, Mr., house of, burned by negroes.....234.
- Stamping mill, built by the Saltzburgers.....42;
- unable to build on account of lack of funds.....465.
- Stanberry, Mr., mentioned.....239.
- Stephens, Mr. Thos., going to England.....192;
- son of Col. Stephens.....209;
- not heard from since departure.....211;
- still not heard from.....273;
- a poor, misled young man.....382;
- creating mischief.....424;
- mentioned .....158; 191; 193; 195; 236; 303; 328.
- Stephens, or Stevens, Col. Wm., letter to Mr. Harman Verelst... 3;
- the arrival of.....26;
- letter supposed to be to the Trustees.....40;
- letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....45;
- trust reposed in.....57;
- letter to the Trustees.....113;
- letter to Mr. Verelst.....123;
- letter to the Trustees.....136;
- letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....154;
- refused to sign bill.....173;
- letter to the Trustees.....184;
- letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....188;
- an account of a barbarious murder committed.....199;
- letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....209;
- no letters received from son.....211;
- journals of, mentioned.....218;

- letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....222;  
 letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....225;  
 letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....257;  
 letter to Mr. Verelst.....273;  
 refused commission to William Williamson.....295;  
 letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....302;  
 letter to the Trustees.....305;  
 letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.....312;  
 letter to the Trustees.....319;  
 letter to the Accotant.....326;  
 letter to Mr. Benj. Martin.....344;  
 retailing liquors and provisions.....366;  
 letter to Mr. Verelst.....380;  
 very friendly with Mr. Jones since son's departure.....404;  
 letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....407;  
 letter from Mr. Harman Verelst.....422;  
 death of wife of.....424;  
 returns from Frederica.....427;  
 disputing with Mr. Jones over Mr. Pye.....436;  
 letter from the Trustees.....437;  
 copy of letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....439;  
 Benj. Adams created displeasures between Mr. Jones  
     and .....444;  
 copy of letter to the Trustees.....448;  
 letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....454;  
 refuses seal to Mr. Duche.....463;  
 letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....467;  
 letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....474;  
 in Mr. Jones' power.....478;  
 letter to the Trustees.....487;  
 letter to the Trustees.....491;  
 mentioned 17; 19; 23; 29; 49; 50; 54; 68; 80; 89; 159; 182;  
     192; 194; 195; 196; 197; 216; 237; 238; 242; 243; 247;  
     253; 269; 277; 278; 279; 280; 281; 296; 297; 311; 331;  
     332; 333; 341; 343; 350; 351; 370; 391; 392; 429; 433;  
     435; 459; 460; 462; 466; 480.  
 Sterling, Mr., family of, mentioned..... 50;  
 Stewart, Capt., captain of the ship "Charles Transport," drank  
     toast, "Damnation to all rogues"..... 18;  
 frequent visits to Oxted, mentioned..... 57;  
 mentioned .....19; 57; 58; 127.  
 Stirling, Mr. Wm., letter to the Trustees.....360;  
     letter to the Trustees.....410.  
 Stonehow, name of place mentioned.....233.  
 Storekeepers, Trustees', mentioned.....171; 186; 219; 220; 282;  
     283; 325; 354.  
 Stores, Trustees', mentioned.....110; 163; 167; 171; 181; 184;  
     192; 334.

Stuart, Capt., (see Capt. Stewart).....	346.
Surrey, name of a place mentioned.....	171;
Surveyor, a land, mentioned.....	174;
appointed by Gen. Oglethorpe.....	243;
no allowance for.....	471.
Colony in need of.....	109;
Symond, Mr., mentioned.....	110.
demands payment of debt.....	439.
Susannah, Captain Gregory's ship, mentioned.....	215; 224.
Sigourney, Capt., mentioned.....	371.
Sydney, Capt. (see Sigourney.).....	373.
Syms, Mr., deceased shoemaker, wife of, married again.....	
Syms, Mr., superintendent of the Orphan-house.....	

## T

Talfear, Dr., complains of ill treatment of Gen. Oglethorpe and the Trustees.....	17;
mentioned in regard to petition for negroes.....	111;
an apothecary surgeon.....	178;
preparing to leave the Colony.....	250;
mentioned .....	308; 406.
Tellfair, Patrick, reported to the people of Savannah that the Indians were planning an attack.....	428;
sued by Peter Snow and Geo. Johnson for wages.....	434;
mentioned .....	443.
Tallfear, Tailfer or Talfear (see Tellfair).	
Tartar Pink, a ship sent from the Government to advise the province of war.....	209.
Taxes, not levied in Georgia.....	168.
Tenure of lands, act relating to.....	322.
Thielo, Dr., mentioned.....	466.
Thomas & son of London, mentioned.....	357.
Thompson, Capt., objections to accounts considered.....	63;
debts due by Saml. Brown, an Indian trader.....	405;
mentioned.....	20; 30; 54; 63; 73; 210; 301; 312;
	330; 342; 363; 441.
Thorold, Mr., mentioned.....	300.
Thunderbolt, settled by Mr. Roger Lacy.....	277.
Tomo Chici, with his chiefs pay the Chactaws a visit.....	80.
Tomson, Capt., arrival at Tybee, mentioned.....	228;
leaves for Frederica.....	231;
very useful to the Colony.....	294;
to sail for London.....	306;
sadly detained at Frederica.....	325;
arrival of, mentioned.....	328;
ship of, thought to be lost.....	492;



mentioned .....	39; 43; 51; 58; 113; 114; 229; 238; 241; 273; 281; 282; 284; 285; 286; 290; 293; 303; 304; 310; 323; 326; 331; 334; 370; 381; 423; 464.
Toosanahowi, an Indian, helping Gen. Oglethorpe fight the Span- iards .....	218..
Towers, Mr., mentioned.....	231.
Tower Street in London, mentioned.....	14.
Tower Court, mentioned.....	311.
Town-house, The, called also the Great House.....	470.
Townsend, Mrs., a notorious clamourer.....	447.
Townsend, Capt., mentioned.....	215.
Townsend, Mary, letter to the Trustees.....	145.
Tracy, Robt., letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....	202.
Trevor, Robt., letter to Mr. Martyn.....	106.
Trustees, sent estimate of expenses for current year.....	5;
mentioned in regard to funds.....	14;
interests of, mentioned.....	15;
letter from Mr. T. Causton.....	20;
letter from Mr. Will Stephens.....	40;
instructions given, impossible to comply with.....	48;
letter from Mr. Causton.....	59;
unable to grant more than 500 acres of land to one person. 77;	
suffered greatly, through the mis-conduct of Mr. Causton. 81;	
expense of the Colony, mentioned.....	82;
cattle killed by Mr. Bradley belonging to.....	89;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.....	108;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.....	109;
letter to Gen. Oglethorpe.....	111;
letter from Mr. Stephens.....	113;
a request for an Orphan-house.....	118;
beseeched not to allow negroes to be carried to Ebenezer. 121;	
extracts of accounts for year 1736 sent to the.....	122;
letter from Kend OBrien.....	124;
letter from Thos. Jones.....	125;
Mr. Causton's accounts sent to.....	128;
letter from Wm. Stephens, Esq.....	136;
letter from Mary Townsend.....	145;
relating to Sola Bills.....	155;
kindness to Mr. Gronau and Orphan-house.....	159;
testimonies of love and favor to the Trustees.....	160;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.....	163;
a refusal to bring properties of, before juries.....	165;
servants belonging to, mentioned.....	169;
endeavors necessary to protect the Colony.....	169;
uneasiness of affairs.....	173;
letter from Patrick Grant.....	177;

twenty pounds of silk sent to the.....	178;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.....	178;
letter from Wm. Stephens.....	184;
relating to allowances of provisions to magistrates.....	196;
letter from Mr. Thos. Christie.....	198;
malicious reflections cast upon.....	202;
resolutions relating to grants.....	206;
letter from John Fallowfield.....	207;
the Creeks concessions of land to.....	208;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.....	217;
letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius.....	219;
letter from John Brownfield.....	229;
Mr. Causton's secret designs to defraud.....	238;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.....	241;
called by the Indians, the preservers of their nation.....	248;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.....	250;
letter from Thos. Jenys.....	254;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.....	260;
letter from Mr. T. Causton.....	270;
letter from Theops Hetherington.....	275;
letter from Mr. Christie.....	278;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.....	284;
accounts of, mentioned.....	287;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.....	290;
letter to the Trustees.....	294;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.....	301;
letter from Wm. Stephens.....	305;
letter from Mr. Christie.....	310;
letter received from, relating to titles of land.....	316;
letter from John Brownfield.....	318;
letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens.....	319;
letter from John Pye.....	324;
letter from Jas. Louis Camuse.....	335;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.....	339;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.....	341;
Mr. Samuel Davison appointed overseer of servants of, but not allowed to act.....	353;
letter from Woodward & Flower.....	355;
letter from Rev. Mr. Whitefield.....	358;
letter from Messrs. Wm. Sterling, Andrew Grant, Da. Douglass and Thos. Baillie.....	360;
letter from Benjamin Adams.....	361;
copy of letter from John Fallowfield.....	364;
letter from John Pye.....	365;
allowances made to Mr. Causton.....	374;
granted land to Mr. McLeod.....	386;
cattle of the, sold by Mr. Bradley.....	392;

- letter from Mr. Henry Garret to Lord Ducie, given for consideration to the.....393;  
 Henry Garret employed by, to look into the Orphan's accounts .....394;  
 letter from Henry Garret.....397;  
 letter from Henry Garret.....397;  
 letter from Andrew Grant, David Douglass, Wm. Sterling and Thos. Baillie.....410;  
 a paper entitled "The Answer of the, for establishing the Colony of Georgia in America.".....411;  
 majority of the, kept in the dark in regard to the oppression in the Colony.....416;  
 deluded and inconsistant in regard to the welfare of the Colony .....417;  
 a request made to, for an allowance for a clerk.....425;  
 letter from John Pye.....430;  
 letter from Mr. Stephens.....437;  
 letter from Mr. Stephens.....448;  
 letter from Wm. Ewen.....455;  
 letter from John Fallowfield and John Pye.....461;  
 continually inclined to promote Ebenezer's welfare.....463;  
 letter from Mr. John Fallowfield.....476;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens.....487;  
 letter from Mr. Stephens.....491;  
 Capt. Thomson, a bearer from.....492;  
 German servants a dead weight on.....495;  
 a paper of sundry proposals laid before.....498;  
 mentioned .....7; 8; 10; 12; 15; 16; 17; 39;  
 40; 52; 53; 54; 55; 56; 58; 76; 79; 81; 83; 88; 92; 94;  
 96; 102; 109; 112; 113; 119; 120; 126; 130; 132; 151;  
 153; 154; 157; 158; 162; 163; 167; 170; 171; 172; 174;  
 175; 176; 180; 181; 189; 191; 193; 194; 197; 203; 204;  
 209; 211; 218; 219; 220; 221; 223; 226; 228; 231; 236;  
 237; 239; 241; 243; 244; 246; 247; 249; 251; 257; 262;  
 263; 264; 265; 266; 267; 269; 272; 280; 281; 282; 284;  
 289; 290; 293; 308; 310; 311; 326; 327; 328; 330; 332;  
 333; 335; 337; 340; 341; 342; 345; 347; 349; 351; 352;  
 353; 355; 356; 368; 369; 370; 371; 372; 373; 375; 378;  
 381; 382; 383; 385; 386; 389; 390; 392; 393; 399; 401;  
 402; 403; 404; 409; 410; 413; 420; 421; 422; 427; 433;  
 435; 440; 441; 442; 444; 449; 451; 454; 460; 465; 466;  
 467; 470; 471; 473; 479; 481; 484; 488; 497.  
 Trustee's clerks, Samuel Hurst, John Tye, Wm. Russell, Adrian Seyer, Jas. Houston, Wm. Ewen.....128;  
 mentioned .....375.  
 Trustee's farm, mentioned..... 89.  
 Trustee's garden, pomegranates and oranges growing in.....453.

Trustee's interests, mentioned.....	57.
Trustee's library, mentioned.....	491.
Trustee's Order, copy given Mr. Causton.....	50;
relating to the magistrates.....	291.
Trustee's servants, an overseer appointed for the.....	187;
Mr. Jones, overseer of.....	331;
not provided for by estimate.....	387;
list of, sent to the Trustees.....	391;
mentioned.....	49; 166; 288; 319; 375; 390.
Trustee's stores, provisions very low.....	85;
mentioned.....	246; 283; 376.
Trustees' wines, under Mr. Stephen's care.....	193.
Trustees' wine cellar, keys to, cause a dispute.....	193.
Tuanoy, an Indian, mentioned.....	428.
Tuddington, near Hampton Court in Surrey.....	346.
Tybee, mentioned.....	58; 147; 367; 392;
arrival of Capt. Thomson at.....	228;
an application for the suppression of the ale-house at....	242;
light-house at, being repaired.....	321;
repairing of sea mark delayed.....	387;
orders given for the reparation of the light-house at....	468.
Tye, John, a clerk, mentioned.....	128.
Tythingmen, needed in the towns.....	243;
no provisions made for.....	250;
election of.....	449.

## U

Uchee Indians, mentioned.....	287.
Uchee King, mentioned.....	314.
Uchee Town, path cut from Augusta to.....	245.
Uliet, the shoemaker, married Margaretha Egger, a fortnight before death.....	219.
Unity, the, a sloop belonging to Caleb Davis & Jemitt Cobley, on which a murder was committed.....	199; 207.
Upton, Mr. Thomas, mentioned.....	20; 63;
given credit.....	73;
house of, at Savannah, mentioned.....	485.
Urlspurger, Mr., Senior, mentioned.....	120.
Urlspurger, Samuel, letter from.....	258.
Valencia, mentioned.....	317.
Vanderplane, Mr., mentioned.....	375.
Vatt, Mr., a letter from, mentioned.....	73.
Vanban, Meusieur, mentioned.....	288.
Vaughan, Robt., suing Nicholas Chinery for debt due.....	433.
Verelst, Mr. Harman, letter from Wm. Stephens.....	3;

letter from Jno. West.....	39;
letter from Wm. Stephens.....	45;
letter from Thos. Jones.....	48;
letter from Mr. Jones.....	79;
letter from Mr. Jones.....	87;
letter from John Martin Bolzius.....	118;
letter from Thos. Causton.....	122;
letter from Wm. Stephens.....	123;
letter from John Gerald.....	134;
letter from Hugh Mackay.....	135;
letter from Mr. Abercromby.....	151;
letter from Hugh Mackay.....	152;
letter from Wm. Stephens, Esq.....	154;

## V

letter from the Rev. Mr. Bolzius.....	159;
letter from John Calwell.....	174;
letter from the Rev. Mr. Gronau.....	175;
letter from Wm. Stephens.....	188;
letter from Robt. Tracy.....	202;
letter from Henry Archer.....	203;
letter from John Laroche.....	204;
letter from Sir Wm. Heathcote.....	205;
letter from Wm. Sloper.....	206;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.....	208;
letter from Wm. Stephens.....	209;
an anonymous letter to.....	215;
letter from George Dunbar.....	216;
letter from Mr. Stephens.....	222;
letter from Wm. Stephens.....	225;
letter from, containing appointment of Mr. Brownfield as register .....	229;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.....	231;
letter from Mr. Thos. Jones.....	236;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe.....	244;
letter from Mr. Stephens.....	257;
letter from Mr. Wm. Hopton.....	280;
letter from Jas. Oglethorpe.....	281;
letter from Wm. Stephens.....	302;
letter from Wm. Stephens.....	326;
letter from Mr. Thos. Jones.....	330;
letter from the Rev. Mr. Wm. Metcalfe.....	348;
letter from the Rev. Mr. Metcalfe.....	349;
letter from Rev. Mr. Whitefield.....	350;
letter from Samuel Davison.....	353;
letter from Mr. Hammerton.....	368;



- letter from Mr. Bolzius and Mr. Gronau.....369;  
 letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens.....380;  
 letter from Mr. Thos. Jones.....389;  
 letter from Mr. Thos. Jones.....403;  
 letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens.....407;  
 letter from Mr. Bolzius.....419;  
 letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens.....422;  
 letter from Mr. Jones.....427;  
 letter from Mr. Stephens.....454;  
 letter from Mr. Thos. Jones.....459;  
 letter from John Martin Bolzius.....463;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens.....467;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens.....474;  
 mentioned.....9; 63; 70; 112;  
     115; 126; 127; 267; 136; 137; 174; 181; 184; 186; 188;  
     230; 250; 254; 285; 286; 287; 297; 305; 310; 311; 342;  
     344.  
 Verelst, Mrs., mentioned.....217.  
 Vernon River, mentioned.....85; 154; 191.  
 Vernon, Mr. James, Esq., mentioned.....231; 298; 372; 475;  
     letter from Mr. Ziegenhagen.....337.  
 Vineyard, the Trustees', mentioned.....242; 252; 490.

## W

- Walker, Mr., works on the fortification.....292.  
 Wallace, Mr., not hurt by the negroes because they said he was a  
     good man and kind to his slaves.....234.  
 Walset, Mr., a good planter.....292.  
 War, mentioned.....221; 246; 252; 287; 423; 491;  
     rumors of.....213;  
     prevents indolence.....217;  
     with France.....303.  
 Wardrop, Mr., forced to leave the Colony.....149.  
 Ware, Mr. Thos., mentioned.....239.  
 Warwick, John, recommended by Gen. Oglethorpe as a planter... 64.  
 Waterland, Dr., indorses Mr. Metcalfe as an eminent preacher..348;  
     mentioned.....349.  
 Watson, Jos., a letter of attorney referred to..... 73;  
     a request concerning land of.....154;  
     mentioned.....191;  
     killed Indian servant in dispute.....291.  
 Watson, Hugh, Mr. Thos. Baylys' servant.....199;  
     murdered with a beef fork.....200;  
     mentioned.....201.  
 Wattle, Frances, wife of Thos. Wattle, slandered by John Gard-  
     ner, an Indian Trader.....434.

- Wattle, Thos., mentioned.....434.
- Weddel, Mrs., a widow, appointed Chaundler by Gen. Oglethorpe,  
soon after married and left off storekeeping.....445.
- West, John, letter to Mr. Verelst..... 39;  
mentioned .....52; 292.
- Western Road, the cost of building.....238.
- West Indies, mentioned..... 65;  
a good map of wanted.....264.
- Westley, Rev. Mr. Jno., mentioned..... 34.
- Westley, Mr., brother of John Westley, mentioned..... 34.
- Whitaker, Mr., a lawyer at Charlestown of great ability.....223.
- White, Mr., mentioned.....49; 284.
- White Thorn, hedges of planted.....453.
- Whitefield, Rev. Mr., arrival of in Georgia.....297;  
letter to Mr. Henry Newman.....299;  
in regard to the Orphan-house.....300;  
relating to the church and Orphan-house.....321;  
stands for the good of the people.....340;  
a contention with, concerning orphan brother and sister of  
John Milledge.....340;  
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst.....350;  
letter to the Trustees.....358;  
family of, mentioned.....366;  
letter to the Trustees.....372;  
several articles relating to.....472;  
chosen guardian by Ann Clark.....473;  
with Mr. Jones, ruling the court.....481;  
mentioned .....298; 420; 421; 457; 492.
- Wiggins, Thos., beaten and imprisoned by Knowles, Mathews,  
Smyth and Elsey.....434.
- Williams, Mr. Robt., frequent visits made to Oxted..... 57;  
a man of value to the Colony..... 64;  
frames a petition for negroes.....111;  
going for England.....140;  
a merchant quit planting to sell rum.....178;  
accounts and claims of.....382;  
mentioned .....29; 43; 57; 67; 68; 88; 133; 146; 147; 379.
- Williamson, Wm., mentioned..... 64;  
left for Charles Town.....253;  
appointed recorder.....268;  
a very good lawyer.....269;  
refused his commission as recorder.....295;  
made recorder.....310;  
not sworn in recorder.....311;  
treatment received by Mr. Jones from.....332;  
appointment as recorder held up by Mr. Jones.....479.
- Willy, Anthony, mentioned.....460.

- Wine industry, mentioned.....104; 166; 321.  
 Wise, Mr., mentioned.....328.  
 Woodroof, Mr., mentioned.....16; 445;  
     freeholder of Savannah.....480.  
 Woodward & Flower, letter to the Trustees.....355.  
 Wright, Capt., mentioned.....322; 381; 382; 471.

## Y

- Yamacraw Indians, mentioned.....287.  
 Yeomans, Capt., commander of the "Pink," a vessel, mentioned  
     48; 79; 111; 126; 274.  
 York merchant, copper sent over for change, disposed of by Mr.  
     Jones to the.....483.  
 York, mentioned ..... 39.  
 Young, Mr., master to a boy named Oakes.....472.

## Z

- Ziegenhagen, Rev. Mr., mentioned.....180;  
     preacher of the court.....263;  
     letter to Mr. Vernon.....337.





